

190 f/14

A
S U R V E Y
OF THE
L A K E S
OF
CUMBERLAND, WESTMORLAND,
AND
LANCASHIRE:

TOGETHER WITH
AN ACCOUNT,
HISTORICAL, TOPOGRAPHICAL, and DESCRIPTIVE,
OF THE
ADJACENT COUNTRY.
TO WHICH IS ADDED,
A SKETCH of the BORDER LAWS and CUSTOMS.

BY
JAMES CLARKE, LAND-SURVEYOR.

— *In longum tamen diem
Manferent, hodieque manent vestigia ruris.*

HORACE Ep. I. Lib. ii.

THE SECOND EDITION.

L O N D O N :
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR.
MDCCCLXXXIX.

*Inter ACCIPITREM & BEUTEONEM,
Juxta phrasem percommunem,
Spectans ista Typis data,
Hæc comperui ERRATA;
Quæ si corrigas (candide Lector)
Plena coronet Pocul Nectar.*

*Avertice ad caliem,
Erratis admove falcem.*

Errando. disco. Bar. Imp. 1774.



TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS

HENRY FREDERICK,

DUKE OF CUMBERLAND AND STRATHERN,

EARL OF DUBLIN,

RANGER OF WINDSOR GREAT PARK,

ADMIRAL OF THE BLUE SQUADRON,

KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER,

GRAND MASTER, &c. &c. &c.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS HOWARD, EARL OF EFFINGHAM,

LORD HOWARD, ACTING GRAND MASTER;

SIR PETER PARKER BARONET, DEPUTY GRAND MASTER;

THE GRAND WARDENS,

PAST AND PRESENT GRAND OFFICERS OF THE GRAND LODGE OF ENGLAND,

AND BRETHREN OF THE MOST ANCIENT AND HONOURABLE
SOCIETY OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS:

THIS BOOK IS HUMBLY DEDICATED,

BY

THEIR MOST OBEDIENT BROTHER AND SERVANT,

JAMES CLARKE.

TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS

HENRY FREDERICK

DUKE OF CUMBERLAND AND STRATHMORE

EARL OF DUBLIN

CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER

ADMIRAL OF THE BLUE SQUADRON

KNIGHT OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER

GRAND MASTER

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS LORD ALDERMAN OF BIRMINGHAM

LORD HOWARD OF GLOUCESTER

SIR JOHN BARRINGTON

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

THE LORDS OF THE GREAT COUNCIL

THE LORDS OF THE COMMONS

THE LORDS OF THE JUDICIAL COMMITTEE

THE LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF KNIGHTS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF BISHOPS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF CLERGY

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF MONASTERS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF ABBEYS

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF PRIORIES

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF RECTORIES

THE LORDS OF THE HOUSE OF PARISHES

INTRODUCTION.

I. **I**T generally affords some degree of amusement, to those who possess an extensive acquaintance with general history, to observe the minute causes from whence important events have so often derived their origin. For if trifles often affect the minds of the greatest men, and of the greatest multitudes; the first by their situation, and the latter by their bulk, occasion those affairs in the world which we characterize by the name of Important; whilst, in the greatness of their effects, their insignificant original causes are generally forgotten. Yet every investigating faculty of the human mind is interested, when an opportunity offers of deducing, by a direct channel, large and extensive consequents, from a combination of circumstances, either overlooked, because they are common, or slighted because they are trivial; but such as, when united and urged in a particular direction, thrust themselves abroad into the world, and become of consequence to mankind: even when no such direct channel of inquiry offers itself, we are apt enough to be pleased, if, by comparison and analogy, we can draw such inferences as Curiosity at least may warrant, and Reason not disavow.

II. When we wish for the leading parts of a distinguished character, we recur to private anecdotes of the life to which it belongs; are fond of tracing the connection between these and its more noted exploits, and fancy we see some uniform motive still exerting itself, though in different quarters, and on a diversity of objects; proportioning its powers to the nature or magnitude of its toil, and only varying as its employments vary. The same wish operates with respect to nations at large: we aim at their leading motives, and find it easy to call such or such an action the natural result of such an humour, or such a prejudice.

III. To say positively for what particular reason the people of different countries have adopted this or that custom, will always be beyond the reach of the keenest speculation. Some, it is likely, nature hath originally given to all; others, climate and circumstances may have engrafted: but the greatest part must be referred to that complex and obscure variety of intervening causes, to which, because we cannot develop their particular relation, nor trace them through their intricate mazes, we have affixed the general epithet of Chance. These again, in a sort of permutation, have produced an infinite number of distinctions, of which local history can only take in a part at a time: however, in every country some particular things may be found, which on comparison appear similar to those of another; yet are of such a kind, that they cannot easily be attributed to nature or climate alone, but bear the marks of a commerce and interchange, that has some time subsisted, either directly, or by the mediation of others. If "I will throw a stone upon your cairn," was an expression of friendship amongst our forefathers, we, of course, refer it to their Scythian ancestors; yet these tumuli, which we call Cairns and Barrows, are found to have been in old times amongst the Hebrews, Greeks, and Romans; and indeed what else are the Egyptian pyramids? But who would have thought that these same cairns or barrows, and this same custom, should have existed beyond the utmost eastern limits of Asia, in the barren island of Oonalashka? Again: The crisping, perfuming, and powdering of hair, are things which have been in former ages as well as this; yet one rather startles at hearing that they are common to unknown savages on the opposite side of the world, and beyond the southern tropic. Painting seems, by all wild nations, to have been first applied to their own bodies; and it is hard to determine, that the custom has not crept down, through all the different stages of civilization, from those times to our own. That the component parts of dead bodies should be united at a certain period, and become immortal, was a tenet amongst the Greeks, as well as amongst Jews and Christians. The belief of a chaos, of a rebellion in Heaven, of a general deluge, and of several other things, have been common to religions vastly remote from each other. There is a strong resemblance between

the stories of Joseph and Bellerophon, of Jephtha and Idomeneus. The funeral howl has been raised in almost every quarter of the earth, and human superstition has always had its fausti and nefasti dies. Many English words, with their native meaning attached to them, have migrated into Calabria and Apulia; yet we know not whether they were introduced along with English sheep, or at some other time. These things, without doubt, and many more that might be instanced, originate from causes which have not been of sufficient importance for the notice of general history; or they have crept on in a silent progression; or have been transported by casualties, the authentic story of which is either lost or obscured by time: yet some of them furnish powerful arguments for the existence of obsolete arrangements, and unrecorded intercourse. It is here that local attempts to supply the void in general history take place, and present resemblances, which may stimulate curiosity to investigate, if possible, their causes.

IV. That languages radically the same, even in the latter ages of the world, should assume altered tones and idioms, far alienated from their original ones, does not seem wonderful, when one recollects the number of promiscuous tongues with which force and other contingencies have blended them; it seems to me rather more wonderful, that modern refinement, and the laboured improvements of grammarians, have not almost crazed every trace of affinity. A language, when once settled with classic precision, will of course leave out such a number of the current phrases, and words of particular districts, as are proportional to the difference between the dialects of those districts and of the men who compiled the standard tongue: some, besides, will be lost by forgetfulness, and others overlooked on account of their vulgarity. In process of time these excluded words and phrases grow more and more estranged, become at last a barbarism, and are forgotten. Yet it is not perhaps unworthy of a thinking mind to observe, how other tongues of the same stock still retain, in their purest state, many of those things which are exiled into the more barbarous and remote dialects of another; or in what manner expressions, though occasionally changed in termination, &c. mingle familiarly with the current of one mode of speech, when they have lost all connection with each other. There are few dialects which have not something distinct and peculiar to themselves; either in single words, particular phrases, or the general structure of their sentences; and when such a dialect as one of these has no standard of its own, that is, before civilization and learning have given it uniformity, every one that writes will write the words he is accustomed to, and in the style which use has taught him. Again: Where there is no great seminary to produce scholars, who may dignify and fix their native idiom by their writings; an idiom, formed on some more fashionable plans, and established by some eminent performances, will be sought; it will become the language of scholars, and learning in time must not deviate from it. Yet as every county in England, though the radicals of its language be common, and its speech in general conformable to that of the rest, uses many phrases notwithstanding which are peculiar to itself; we may naturally infer, from the variety of nations who have inhabited this island, that it was always so; and that the standard tongue, which is a sort of mixture of the whole, left out many words as needless, because supplied by other dialects, and rejected many more on account of their vulgarity. Therefore, if any particular place has, by its cultivation of letters, or by its authority, established the superiority of its own dialect; that dialect, as it advances in refinement, will gradually become fastidious, and reject or forget many of its own homely phrases which it had in common with others of the same stock, and assume those of languages which circumstances have rendered still more learned or fashionable. Few will hesitate in calling this an emendation; yet such emendation will make the distinction still more obvious, as it must of course leave out many of those expressions which it once used in common with its kindred dialects, and which rusticity and solitude have in the mean time secured from any material alteration: for from whatever cause languages originate, without books as a fixed point to which they may recur, they will always in general intercourse be vague and fluctuating.

V. That irregular, but mischievous kind of war, which is called Incurfive, cannot well

well subsist but amongst those who reside in territories contiguous to the boundaries of two hostile or rival states. Its requisite is Expedition, and its object Plunder. The disturbance of wars, like the boiling of a caldron, hath a sort of scum. Troublesome tempers, incapable of rest, and fond of rapine through native avarice or inveterate habits; these tempers, when jealousy makes nations under the masque of peace ill at ease with each other, or when civil administration is held with a lax hand, or again when the governors of the outside provinces, from private interests or pique, connive at their practices, will too often receive a tacit encouragement. But add to these, even in better times, the advantages of night, secrecy, and by-ways; the obstacles to regular judicial inquiry, from difference of laws under different governments; the patronage and protection of their immediate lords, of relations and neighbours; together with the force of example handed down from father to son for many generations; and we need not wonder, if such a disease acquired no small degree of virulence. There may, however, be still more reasons assigned; for when such a people are uncertain to which government they belong, or are continually changing their masters, they are willing enough to think they belong to neither, may make incursions on both, or fight out their own quarrels amongst themselves, without imagining that they are accountable to any one. Besides, individuals of this cast are too apt, when their fortunes are desperate, to forget that they have any native country at all, and to consider every thing as lawful game; or even, from a custom so long nourished in the lap of barbarity, may never dream that such actions are criminal, and perhaps consider them as requisites of life. Moreover, when wrenched by force from one party, or surrendered with a grudge, their practices may be abetted by that party as the hopes of a war, and the means of recovery. There might, without doubt, were we more intimately acquainted with circumstances, be many more causes adduced to confirm the likeliness of a durable and extensive effect attached to such a life; but these which are already mentioned, and for which there is undoubted authority with respect to their application in the present purpose, are sufficient to persuade any one that they were enough to produce certain effects, which would add new horror and cruelty to themselves; namely, old wrongs to avenge, and hereditary antipathies to gratify. But it ought not to be forgot, that such men, by their continual acquaintance with danger, and their knowledge of the country; by their hardiness, subtlety, and swiftness, would be excellent attendants on more regular armies; they would be well qualified for partisans, foragers and spies; and from thence might receive additional encouragement; nay, we know that the bulk of many armies has consisted of them: they will be, without doubt, extremely fierce and cruel; for with war a certain degree of barbarity will creep into mankind; but habitual war, and incessant violence must enslave them strangely: History uniformly ascribes principles like these to a wild people, and generally finds them wild in a situation like this of which we are speaking.

VI. When a country is exposed to continual invasions from a neighbouring enemy, its means of defence will be proportionally numerous. A regular government generally establishes a chain of forts, or of military stations, for its defence; or, as the Chinese have done, and as the Romans did in more places than one, builds a barrier still more continuous to exclude the invaders. But in the half-anarchy of the feudal system, every petty lord had his castle to defend his domain and his own hoard, independent of those that were maintained at the public charge. One mode had in view the security of a whole province; the other, whilst it weakened the first, more immediately regarded the property of individuals. One expects, in the first case, numerous encampments, fortresses, and military stations; in the latter, that when the defence of the inhabitants is left in a great measure to themselves, every house will be as strong as the owner can afford to make it, or will be built on an eminence for the sake of a good look-out; but, if neither of these can be accomplished, will be in the vicinity of some strong place, to which its inhabitants may withdraw for shelter. Again: When a detached kingdom retains its independence long after those contiguous to it; its manners and religious rites, when those of the others are abolished, or changed by the intrusion of strangers, we expect it should retain proportionally fresher marks of its former condition.

tion. From any one of these considerations we look for many vestiges of elder times, but when all are combined in a particular district, it is natural to infer that such a district will contain many relics of antiquity.

VII. The painter's researches for views, which by a sort of irregular symmetry may affect the imagination strongly, or may please the eye by richness of tints or variety of shades, are generally gratified where the ruder boldness of mountains is contrasted with the rich foliage of trees, or with sheets or streams of water: or where clouds and vapours interperse varieties of aerial scenery, that change as it were by magic, impressing on the objects within their effect a hue and cast of appearance that scarce seems earthly. He chuses his stations where these may not only meet at once, but in such an arrangement as may strike the mind powerfully, and leave their impression and image upon the memory. Where painting goes, there generally goes poetry; their walks are the same; their beloved scenes are similar, and have always been so from the Grecian tempe, to the green glens of Britain.

VIII. Wherever there are mountains, there are certain changes of weather, quite dissimilar to those which are experienced in levelled places; nay, there are diversities of climate in places equally mountainous, arising from the different directions of their hills, or the position of them with respect to one another; for by the intervention of hills, winds may be diverted from their original course, and part of them so diverted as to cross and interrupt each other; or they may be precipitated from the summits; or, again, in some cases generated by a mere agglomeration of clouds or mists. Now, it is well known what a material effect winds have upon the weather, or rather how intimately they are connected with it; and where the observers of the seasons find their prognostics changed from those of the low lands, where they are most commonly made, (because there they can be made with more certainty, and earlier with respect to their consequences,) there must be an amazing tract for natural philosophy to walk in, and examine the causes: yet this it may do with more ease in a hilly country, than a level one; because amongst hills the effects more immediately follow the cause, and both may be observed almost at once. In either case, it may perhaps divert a classic reader to compare the modern rustic method of foretelling weather, with that of Hesiod and Virgil.

It will easily be seen, that the preceding paragraphs have no regular plan in themselves, nor dependence upon each other: they are indeed only so many distinct themes on which I mean to comment, without observing any order, or having any other reference but what regards the plans. However, as they are very diffuse in their nature, it may not be amiss to subjoin a general application of each, and shew in what manner they concern the business which I have undertaken.

I. With respect to the first, I cannot begin this subject better than with an observation of Sir Walter Raleigh's speaking of that passage in Herodotus, wherein he ascribes the great wars between the Persians and Greeks to the vanity of Atossa the Persian Queen, who being desirous of having some Grecian bondwomen, seized her husband till he began that terrible contest. Sir Walter says, "This I may boldly affirm, (having, I think, in every estate some sufficient witnesses,) that matters of much consequence, founded in all seeming upon substantial reasons, have issued indeed from such petty trifles, as no historian would either think upon, or could well search out." To this sentiment I so entirely accede, as to believe, that more than half of the great affairs of this world might, had we but the proper clue, be traced to some insignificance or other as their origin: for if we say that trifles affect the minds of men in the most eminent stations, we may instance the proffer of assistance made by the Grand Signior to Henry IV. of France, merely because the former hated the word *daigne*. What dreadful havoc was occasioned in England by a casual amour, and subsequent marriage of Edward IV. Affairs purely domestic made Henry VIII. shake off the Pope's supremacy; and a ludicrous present of a few tennis-balls is said not a little to have exasperated that

great

great contest for empire between the kings of France and England. The finest library in the world owed its destruction to the Alexandrine war, which took its rise from an amorous interview between Caesar and Cleopatra; and the pitiful logic of an Arabian zealot destroyed another. But instances of such events are numberless, nor are those fewer the execution of which depend upon multitudes. Thus the over-forwardness and wantonness of a tax-gatherer caused that mighty insurrection of the Kentish Commons which disturbed the reign of Richard II.; and the steadiness of a poor, old, insignificant priest, first gave consistency to the Reformation in Scotland. The confinement of a few gladiators gave being to troubles which challenged the strength of the Roman Legions; and these outrages in Judea, which did not terminate but in the almost entire extinction of the Jewish name, are generally referred to the dismissal of some workmen from the building of the last Temple. I forbear further instances; and shall only ask, To what more important cause can we ascribe those religious quarrels with which almost the whole world has at times been disturbed? Whoever considers the vanity, or superstition, or other weaknesses incident to the most eminent men, will not wonder at such things as strange, any more than that the falling of an apple should suggest to the comprehensive soul of Newton, the idea of that great principle which regulates all nature. Though these same weaknesses in the minds of the multitude may perhaps operate with a greater force, there generally are found some more remote, or perhaps collateral incidents, necessary to give them effect; of which we might bring illustrations: but I am afraid that this digression is already too long; I only meant it as an argument of my more immediate subject, to which I therefore return.

The disturbances on the borders of England and Scotland have frequently been the plea, and sometimes the cause of most serious affairs; yet these disturbances, (such was the temper of the people,) were begun, and continually fostered by the most unaccountable trifles. If they met at a fair, or a merry-making, some or other of them got engaged in a quarrel; each party had numerous favourers and abettors, and thus the contest became general: it was carried home by every individual, and they only came back to revenge it. Thus mutual insults and injuries made mutual complaints and justifications necessary; these delayed the cure, and this delay was not a little increased by the strange nature of the laws which prevailed in those districts: the mischief, in consequence, received continual increase, till it became of a size for general history. In the year 1369, a fair was held at Roxburgh during a peace between the two nations: at this fair a quarrel arose amongst the Borderers, as was generally the case, and a Scotsman, servant to the Earl of March, was killed. Amongst the customs, and even laws of these strange people, a certain atonement for blood was one; and this atonement not being made on the present occasion, his master took up the quarrel, in which he was assisted by the Gordon and others. These began to ravage the opposite marches in a terrible manner, and of course called forth the Wardens of those marches, Sir John Silburn, and the Piercy, to repel the invasion, and to take vengeance by similar means. Thus the confines at large of both kingdoms, and the counties adjoining, became in a great measure a scene of desolation; and considerable numbers of men perished, in several rough encounters, during its continuance. Again: In the year 1377, another fair was held at Roxburgh, which was terminated by a similar quarrel, in which the town itself was burnt. To revenge this, the Piercy, now Earl of Northumberland, entered Scotland with an army, which is said to have consisted of ten thousand men, and for three days ravaged the lands of the Earl of March. Hunting parties, besides, were productive of frequent outrages. I do not mean such parties as were made sometimes in open defiance by the turbulent and powerful chieftains of the north; but the poaching companies, who seldom or never desired a fair field, nor were prepared for much opposition. It is somewhat singular, that though, in times of peace, people of the one march were seldom hindred, upon asking leave, to hunt in the waste grounds of the other; yet the humor was such, as very seldom to use any such friendly application. Hence, the hunters were generally driven home again, and punished, according to the spirit of the times, by a few robberies, slaughters, and burnings within their own boundaries. Thus was a war begun, which spread, sometimes

more, and sometimes less, into the neighbouring kingdoms; but, for the most part, found an ample supply amongst the irascible tempers in its neighbourhood. History takes notice of some of these: but without making many quotations, it may suffice to remember, that in the time of profound peace a real Chevy-Chace would have been acted in the reign of James I. but for the intervention of some persons of authority and moderation. A few hunters appeared upon the West-Marches of England: they were expostulated with; and refusing to return, both parties were gathering their strength to an effectual determination. But I know not that any thing has furnished so many incitements to mischief as the matches at foot-balls which used to be played in these parts, province against province. The custom is not yet obsolete; and within these last sixty years, though at that time the animosity, rivalry, and consequently the numbers of its attendants were much diminished, yet it was still played with great violence, and by several hundreds on a side. When men are heated with such exercise, and half angry with the rebuffs of the game, it is inconceivable what disturbance and uproar the quarrel of two persons can produce, even amongst friends and neighbours; but much greater must the damage have been amongst men inflamed by the animosity of ages. I have heard many traditional stories, which still remembered the tragedies to which these matches, as well as the hunting parties, had given birth; and in the neighbourhood of the Liddle, Esk, and Leven, they may still be heard. But Dr Burn, in his history of Cumberland and Westmoreland, gives a regular account of one, wherein, though they fought only with clubs and stakes, yet a considerable number of men were killed. These matches, like other pastimes, were held on Sundays, or some other holy days, and by a strong similarity of circumstances present a striking picture of the solemn times and barbarous feasts of savages. Now it is impossible but such proceedings must draw the notice of the legislative authority of the country; but then the judges of such affairs were men of the same stamp with those who committed them: for the most part, they wanted little or no incitement to head and enforce the quarrel of their vassals and dependents. It was then that the consequences of these baubles became more or less noticed by real history; and afforded, as I said before, sometimes a cause, and often a plea to great and national wars.

The almost uniform train of circumstances which affected these countries from their border situation, and the little difference there was between one of the dark ages and another, strongly induce me to believe, that the Northern people were little altered in manners from very remote times, to those immediately preceding the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and the subject which I have been treating upon tempts me to relate one story, as an exemplification of it. Guthrie, in his History of England, says, "that a Welsh Chronicle, of an old date, mentions a battle fought at Arderydd, (probably Arthuret,) upon the borders of Scotland, between Aidan Uradog, or the Treacherous, and Guendeleu, British Princes in the North of England, on the one side; and Reiderck Hoel, Prince of the same country, on the other, upon no more important a quarrel than a lark's nest and two dogs. This battle was fatal to Guendeleu, who was killed, and Aidan was obliged to fly to the Isle of Man."

There still remains to mention another trifle, which was a nursery to the disorders, and an inexhaustible source of contention: this was the *debateable ground*; of which I shall relate nothing but what the order for its settlement in the days of Edward VI. authorises. Its length could not exceed 5 miles, extending from Esk to Sark at Dimmisdale Syke-foot, and thence to Kirk-ling: yet this was only the boundary of the kingdoms then made; for the real boundary was never known before, with certainty, in this piece of ground, on account of the immemorial disorders which had prevailed there, and even the antiquity of its being *debateable* was too remote for the longest-lived tradition. It is said that this trifling piece of ground, from the most trifling circumstances, had given birth to prodigious, and, if we respect the causes, astonishing commotions between the two kingdoms; being the sink and receptacle of proscribed wretches, who acknowledged neither King, obeyed the laws of neither country, and feared no punishment: that hence they grew to such a pitch of boldness, as to live entirely

tirely on spoils, to plunder each side, and, having allured partners to share their irregularities, to do all manner of mischief. To finish therefore this evil, the foregoing boundary was drawn by the consent of both, and pyramids of hewn stone erected, that the laws of each country might more precisely and effectually reach these villains: however, their old habits were not thus eradicated, even after the kingdoms had both one King, (though one may reasonably conjecture that this disposition would then gradually have fallen away of itself,) till James I. whether or no to facilitate the journeys of his *dun-cow* is not recorded, made some sort of a transportation or dispersion of this set of inhabitants, and since that time the mischief has ceased.

Such were some of the insignificant causes, which have either given birth to great wars, or have been alledged as the reason of them, to cover the real one; or when excited indeed by other motives, and avowed as such, have fed their malignity with continual and pernicious materials; insomuch, that, what was said by Velleius Paterculus to have been the case for 115 years in the contest between Rome and Carthage, has, by their means, been much more properly applied here, and that for a length of time prodigiously greater, *viz.* Between these people, there was either war, or preparation for war, or a peace that was never observed, for several centuries. However, as oft as I think of these destructive trifles, I cannot help calling to mind a sentence of Pope Sixtus Quintus, which I have somewhere read. A friar, who had formerly been an intimate of this Pope, came to visit him after his exaltation, and being encouraged to use his former familiarity, told him, he wondered how he, a plain man, had acquired the triple crown, which so many subtle spirits wished for in vain! To this the Pope answered, "Hadst thou been abroad as I have been, and seen by what folly the world is governed, thou wouldst wonder at nothing."

I cannot quit this subject, without taking notice of that superiority in archery which the English have always boasted, and which has had so material an effect in almost all the battles which they formerly fought, against different modes of discipline, and different nations. Whatever effect political regulations might have had in preserving this superiority, or whatever the consequent practice of it as an amusement may have done, I think I may safely aver, that the custom of poaching occasioned by the severity of the game-laws established by the conqueror, had no small effect in preserving it. It was this that produced so many noted archers and outlaws in the forest of Englewood as well as that of Sherwood. For, not to mention Adam Bell and his partners, tradition still preserves the names of Watty of Croglin, Woodhead Andrew, Robin Oth'moors, Gruff Elleck (Alexander,) and of several others, as of persons distinguished in that line, even amongst a people who were almost to a man of the same stamp. Besides, as their squabbles and the subsequent marodings made the skill thus acquired at times absolutely necessary to the inhabitants on each side of the boundary, we may easily conclude, that a necessity of this kind, continually kept alive, must produce no small degree of dexterity. In addition to the motives which might induce the inferior countries of England to exercise themselves in archery, in the borders, was self-defence, and the provision of sustenance: two motives always powerful, and in those parts unremittingly urgent. Thus the trifles which continued its use, and the trifles which made that use needful, when combined together, and directed by particular contingencies, affected, by their number and collected force, the history of the times in a very distinguished manner. Whoever will consider the circumstances of the battles which were then fought, will find, that wherever the ground or circumstances favoured the archers for a number of regular discharges, they generally produced such a confusion, particularly amongst the enemy's horse, as gave the men at arms of their own party an opportunity of easily compleating it. I need cite no further particulars of this than the battle of Homeldon, when the forces of the Northern Marches encountered the gallant Archibald Earl of Douglas; the men at arms stood still that day, and the bowmen had the whole business upon their hands. It is recorded, that no armour could resist their arrows, though that of Earl Douglas and his associates had been three years in making.

It

It would seem indeed (by the bye) that the Scots excelled in the use of the spear, and (excepting the Borderers) neglected the bow; since one of their own Kings is thought to have recommended its more general use, by ridiculing their imperfect management of it. [See Poems of James I.]

A people accustomed to be called to the field on such trifling occasions, and inured to hardships by such causes, were also very ready to help forward commotions of a larger scale. Here Henry IV. had his first dawn of empire, and the Piercies, with their border-friends, afterwards almost shook him from his throne. The battle of Shrewsbury was one of the fiercest in the English history, and has moreover had Shakespeare for its poet. The north also was the nursery of those armies which supported the cause of Henry VI. and of Margaret, and served to add to the miseries of England so much during the contest between the Houses of York and Lancaster.

Such are a few of the consequences that may, in my opinion, be fairly deduced from insignificant causes in those parts, viz. From the little piques of individuals where regular laws were wanting; and the consequent irregularities of life acquired great force, when their effects were united together, even in things not immediately pertaining to themselves. Their exact commencement is lost in antiquity; only I think, one may venture to subjoin, that as these little things have occasionally produced considerable effects, so they themselves seem to have originated from causes still more considerable; i. e. the driving of the Northern nations Southward: a tendency which, though obstructed at intervals, continued still to exist, and make a figure in history, from the time when the Cimmerians broke into Upper Asia, to times which were long after the fall of the Roman empire. The traces remained, and these are some of them; which, whatever may be thought, were much elder than the animosities excited by the first Edward, though the appointment of Lord Wardens might somewhat alter their appearance. So much for a comment and application of the first paragraph: I now proceed to the second.

II. From what motive it is I know not, except it is from the prejudices of habit, that persons, who have been accustomed to a wandering unsettled life, and such as cultivation would pronounce unhappy, reject the conveniences of regular life with wonderful perseverance; but gypsies and vagrants furnish daily and indisputable proofs of its being so. Their fondness for continual migration seems to have been sucked in with their mother's milk; and one would think, that they found amongst the comforts of society, certain restraints, which it not only irked them to bear, but which far overbalanced all its benefits. Surely there is in the mind of man a strange longing for freedom; and when custom, sometimes stronger than nature, accords with it, their united efforts must be very powerful. The Isaurians were a small nation in the heart of the Roman empire; they dwelt amongst mountains; they saw civilization on every side, yet they rejected it with scorn; and, on occasions, found employment for the Legions through the course of several ages. The Eskimaux returns with glee from our luxuries to his native desarts, and to feed on train-oil, or stinking blubber. The Indians, who have been educated in the schools of North-America, revolt to the barbarism of their fathers. The Swifs, when in the service of foreign states, have many of them died of a longing to revisit the mountains where they spent their infancy; and the disorder has acquired, as it justly merited, a name of its own. And thus the vagrant, who perhaps never slept in a cradle, yearns for a windy barn and a bed of straw, instead of our boasted conveniences; which, whilst custom has made grateful to us, it hath made uneasy shackles to him. It is silly to blame those prejudices in others which can retort so easily upon our own: besides, every single man hath some humor or other, which, though grateful to him, may be the reverse to another: and this makes me oft think, that no one should wonder at prejudices, till he has first tried to give their cause a fair investigation. The reference which these remarks have to our present business, is as follows.

The people who inhabited the counties contiguous to the borders of England and Scotland

Scotland, had a degree of civilization on each side of them which was at least far superior to their own; and the execution of the laws of each kingdom, though sometimes interrupted, was upon the whole tolerably steady and uniform. Yet nothing of the kind ever got a footing here: the lust of roving and plunder supplanted every thing else, and was so continual and uninterrupted, as to resemble instinct. To their very meetings of merriment they came armed; and frequently gave fresh ardour, by new quarrels, to former animosities, even when they met purposely for a treaty of peace. That they might be more invisible during their *outrodes*, and consequently less liable to the effects of their enemies' vigilance, the colour of their cloathes resembled that of the scenes of their employment, or of their season of action, that is, of a brown heath and a cloudy evening. No knowledge conferred honour here, but that of the art of plundering; *viz.* of intricate byways, of perplexed passages in swamps and moors, and of the bow. Thus, examples of what might condemn their conduct were never offered to them, and immemorial custom seemed, as it were, to sanctify their wildness. Every Border-man almost, without exception, was brought up in a state which we would call unhappy, and every circumstance of his life tended to confirm his partiality for an uncertain bed, and unprovided diet. Danger was his companion from his infancy, and would of course debar him of the knowledge of many conveniences of settled life, yet at the same time suggest modes of convenience and habits of amusement, which it would require either real experience or long observation to be able to form an idea of. For what conception have we of things which use has not engrafted? Thus a Border-man could not want those adscititious conveniences which he never knew, though we cannot do without them. He had seen nothing of human affairs where there was not toil and hazard; therefore toil and hazard became, of course, to be considered as the necessary contingents of existence, were most intimately blended with it, and could not be detached from it: besides, every boy of spirit wishes to be a man, and to be a man in those times and places was to watch his own, and plunder others. Injuries may be forgot, quarrels obliterated, and prejudices rooted out, in the course of a man's life; but this fondness for roving, when it has once got hold, is, if my private observation has not been strangely misguided, the most obstinate of all prepossessions and attachments. I shall therefore call it the leading spirit of the Moss-Troopers of both Marches. Without doubt, it received, as I said before, occasional aid from circumstances, and was accompanied by other passions, the antecedents, co-temporaries, or consequents of itself, which had a drift to the same end; but itself was the ruling and most constant principle. That I may not be thought to assign the foregoing character rashly, and without authority, I shall subjoin a few circumstances relative to their temper, out of very many that may be found; and try to give an idea of the men whom a continual acquaintance with danger had trained so far as to sport with it.

Seven desperadoes of the Marches, without any motive that we know of, but their natural restlessness, and desperate love of plunder and violence, broke into and seized upon the castle of Berwick, killed Sir Robert Boynton the governor, but dismissed his family, on condition that they should either pay 2000 Merks for their ransom, or return again. In consequence of this violence, Piercy of Northumberland, the Lord Warden, made his complaint to the Warden of the Scots Marches, who disclaimed all knowledge of the business, and offered to join his forces to those of Piercy towards redressing it. Upon this Piercy summoned them with all possible expedition, in the name of the King of England, and required an immediate surrender: but so many similar tempers did the neighbourhood furnish, that notwithstanding the shortness of the time, their numbers were increased to 48, who, refusing to yield either to the King of England, or the King of Scotland, declared that they would keep the fortress for the King of France only. They were therefore directly invested by Piercy with 7000 English archers, and 3000 horse under Neville, Lucy, Stafford and others; against whom they defended the fortress for eight days, with the loss of only two of their comrades; but on the ninth, after a long and furious assault, an entry was made by storm, and they were all put to the sword.

Again: When Sir Matthew Redman, governor of Berwick, was flying from the battle of Otterburn, he was singled out and pursued, on account of his armour, by Sir James Lindsey; and his horse failing him, after a chase of three miles, was obliged to alight and stand the combat: upon this the other also alighted, in the true spirit of ancient chivalry, and having vanquished his antagonist, permitted him to depart upon plighting his word to return in twenty days. It is worthy of remark, that such a contract, even amongst the meanest, was so sacred, that the violation of it was accounted infamous in the extreme, and deprived a man of all respect, even amongst his former most intimate friends. However, in this case Redman had no occasion to return, for Lindsey being taken on the same day by a party of his garrison, was instantly released by him, in lieu of the liberty which he himself had received just before. It is well observed by one historian, who relates this circumstance, that the fierceness and subtlety of these men were strangely blended with generosity and good faith, without which war would soon destroy its own vitals.

The present which Sir William Marmion received from his favourite lady at an entertainment, and the command which accompanied it, of wearing it in a place of the greatest danger, bears a strong resemblance to the romantic tales of King Arthur's time; and serves, at least, to shew, that the humors and fashions of men, particularly in these wild and Northern parts, was much the same as in ages almost fabulous. He repaired, in consequence of this mandate, to the famous siege of Norham castle, then beleaguered by the Scots and defended by Sir Thomas Grey, as to the place most accordant to the nature of the present; and thrust himself into every dangerous piece of service which occurred there, that he might acquire a proper right to the favour he had received.

As a further sample of the prevailing humour of those martial times, what sort of priest must we suppose Cressingham to have been, who never wore any coat that is accounted characteristic of profession but that in which he was killed, *viz.* an iron one? Beck, the fighting Bishop of Carlisle, was so turbulent a mortal, that the English King, in order to keep him within bounds, was obliged to take from him a part of those possessions which he had earned in battle, and in particular the livings of Penrith and Symond-Burne. But, not to mention Thurstan, who fought the battle of the Standard, there are sufficient reasons for believing that most of the priests in the Northern parts of England had a double profession; and they are so often mentioned as principals in these continual wars, that one cannot well help concluding that the martial one was more attended to. When the pastors are such, what must the people be!

Indeed, of the little regard that was paid to religion one may take as an instance, if the numberless accounts that are handed down to us of churches burnt and priests massacred were wanting, the robbery committed by a parcel of these banditti near Darlington, on the Cardinals who were deputed from Rome to make peace between the two nations; no regard was paid to the sanctity either of their character or office, but they were sent away in a very pitiful condition.

To be convinced of their general disposition for cruelty, we need only consult almost any page of their history. The infernal savageness of the Gallowegians is every where noted, and their actions were mostly requited with a brutality little inferior. But it is a notable instance of this disposition, (if it be true,) that the Scots, in an incursion into Tindale, walled up a school, and burnt it, together with the children within it. As to the temper of the feeble sex, one may have some idea of it from the behaviour of the women of Carlisle, who repulsed the Scots in an assault by arms of their own invention; namely, by pouring hot water upon them from the top of the walls: or from the lady who wiped in derision the places where the stones from the enemies' engines had struck, with her handkerchief: and indeed from many other circumstances of female hardiness recorded in their history, and still more in their traditions and old songs.

Of these old songs I am obliged, by the nature of this subject, to take some notice; as in them is contained a genuine sample of their spirit, and no small portion of their history, and as their traditions go hand in hand with them, or rather have been kept alive by them: besides, that very obscurity and solitude which has preserved these songs to this day, by presenting few novelties which might erase them from the minds of men, renders them little known; whereas the anecdotes immediately preceding may be found in several writers on these subjects. But the same motive which prevents me from quoting any more of the anecdotes, *viz.* the fear of being tedious in the recital of things which may easily be seen elsewhere, prevents me also from being any way particular about these; as they may be heard from many persons in the borders, and as some of them are, I believe, printed. In that of Jock-o'-the-Side we have a specimen of their method of scaling walls, of their custom of ransoming prisoners with cattle, of the refuge which one side of the boundary afforded to the rascals of the other, of the spirit of their jests, and of their subtlety. In that of Hobby Noble, who is mentioned in the former song as one of those rascals who had been banished from Bewcastle, his native place, for his crimes, we see their treachery from Hobby's catastrophe, and the desperate resolution that was so frequent amongst them, from his whole conduct. But we see, most particularly, of what matchless estimation amongst them was an accurate knowledge of the secret and almost inexplicable byways through moors and swamps. There is another song also in these parts of Dick-o'-the-Cow, whom I cannot help suspecting to be the same with that Richard Coldall whose monumental inscription remains in Penrith Church, and who was called by the country people Dicky-Cow. With this name the women used to make their children quiet not very long ago, as they did for a long space of time in France with the name of Talbot. However this be, the song of Dick-o'-the-Cow exhibits a strong instance of the encouragement which the petty irregularities of individuals received from the connivance of their superiors, as well as of the uncommon boldness, dexterity, and cunning, which those individuals possessed. Again: One may form a notion of their irascibility and proneness to mischief from "the Battle of Red-Swire," begun by the men of Tindale; and of their diversions and amusements, from many songs of either Border. It is needless to make mention in this place of those which Dr Piercy and others have published: only I must beg leave to take notice here of part of a passage which the Doctor in his preface to the "Battle of Otterburne" quotes from Froissart, as immediately applicable to my purpose. We are there told, after an account of the fury with which the encounters of those Borderers were managed, that when one party was well beaten, they would both draw off with a mutual congratulation of, "God thank you;" as if they were very grateful to their enemies for giving them an opportunity of engaging in their favourite amusement. Indeed Shakespear seems to allude to this humor, in one of Falstaff's speeches concerning Hotspur. And I hold it to be no small argument of the authenticity of the relations which the border-songs contain, as well as of the genuineness of their descriptions of manners, that they are uniformly impregnated with this spirit, and frequently tinged with a something of the ludicrous, that serves to shew in what manner they reasoned with danger.

It may not be improper, in this place, to mention the medley of nations who were settled in Britain, and who may be proved not to have entirely coalesced, or been blended together in these parts, so late as the days of Hubert de Vallibus of Gilliland, from a deed of his, addressed to all Cumbrians, Frenchmen, Aliens, Danes, and Normans. Yet it does not seem that any of these people brought a regular code of laws along with them; or if they did, these laws were either never received, or were soon lost and swallowed up in the prevalent humor: for we find after that, the Commissioners appointed to settle the peace of the Marches by fixed and established ordinances, collecting these ordinances from the traditional accounts of ancient usages, that had been sanctified as laws by the length of time which they had endured. And as these usages were different from most others, nay, almost peculiar to the men to whom they belonged, it is natural to infer that the laws built upon them must be singular: for the Commissioners, well aware of the impracticability of imposing new laws upon such people,

people, contented themselves with endeavouring to restrain them, by giving authority to those ordinances by which they had endeavoured, from immemorial times, though in vain, to regulate themselves. It must be allowed, that since the mischiefs could not be totally erased by any regulations of government, that such an establishment of customs promised as fair for this purpose as any thing: as the customs were originally conformable to their own disposition, perfectly known to them, and more especially as from the foregoing circumstances. Men (to use one of Voltaire's phrases,) could not in this case be said to be made for laws, but laws for men. There rests yet, in the foregoing sentences, and in the confirmation which they receive from history, a strong and effectual proof of what I formerly advanced, *viz.* that very little alteration had taken place in these parts, from very remote ages to times immediately preceding Queen Elizabeth; and though, perhaps, no people altered very far during that period, yet I think this altered the least of any, either in manners or condition.

It seems natural, therefore, that towards giving a more compleat notion of the people, I should give a summary account of some of their laws: they have been printed at large from S. Nicholson's manuscripts, and therefore a full account of them is neither a part of my business, nor an entire comment adapted to my limits.

I shall, however, begin with a law mentioned by Camden. No one but a Scotsman could be admitted as an evidence against a Scotsman, nor any one but an Englishman against an Englishman. This was surely a very fortunate law for thieves, and more especially for those of the debateable ground; who, from their situation, could be of either nation, or of neither, as they pleased. This law, however, could only extend to particular matters; since there is another in Nicholson's collection, expressly declaring, that no inhabitant of either kingdom, could, by means of witnesses, prove his property in any thing possessed by an inhabitant of the other; for such proof could only be made by the *body of a man*, that is by combat; and so numerous were the causes of litigation, that these combats ensued continually. The Marches, moreover, were the places where all such trials, whether for murder or theft, were to take place between the inhabitants of the two kingdoms; and no man accused of these, or any other crime *that ought to be tried by single combat*, was bound to answer for them elsewhere. For this reason, there were particular places fixed upon and set apart for that purpose; and to those places might all men, betwixt Tolness in England and Caithness in Scotland, excepting the two Kings and certain Bishops, be summoned conformable to custom, and required to decide their quarrels by combat. I believe that the Borderers had the good effects of this law almost entirely to themselves, nor do I remember to have heard or read of more than two instances in which strangers availed themselves of it. Between the interior parts of the two kingdoms there was not much commerce of any kind; but the commerce of injuries in particular could not extend far, especially in times of peace, for which only laws could be made; partly, because the force employed in the petty infractions of quiet was not capable of a wide direction, and partly from the very nature of the incursions themselves. There was a law also which regarded the flight of a vassal into either kingdom, whereby, if demanded upon oath within six weeks, he might be recovered by his lord, whether he had fled with or without his goods; but if the demand was made later than that time, the recovery of him was attended with greater difficulty. Debts were to be recovered by an oath taken by the creditor in person upon the Marches, nor were any allowed to make claims of this kind by proxies except the Kings and Bishops before mentioned. The laws which respect these transactions are pretty similar to those which took place in other parts; only, if a debtor of low rank could get other six persons to join with him in swearing that he owed no such debt, he might be acquitted of it. But in matters touching life and limb, and indeed in every claim, a personal attendance to prosecute the quarrel or cause by oath was required of every one but those before excepted; and without this, unless a deputation was made by the consent of both parties, a man's plea was lost for ever. Tho' the foregoing law did not contain much extraordinary matter, yet its want of singularity is fully compensated by one which immediately follows: for it is there declared

clared, that in every plea between a plaintiff and defendant that affected life and limb, that is, which was to be decided by combat, if the defendant happened to die within the fifteen days preceding the day of trial, his body should be carried to the Marches at the time, and to the place appointed between the two parties, because no man can be *assigned* by death. Again, When the appellant delayed his appearance beyond the appointed day, the defendant ought to pass to the Marches, and obtain an attestation from three Barons that he had regularly made his appearance on the day prefixed; and this being signed by them, he was totally exempted from being liable to any challenge upon that score for the future. He had also a right, if any, or all of those Barons to whom he made application should refuse to give such a testimony, to oblige even them to decide the matter by combat; and the same privilege extended also to the appellant. Stolen goods were, like debts, demanded upon oath, and might be recovered, unless the person in whose possession they were found chose to deny it; the matter was then referred to the usual mode of decision. With respect to the issue, or, to speak more in the language of the times, conviction of these trials by combat, it is worthy of notice, that whether a person was found guilty, by this means, of theft, or robbery, or murder, his atonement was made by a forfeiture of goods, and he was obliged to find sureties for the completion of this atonement; in consequence of which, there were particular laws respecting the convict, his sureties, and the pursuer. An asylum was, amongst the other circumstances of these laws, allowed to any malefactor who fled from one kingdom to the other: and when he passed from one district or province of the kingdom, in which he had taken refuge, he was entitled to protection upon an application to the Sheriff of that district or province into which he entered: or if he could not find the Sheriff, he might still obtain peace and protection, by ringing the bells of the first church at which he arrived within such precincts: but on the contrary, if he could be seized by those from whom he had escaped before he performed what was by them called "obtaining peace," in this manner, he might be carried back without opposition. Yet when a quarrel arrived at those circumstances, in which it could only be decided by combat; that is, when one person denied the claim of another, it might still be evaded within the fifteen days, which were generally allowed by ancient custom, as preparatory to such decision: for it was provided, that if the person accused should bring the animal, on account of which the litigation had risen, to the Marches on the day appointed for the combat, and there inform the opposite party that he believed that the property in question belonged to that party, he was exempted from the necessity of a combat; but was obliged to drive the animal into the Tweed or Esk; and if it was drowned before it reached the mid-stream, he was still answerable for it. We know not how they managed this business when the matter of dispute was such as could neither wade nor swim across, for we find no institution regarding the restoration of inanimate property.

It is needless to make any further reflection upon these laws, than what every one will make upon perusing them in these days of regularity and peace, *viz.* What such mortals must they have been, amongst whom such customs had prevailed from immemorial times, and for whom such laws were fabricated! However, from what is already said on this subject, I think any person may form some idea of the men who formerly inhabited the districts comprehended in these plans, and the parts contiguous. To be more copious would, perhaps, be superfluous, as any reader of common attention may find abundant examples of their temper and manner of life in the history of the dissensions and wars between the English and Scots. I only beg leave to mention here, that the lands were held by a sort of military service peculiar to their situation; that when the beacons were fired, every man was to become a soldier; and that the hornage, serjeant's-oats, and a vast number of other dues, rents, and perquisites, of an almost singular kind, are to this hour indubitable proofs of the unhappy condition of these counties in former times. I think also, that I have said enough towards proving my original propositions concerning the leading characteristics which marked the people of the Northern parts of England, and towards demonstrating the effects of habitual infelicity, and a life never void of fear. I shall therefore conclude this subject

with two or three quotations from Cambden, which serve as corollaries to the preceding proposition, and which, being writ at a time when the spirit of mofs-trooping was in full vigour, and by men who had seen its effects themselves, not only carry intrinsic credit along with them, but fully elucidate what I have been advancing.

In one place, Cambden says, "That the inhabitants on both sides, as Borderers in all other parts, are a military kind of men; nimble, wily, always in readiness for any service, and, by reason of their often skirmishes passing, well experienced."

In another place is a passage which confirms my original supposition, that very little alteration of circumstances, and consequently of those manners which are influenced by them, had taken place in the Borders for many ages. For we are there told, that "in the time of the Romans, their soldiers, (who were principally levied in Britain,) were stationed in the frontier castles and cities of the Northern Provinces; and when there was any fear of plunder or waste from the neighbouring nations, had field-stations in the barbarian ground for the defence of the Province; others made outrodes into the enemy's Marches, to discover their motions, and if good occasion offered, to encounter with them before they came to their limits."

He also presents us with an account which Lesley Bishop of Ross gives of the Borderers: "They go forth in the night by troops out of their own borders, through desert by-ways, and many winding cranks. All the day-time they refresh their horses, and recreate their own strength, in lurking-places appointed before-hand, until they be come thither at last in the dark night where they would be; when they have laid hold of a booty, back again they return home likewise by night, through blind ways only, and fetching many a compass about: the more skilful any leader or guide is to pass through those wild deserts, crooked turnings, and steep downfalls, in the thickest mists, and deepest darkness, he is held in the greater reputation, as one of an excelling wit: and so crafty and wily these are, that seldom or never they forgo their booty, and suffer it to be taken out of their hands; unless it happen otherwise, that they be caught by their adversaries following continually after, and tracing them by their footing, according as quick-scented flush-hounds do lead them; but say they be taken, so fair spoken are they and eloquent, so many sugared words they have at will, sweetly to plead for them, that they are able to move the judges and adversaries both, be they ever so austere and severe, if not to mercy, yet to admiration, and some commiseration withal."

Speaking of the Ottaduni, Cambden says, 'That which Æneas Sylvius, afterwards Pope Pius II. hath, when a private person, and ambassador to Scotland, under the name of John Gebelli, reported of the Borderers, I think good to relate, considering that as yet they have not at all degenerated.' From this account, that I may avoid transcribing the whole, it appears, that in the year 1448, wherein he performed this embassy, that the principal subsistence of the Borderers was on hens, geese, and various sorts of gruels, and pottage, but were utterly unacquainted with white bread or wine. This circumstance proves their commerce must have been very little, or none at all, and their agriculture in a very poor condition. Indeed, who would till the ground, when it was so uncertain who should reap, or perhaps burn the crop? We do not find that they wanted hospitality, though it was probably like that of the Arabian, who would perhaps feast you in his house to-day, and rob you in the desert to-morrow. When Æneas arrived at a large village, the name of which he does not mention, the inhabitants of it, men, women, and children, came running about him, to gape and stare at him as at a strange sight, or the appearance of a "blackamore, or a man of India." Having been informed of the scarcity prevailing in those districts, he had received at a certain Abbey some loaves of white bread, and a rundlet of red wine, which to these attendants of his, for they had followed him to the house where he supped, inquiring of their priest whether he was a christian or not, were matters of greater astonishment than himself, having never till that time seen any thing of the kind: "There approached the table,"

"says

" says he, great-bellied women, and their husbands, who handling the bread, and smelling the wine, craved some part thereof; and there was no remedy, but to divide and " give it all away amongst them." However, two hours within night they all (*i. e.* the males,) left Æneas to himself, and repaired with all possible speed, for fear of the Scots, to a strong place at a good distance, leaving the women behind, and refusing to accept of Æneas's company; for it seems the Scots used at low water to pass over the river, and fall to *boot-baling*. With respect to their ravenous method of begging mentioned above, I cannot help comparing it to that of the Haiduks, who lead a savage and miserable life amongst the mountains of Dalmatia, and are sometimes compelled by hunger to come down amongst the Morlacchi of the lower country, with manners similar to those of our Borderers: whilst their resorting to places of defence, and leaving their own habitations in times of danger, bears a strong resemblance to the practice of the back-settlers in America, who being, like these, rendered half-savages by situation, and exposed to unforeseen inroads, are necessitated to similar resources, when they are threatened with an Indian war; only there is this distinction, the English savages in America shelter their wives along with themselves, but the English savages on the borders of Scotland refused any such allowance to theirs; " being," as Æneas tells us, " thoroughly persuaded that the enemies will do them no hurt, as who reckon whoredom no hurt or evil at all." To have done with this account given by Æneas, it appears, particularly from the remaining part of it, that they spent their days in anxiety, and their nights without rest: that, ingrossed with more immediate cares, they had no ideas of any kind of improvement or elegance: that their furniture, employment, accommodations, and dress, bore incontestible marks of the first and rudest stages of society; and that the condition of their women, even making allowance for the effects of habit, must have been particularly unhappy; since, independent of the dangers to which they were exposed, and of the continual alarms in which they lived, on account of their situation, they were treated so grossly, and neglected so shamefully by the men, as to be refused the same shelter and defence with themselves; experiencing in this, that usage which, as it is the constant companion, is held by all writers to be a sure sign of the completest state of barbarism. What a change has a space of time less than two centuries produced!

Having so far sketched the outline of those characters from whom we the inhabitants of the middle of Britain are immediately derived, I think it will be no hard matter for any one to refer, according to the tenor of my second proposition, their private humours as individuals, to their public exploits as a body, and to see in their deeds the habits and prepossessions of their minds.

III. With respect to customs, (the subject of the third paragraph,) I shall, after offering two or three observations, proceed to relate a few of those which obtain as yet a place in the north of England, and either bear an analogy to some that have belonged to different times and places, or as yet preserve vestiges of the former state of the country.

Customs may be considered as of two kinds, natural and adventitious. To the first class may be referred those which, arising from climate, characterise nations at large with a great degree of uniformity; as well as those which, being common to mankind in general, belong not to my purpose: it is from the latter class, which, being introduced into, and kept alive by circumstances, I have called Adventitious, that the main body of observations which occur to the traveller are furnished. It is from hence, that every now and then we find resemblances between those of different countries, that are apt to surprise at first sight, or stumble upon singularities for which we know not how to account; but I believe we may safely refer all such resemblances to similarity of circumstances, either prevailing now or at some former period, or otherwise, as I said before, to unrecorded intercourse; whilst singularities generally may, upon examination, be traced to some of those unforeseen accidents which have always wandered at large in the world, and have often been of such consequence in particular

particular places, as to cause themselves to be remembered in some custom or other: when, therefore, customs in one country and age bear a resemblance to those of other regions and times, or are an elucidation of some singularity of character, they lie immediately in the way of history, and are things of some value.

I shall proceed to relate a few of these, and begin first with the mode of building their towns and villages. These were, from very obvious reasons which have been already alluded to, either built upon a hill, or in the neighbourhood, or even immediately under the shelter of some strong place. Such situations were more particularly necessary in the north of England than elsewhere; since, when elevated, they commanded a wider prospect, and afforded a readier information of the approach of those enemies whom they were daily afraid of; or, when in the neighbourhood of a strong place, they enjoyed from thence a protection when the enemies were really come. The first fort still retain the names of the hills on which they were built; and the latter, with the addition of *by*, those of the persons or families who were possessors of the strong places to which they were contiguous. Watches were also kept in those times at the fords and passages of rivers, to stop the incursions of secret thieves, or to intercept them with their booty at their return: the persons employed in these watches were lodged in sheds and booths, which by degrees were converted into more substantial buildings, and forming little towns, still retain the words *Wath* or *Ford*, as a part of their names: or, again, if such towns were built on the turning of a river, their names terminate in *Wick*, or *Wike*, which is still used to signify an acute angle, or a creek.

There are many other circumstances which regard the situations of towns in these parts; but as they originate in a good measure from the nature of the soil, I shall defer meddling with them until I come to speak of that subject. I cannot, however, pass over the method of building each particular house, especially as it is somewhat singular, and begins of late to be disused. From the front-door an entry runs close behind the fire-place of the better kitchen, directly across the building, to the back-door, which opens into a yard where the byres and stables generally are. On one side of this entry is the door leading into the down-house or kitchen, where they brew, bake, &c.; on the other side of the entry is the passage into the house itself, for so the better kitchen is called; but this passage is close to the back-door, so that before you arrive at the fire you have almost gone round it. The various parts and doors of this entrance into the house are known by the names of *Hallen*, *Heck*, and *Mill-doors*, or the Space between the doors. Opposite to the fire-place is the door of the chamber, or, as it is called in its genuine English name, of the *Bower*, where the master and mistress of the family sleep. The word *Parlour* is encroaching fast upon its ancient names: its bed is, in the better sort of houses in these times, placed up stairs, or upon the loft, to use the general and ancient expression: the down-house is become back-kitchen; the old name of *Ambry*, for a pantry, is almost lost; and the sconce, long-settle and hemmil, are superceded by more modern furniture. These are a few of the changes which have been introduced of late days into the custom of building houses in Cumberland and the neighbouring parts within a few years past; and though I am willing to believe that modern fashions may have given more elegance to buildings, yet I am far from thinking that they have provided better in general for excluding either the wintry winds, or the heats of Summer. This objection, however, to modern improvements, will not hold in the comparison of the old chimneys with those that are now used: the balk, the randle-tree, the black-hood, and the stoothing, have little to boast of, but their superior utility in drying winter provisions. A circumstance of diminished consequence in these times, on account of the more general resort to markets, and the augmentation of rural commerce.

I know not that it is worth while noticing the following circumstances; but I never see one of the most antiquated sort of houses that are found in the neighbourhood of those lakes, without imagining a resemblance between them and the houses of some nation, (and particularly of the Greeks,) in remote ages, if one can form an adequate

idea

idea of them at so great a distance of time. The porch before the house is still to be seen; the threshold, (or freshwood, for it is part of a wooden frame that contains the door,) hath still a degree of sanctity belonging to it, and certain charms are still remembered which had their effect only in that place. The *vestibulum* and *atrium* correspond very well with the Mill-doors and Hallen, and also by their covering the entrance into the house, afford a good explanation of the word *vestibulum*, the derivation of which has been so perplexing to grammarians. The Bower still preserves the meaning and use of the Penetræ, *τὸ Εἰσδυόμενον*, in which the principal persons of the family slept; and the internal door of the entry formed of wicker-work is a sort of reliëf of that art of weaving twigs and osiers of which frequent mention occurs in various authors: the old-fashioned furniture also, with its embossed figures and letters, reminds one of the ancient mode of carrying goblets and other vessels, as mentioned in various authors, but particularly in Theocritus. I am well aware that such resemblances as these may be thought fanciful, and that it will be much more natural, if such resemblances exist, to try to find them amongst our Northern ancestors: to this sentence I entirely accede; yet where such resemblances can be detected, they serve to prove that similar customs have diffused themselves amongst a vast variety of mortals, and by means with which we are little acquainted; yet such, as whenever they occur, must afford employment to the curious.

There are several other resemblances between the household-furniture which remains still in these parts, and that of which we read in the classical authors. The method of fastening a door by means of a string and a sliding latch, or by a beam laid across on the inside, are still in vogue here, and they may be found in Homer: bright studs in chairs of the better sort are still used as they were amongst the Greeks. It has been a very old custom to blow the fire by means of a long tube, and seems to have been that to which Juvenal refers, when he says, "*Bucca foculum excitat*:" this custom is still alive, even since the general introduction of bellows, and may be seen in some of the poorer, and more solitary districts of the North of England. Within these last 50 years, the master of a house, in some places, served his guests perhaps in a ruder stile, but much in the same manner as that in which Alcinous did; and the fork is only a modern substitute for the ancient use of the fingers.

The Sunday fairs and sports which are still kept up in England, and particularly in Cumberland, remind one also of the games usual at the solemn times and religious festivals of the ancients. It would seem indeed that all nations in the first ages of society have mingled their amusements and religious rites together; and this induces a persuasion, that some politic concessions, made by our first reformers on account of the humor of the people, however desirous they might be of giving a proper sanctity to the Sabbath, have been the means of continuing them amongst us; this is further confirmed by the places of resort common on these occasions, *viz.* particular springs that still retain the name of some Saint; and the Sundays in April, May, and June, are particularly allotted to such amusements. It is hardly worth while to mention here the pace-eggs of Easter-Sunday, the cock-fights of Shrove-tide, the races of Midsummer-day, and the various meats that ought, and frequently are eat, according to ancient traditional customs on each particular day in Shrove-week: The Candlemas-cakes, the ninth night before Martinmas devoted to a feast on nuts, and many other antiquated baubles, are still attended to in the villages. The games also of boys are, in their proper arrangement, regulated by the Saint-days; so that after such or such a day one game ceases for the year, and another takes place: amongst those who are elder, the foot-ball, hand-ball, trivet, nine-holes, and a variety of other games, among which I will not omit that famous one of *Scotfman and English*, are the business of an ordinary Sunday, and of every day amongst the school-boys. I cannot quit this subject without observing, that the games of *Scotfman and English*, *Mad Priest*, *Mad Tom* of *Malcastre*, and several others, as they are the images of things which are past of a larger scale, and the commemoration by effigy of ancient habits, present us with a striking hint of the origin of theatrical representations.

I beg leave also to refer to this head, that very natural and very general custom in all languages, of transferring the name of one object to another which resembled it; or where the things themselves were not alike, yet if the sensations which they excited were similar, their names have generally been so, and they who first imposed seem to have appealed to their feelings in doing so. The application of this to the present subject may be as follows: A sharp-pointed hill was in Cumberland called a *Cop*, which, according to Camden, is a very old word; hence a conical piece of butter, (a very common thing, especially in the mountainous parts,) or of any thing else, hath the same title; and a little stool, the top and diverging feet of which resemble a truncated cone, hath the diminutive name of *Coppy*: hence too, perhaps, the words *copse* and *cop-pice*, with several others, might be derived. A bright flame is in several dialects called a *Low*; and a certain disorder of the fingers, from its colours, and the nature of its pain, is called a *Whitlow*; much in the same manner as the Greeks from fire gave name to a *Fever*, and the Latins to *Inflammation*. Such resemblances are, however, sometimes urged further, as shall be noticed more at large hereafter: at present, it may suffice to observe, that when the motion of a top is imperceptible, it is said to sleep; hence the phrase "as sound as a top;" and as tops were made of horn, hence that vulgar one of "sleeping horn-hard." It may be well enough to compare these with that derivation which the Greeks made from the same word, especially as the difference of circumstances have rendered them so very remote from one another; after deriving their name of a Horn from that which signified the head, they applied, according to Eustathius, the verb immediately deduced from thence to the mixing of the liquors which they drank; because their drinking-vessels, as is the case in many places at this day, were mostly of such materials, and from thence gave a name to every kind of goblet; somewhat in the same manner as we give to any vessel that contains ink for immediate use, of whatever kind of substance it may be, the name of Ink-horn.

To causes equally obvious, and equally general, may be referred the custom of affixing opprobrious epithets; such as were formerly that of a Sybarite, and that of a Chalcidonian; and such as in England is that of a Wise Man of Gotham: but in Cumberland, especially the British name *Gock* or *Gowk*, for a Cuckow, being still retained, a blockhead is frequently, on account of a ridiculous story of a cuckow and the people of a certain valley, and of the egregious folly with which the agents are taxed, entitled the *Gowk* of that valley.

The resort also of loungers and idle persons, (as may be found in Hesiod,) was the shop of a smith, especially in country places, and in the Winter season. In Rome it was a barber's shop; but in most parts of England a smithy has always been, in places remote from great towns, their place of rendezvous, and the center of their news, scandal, and criticism. Such power has similarity of circumstances on the ways of men, in places sufficiently distant from one another!

To this head also belong the rents and dues which are paid by tenants, &c. to their superiors, and that with propriety enough; since, even in the courts of justice, the validity of such exactions, has frequently or indeed for the most part, no other sanction but that of immemorial custom. Alluding to this subject, I beg leave to remind the reader, that, according to general observation, where money, the nominal representative of property, is scarce, or where it is not known at all, what is now called in a vulgar dialect *jobbing*, *couping*, and *swapping*, becomes of course trade, commerce, and merchandize: we find generally that the current specie of such times has been cattle; and it is instanced as an example, that from them was the mode of computation in the days of Homer, and that hence the Latins derived their name of Money; and indeed it seems natural enough, that a staple commodity should answer for money where money is not. It is from these principles that the petty feudal Lords exacted their rents and dues in this kind of money; or in another commodity equally staple in such times, and that was in personal labour. The relicks of this ancient mode of taxation, though at this time of day exceedingly mitigated, or in some places entirely
bought

bought off, or perhaps, (as who can tell!) forgot in troublesome times, and never revived, are still vastly numerous in these parts, perhaps more so than they are elsewhere. Independent of the serjeants-oats mentioned before, and a great variety of curious dues paid by the lands dependent on the castles of the greater lords; independent of the hornage still exacted, and the now obsolete, or at least disguised beacon-rent, paid for giving notice of the approach of enemies; independent of the tolls paid to the city of Carlisle at the passages out of the county, which are still claimed, and of a great many others which may be called localities, there are still different localities, which respect the tenure of lands, and which are partly abolished and partly changed into dues of another kind. For in the troublesome times, of which I made mention in the foregoing paragraphs, and which I shall have occasion to mention again, some tenants held their lands by furnishing a man and a horse; others by furnishing a footman whilst the lord furnished a horseman; other hamlets by furnishing a certain number of bowmen, and others by every individual who held lands appearing in arms when an invasion from the Scottish Marches was expected. It is true that the proportions were regulated by contingencies, or by the Lord Warden; but they have now settled into a sort of uniformity, under which, though little noted in general, they are still somewhat retentive of their original distinction, and have now and then given birth to law suits, which the ablest lawyers, conscious of their intricacy, have thought proper to decide by making the antiquity of usage their standard, and by endeavouring to balance the apparent authority of one custom with that of such as might be alledged on a contrary side. The uncertainty of the best investigation of matters of this nature, and the chicane to which they must give birth, need not be adverted to: the different claims which the Princes of Germany could produce upon one another, and which they have occasionally produced, are examples of it, though upon an infinitely larger scale; and though such intricacies are common enough in many parts of England, yet their frequency in the Northern parts strengthens the belief, that the masters and owners of lands have in former times been less subject to the uniform controul of civil law than they were generally in other parts which lay further to the South: I must indeed acknowledge, that a circumstance of this sort hardly needs such an argument. With respect to those other tributes to the Lords, which were usual in every place, they belong not so far to me as that I should be particular about them; for being generally known to men of the law, and better than they are to me, I shall only mention such as are particular when I come to the places to which such particular tributes belong. That of the best bed and the best horse paid on the decease of any person, of the boon-days, and many more, are not so unusual as to claim a place here.

To a person who has been told, and that with great truth, that there is hardly a peasant at this time in these counties who cannot at least read and write, it may seem strange, that, not very long ago, the case was so far different, that in a certain village the poor-rates were collected by means of a notched stick; every notch in which represented a tenement, and the proportion which each was to pay was known by similar means: this stick is still preserved, and has not been so long laid aside but that there are persons still alive who can, to use their own phrase, *read it*. There is also another village in which those rates were never yet collected at all, and where the custom of providing for their poor, which subsisted long before the laws respecting that subject, is still continued; and its particulars, which are curious enough, are known and observed with the greatest exactness, both by the paupers and the other inhabitants.

Cultivation of every kind has also undergone a very great change within a few years; and this change, originating partly from the improvement of the roads, and partly from the spirit of industry, diffused by the taking-up and division of a great number of commons, has had a surprising effect on the manners of the people; an effect which a man need not have lived or made observations for any great length of time to be sensible of. Thus, though the harvest-cry, and the rural feasts and customs are still preserved, and though a boundary-stone is on some occasions still sacred, yet the number of hedges is mightily increased, and consequently the necessity of them in
a great

a great measure superseded: and I know not that there can be a more remarkable passage in the history of rural civilization, than the substitution of hedges in the place of the rude *metes* and *boundaries* so generally used in former times; and thus rendering the watchers of cattle needless, as well as giving beauty to the country itself. I doubt not but there have been almost always hedges in some places, and indeed there are many remaining that bear the marks of great antiquity, but the neatness and beauty of them is a very modern improvement at least in these parts. There are, besides, many other circumstances which serve to prove, that agriculture, in the beginning of the present age, wore a sort of face which it had preserved without any material alteration in the North of England for some centuries. Amongst the circumstances which led to this change, I should act very unfairly if I did not mention the introduction of potatoes, as of a food that has superseded the old-fashioned dishes (such almost as *Aeneas Sylvius* met with on the borders) so entirely as in a manner to render their names, and the manner in which they were cooked, obsolete, even in so short a space of time as that of fifty or sixty years.

Waving a great number of things relative to this subject, because there may be found in every place customs sufficient to fill a volume, I shall just mention one or two which are generally known, though their origin is not much attended to, nor perhaps can be ever known with certainty: That of blessing a person who sneezes would almost seem, from that passage in Homer where Penelope addresses Telemachus upon such an occasion, to be of Græcian origin; though tradition says that it arose during a plague which commonly began with sneezing, and was a mode of wishing that this might not be a forerunner of the malady. The virtue of uneven numbers plainly sprung up in the medical world; and indeed the phrases that still remain in so many countries respecting them, however rude and vulgar, refer obviously to the empiric superstition from whence they originated. Religion has given birth to far more trifles, which are still alive, than any thing else, though they are at this day matters of sport; nor will an one who considers the genius of former times be hard to persuade, that even *St Agnes's Fast*, the efficacy of bride-take on dreams, the ceremony of tossing a stocking in the bed-chamber of a newly-married couple, and twenty other modes of prognostication belonging to the young, and still more belonging to the aged, were in former times of some importance, especially when he is told that there are some silly minds that repose a confidence in them yet: and indeed if we make a reference to times and prejudices, why may not the meeting of the flames of two nuts thrown into the fire, each of which is supposed to represent a person, as fairly betoken the union of those persons, as the parting of the flame that arose from the funeral pyre of *Eteocles* and *Polynices* betokened the hatred of those brothers? The method of divination amongst the ancient Germans, as we find it in *Tacitus*, was by no means more complex, and not a little resembled this, as well in the few circumstances belonging to each, as in their common simplicity.

Having thus made mention of *Tacitus*, it occurs to me to take notice, by means of his information, of a few things more which shew the effect that similarity of circumstances has on the manners of distant nations. The Germans, like the Borderers of whom I have been speaking, made atonement for blood by means of cattle: Like all the inhabitants of the more solitary places, even though robbers, such as the Arabs and Moss-Troopers, they thought it infamous to deny the rites of hospitality to any man of whatever nation: The Borderers, as well as the Germans, went armed to every kind of business, and even to their feasts; and in the same manner their quarrels were generally terminated by bloodshed instead of abusive language. Ale also was the beverage of the Germans, as it is now and has long been of the English: But the most remarkable resemblance now left is that of the sport which *Tacitus* describes as the only one with which the Germans were acquainted, and of which a correct copy, as far as we can judge, may be seen in the *sword-dance* that is still in vogue in some places contiguous to the Borders. Has it been preserved by imitation, or revived by chance? The funeral howl has been raised in most parts of the world by the heroes of Homer and Virgil, as well as by the women of Germany and Ireland. That animation which the Germans derived, and that omen which they drew from the force and echo of their shouts

thous, as they went into battle, were not forgot in the beginning of this century; since Lord Viscount Dundee, as he began the battle at the Pass of Gillicrankie, encouraged his men with them in the contest between King William and the House of Stewart. Applicable to this subject, and to the uniformity of manners from uniformity of circumstances, is, that robbery is not considered as shameful amongst the Arabs; nor was it, as we learn from the old poets, amongst the Greeks in more remote times, nor, as history uniformly tells us, amongst the Borderers. In addition to history, tradition, amongst other things, tells, "that a woman had two sons; as long as her provisions lasted, she set them regularly on the table; but as soon as they were finished, she brought them forth two swords, which she placed upon the table; and said, Sons, I have no meat for you, go seek your dinner." So familiar a thing was rapine!

When I said elsewhere that Solitude preserved language from change, I might have added Customs also: Amongst the many living examples of this, I need instance none but that of the celebration of Christmas. In proportion as you advance into the more lonely and mountainous districts, so much the more is the ancient fashion of that festival perfect; the numbers of pies, and of the rural attendants on conviviality increased; the *waits* with their fiddles pass from village to village; and the winter *merry-nights* (as they are called,) supply the want of the wakes, which are common (at other seasons indeed,) in the more Southern counties.

Thus have I endeavoured to give an idea of those customs amongst which I was educated, and of some far older than the present age of men. I am apprehensive that I shall be accused of having descended to trifles unworthy of notice. Let it be remembered, however, that great things have their connection with, if not often their birth from trifles, and that reasoning finds a fund of analogies in unimportant objects. I will however frankly confess, that I have mentioned several customs which are not peculiar to these counties, that I have omitted several that are so, and that the whole is in an indigested state. My excuse for the first is, that I wished, by comparisons of things that could not be called peculiar, to prompt others to a more ample investigation of so entertaining a subject, as that of resemblance of manners in different countries, and to attempt the investigation of its causes from history, either general or particular. With regard to the second, I only say, that the bounds of an Introduction did not correspond with it, and that those peculiarities will be found more at large in the history of the places to which they belong. My apology for the third is, that I was not writing a regular Essay, but throwing out a few hints, which alluded to a part of the design of the following Work.

IV. I come now to my fourth paragraph, or to that which respects the dialects of these parts. In a subject which opens so wide a field as this does, it cannot well be expected; but even though I touch upon its particular parts in a very slight manner, I must occasionally meddle, according to my general plan, with things that are not merely confined to it. There needs nothing else to prove how negligent an established language is of its original terms, than an examination of numberless words in the English tongue, and examining their derivation and composition. Such an examination will be most easily performed by consulting the works of Lexicographers, and then observing how obsolete the original or component parts of many common words are become. Neither will any one, conversant in history, be at a loss in accounting for the relicks of various languages intermingled with ours: The words compounded of Latin prepositions, and Saxon or French verbs and substantives, are a living instance of the heterogeneous mixture. Such things I therefore pass by: but when I said that it was perhaps not unworthy of a thinking mind to observe how words exiled from one language still retain their original signification in another of a kindred stock, I meant to be a little more particular. For if Dutch and English words were found by Busbequius, Ambassador from the Emperor to the Ottoman Court in Taurica Cherfonefus, we may fairly infer, that languages which have kept company through so many nations must have been very intimate. But to return to my purpose: *Bleke* in the Dutch is

pale, and *blake* in these dialects is that pale yellow colour which corn assumes when it first begins to ripen. *Deilen*, to divide, gives birth to the rustic phrase *deal* or *dyal*, for a distribution to the poor at a funeral. *Snell*, signifying swift or sharp, is now amongst our vulgar applied to a piercing wind. *Snob*, a beak, or the tip of the nose, is now called *neb*, and sometimes applied to a point of land. *Sborpen*, is to shrivel leather or any thing else by fire, &c.; it has lost its Dutch termination, but still retains its ancient meaning. Again; in the Dutch and the Northern dialects the word *long* is pronounced *lang*, &c. To *smother* also is in Dutch *smooren*, and here *smoor*. *Prunt* is *prun*, and *prun*. *Loom* is *flow*, at present applied to a deep place in a river where the course of the water is retarded. *Snippen* is to nip, with us called *snip*, and generally applied to the nipping of another person in matters of property. *Stwip* is a word now unused in the English language, and seems to have sunk into sweep; which however does not convey an accurate idea of the meaning, nor do I know of a single word that can: an instrument for lightening the labour of churning, and bears this name, is the best explanation. Again: *Pronken* is with us to brank or prunk, that is, to look proud and haughty; probably from the effect of the wooden capistrum or head-stool, which bears that name upon horses. *Rys*, with us *rice*, is the name of brush-wood; and *beel*, with us *bell*, to incline a vessel as is done in pouring out its contents, seems to be lost, except in the language of seamen. Indeed numberless are the words still used in the Dutch which have ceased and become obsolete in the English tongue, remembered only amidst the vulgarity and solitude of some of its dialects.

There might also be produced a pretty large number of French relicks, but one or two may serve for a specimen. To *fasb*, amongst these dialects is to trouble or disquiet; and the French use *facher* in a similar sense. The word *bat*, for a stroke, is as much a kin to their verb *batter*, as the common words *battle*, *battalia*, *battery*, &c. The broad *ey* or *eigh*, and *ya* of the North (signifying *yes*,) are as near as *aye* to their *oui*. But the arbitrary interposition of consonants between open vowels merely (which one would hardly suspect,) *Euphonia Grata* is the greatest resemblance, having few circumstances in the real English similar to it, except the use of the particles *a* and *an*; improvement indeed has given it in the French rules and limits, which are not to be expected here.

It might however have been expected, that the Latin Tongue would have left more numerous traces of itself, amidst the barbarisms of the Northern dialects, than are now to be found; especially if we consider that two thirds of the forces which the Romans employed in Britain were generally lodged on the Borders. However, the same cause which then detained the Romans upon the present boundaries of the two kingdoms, afterwards effaced almost every vestige of them; for the nations whom they had long resisted, afterwards rushing in, swept away every mark of them in a civil respect, and left nothing almost but the ruins of their fortifications and of their rampire. The word *whinny*, however, for the neighing of a horse, strongly resembles their *binnio*. To *scribe*, is still *to write*; and the *floci* of the Latins is still *flocks*. However, there is, especially if we consider the almost unparalleled desolation which reigned in these parts for many hundred of years, no more reason for considering these as directly retained from the Romans, than there is for supposing the Greek name of *floci*, viz. *κναφάριον* and its verb *κναφίω* to be immediately descended to us; because the nap of cloth, called in Cumberland *knap*, and the verb *knap*, signifying the action of cutting off the flocks, or, still more absolutely, the noise of the sheers, are still retained, along with several of their derivatives.

Of the old British Tongue still less remains, and probably from the same causes acting for a longer time. The word *Gock* (*Gowk*) is indeed still the name of a cuckow; and a few more of that kind may yet be found. Some author has observed that the names of mountains and rivers seldom change in the fluctuation of languages; this is amply verified in these parts by the many British names which they still retain: We may

add to these the names of many towns and valleys, such as Penrith, Penruddock, Caerdunnoch, Glencoyne, Glenrudden, and to these the curious compound name of Tor-pen-how.

So far have I thought it necessary to take notice of the connection of the general dialect of these parts with other tongues, either dead or living; further variations, which may have happened to all dialects alike, have no connection with the present subject. It would indeed be a curious employment for history to take notice of the times when, and the reasons why some terms have ceased in one mode of speech whilst they remained in another: but they were beneath its notice; besides, they probably ceased in a gradual manner; and it generally takes notice of things which have either suddenly started into notice, or have been suddenly destroyed. I speak with respect to matters of this nature, for great things will always demand attention.

There is another thing to which, though belonging to language in general, I beg leave to advert: Words frequently, in their various composition, and kindred references, begin at last to forget their original import; and that the more rapidly as any language is the more unsettled; for there is a sort of poetry belonging to the human mind which is very apt in discourse to substitute resembling things for one another; or where the cause and its effect are proportional, to use them indiscriminately: or again, in a still more distant analogy, to speak in higher metaphors; and, by dint of habit and continual acceptance, to forget that the phrases which we use are merely emblematic; nor find it an easy matter, on account of a familiarity with them, as the names of things of which they are really but the type, to resolve them into their original principles. Subtle men have taken advantage of this prepossession, and have constructed curious theories upon it. That my meaning may be more clearly understood, I shall subjoin an example or two. We speak familiarly of a *mellow-sound*, and a *mellow-apple*; that is of two things, (the sound and the apple,) exceedingly different; yet because the effect which they produce on the senses is somehow or other similar, we couple them with the same epithet; and having given a name to the sensation excited by the apple, we first apply it to the apple itself, and then to the sound which excited a somewhat-similar sensation; yet still we speak metaphorically, giving the names of our own feelings to the things which excited them: likewise, when the cause corresponds with its effect, we use them indiscriminately for each other, whether the Bishop of Cloyne will give us leave or not: thus, to contain impression upon the senses from external objects, we give the name of *Weight* and *Heaviness*, for the feeling or effect is proportional to the cause or body that presses. Again: When a similar sensation is excited by disease, we give it the name of *Weight*, though there is no pressing body in the case; thence, carrying it further still to that feeling of mind which untoward circumstances produce, we give name of *Heaviness* and *Sadness* when no disease is present, from its resembling the sensations excited by disease; speaking still in metaphors, though unconscious of it from habit, and always thinking that we express the thing itself, whilst we only express its corresponding idea on our own minds. I have inserted these general observations, because they are particularly applicable to the dialects of which I am speaking; for in them such a mode of speech is remarkably frequent, and indeed constitutes the principal part of discourse. Thus, (that I may select one or two of the numberless instances that might be produced,) a *calm day* is said to be *lowen*, and a cool-designing man has the same epithet bestowed on him: *slape* is *slippery*, and therefore a person in whom one can repose no confidence is a *slape hand*: that which is smooth and soft is called *Snod*, and hence a man of an easy calm deportment is a *snod fellow*. I forbear going further, as it would lead me beyond my limits; and I shall only observe, that such phrases, which abound in every language, are like appeals from one sense to another for the truth of the resemblance which is perceived.

Words also, by means of such metaphorical, and I think I may call it arbitrary transpositions, sometimes entirely lose their original one. The *Δαίμων* of the Greeks originally signified only a being of more than human intelligence; however, in the times

of

of the writers of the New Testament, it was only applied to malignant spirits in the sense in which it is at present received. Thus *loom* is at present only used for the weaver's machine; but it was formerly, as it is at present in Scotland, and sometimes in the North of England, the name of any kind of instrument; as appears by the words Edge-loom, Work-loom, and in Scotland by the general name of the Apparatus, for brewing, &c. *How* signifies empty or hungry; but the *how neet* is an expression so very poetical, that it by no means can be reduced to its original signification, but by supposing it to be significant of the loneliness and solitude that characterize the walks of night. *Bysselt* is an epithet for a very bad person; that is, his name is wrong spelled (for so by-spelled means,) like that of the devil, who is commonly mentioned by a *nick-name*.

Compound metaphors are also very common here, but the resolution of them into their original and component parts is often so doubtful that there is a danger of the Etymologist being liable to such sarcasms as Dean Swift might bestow upon him. Let it be remembered, that the sentence in Milton,

"At ev'ry fall smoothing the raven-down

"Of darkness till it smil'd,"

is pleasing, though it cannot be resolved into plain sense, without taking afunder the three metaphors heaped on each other, which is not altogether easy. I also forbear, for brevity's sake, mentioning the more curious Proverbs of these parts; for though proverbs are generally characteristic of the persons to whom they belong, yet as several poems in the Cumberland dialect are at present extant, and still more about to appear, with a glossary affixed, the want of them here will be very well supplied. As a sample however, I shall mention "As old as Knock-crofs;" which conveys an idea of antiquity in Cumberland that cannot be expressed by a word of less force than what the ancients understood by *Ogygian*; but Knock-crofs is only an upright stone, yet standing amidst the ruins of the Picts Wall. I may also mention here, that I can easily count near thirty different names for strokes and beatings, all distinctly expressive of the methods in which they are inflicted; but which seem to shew by their numbers that such things have been very frequent, and have much engrossed the minds of those who used them. Above all things however, this dialect is richest in names for different kinds of sounds: every noise has its consonant name, so that the Greek itself is left far behind in this respect.

In considering the various subjects which naturally fall under these heads, I often view, with a degree of wonder, that mighty variation which has occasionally taken place in the application of one and the same word, or of its derivatives; a variation increasing in a sort of compound proportion of the popularity and antiquity of the word itself. This has been a thing which has puzzled etymologists more perhaps than any other; finding the same word applied in quite different senses, without being in the least able to account for the difference: for when the circumstances which first occasioned it, by presenting some similarity of ideas, have ceased, the word still remains, and gives birth to fresh ones, in a series which seems as if it arose from that poetical turn of which I have already made mention, and which is natural to mankind without their being conscious of it; beginning, forsooth, with things the affinity of which is pretty obvious, but in proportion as they grow numerous extends its plan, multiplies not only its objects, but along with them increases its want of adequate description in direct phrases; and consequently, by means of the families and metaphors of different degrees, which become necessary to it, multiplies proportionally the modes of expression. 'Tis thus that in a sort of infinite permutation the native bent of the human mind produces the various terms of a language; and these terms, amongst an active people, do not cease to grow more numerous, till almost every thing has got a name, and every mode of thinking with which they are acquainted a mode of expression, in some sort. After this, the growth of a language is but slow, or perhaps it is static; for, in general, as new things come forward, old ones are thrust out; and thus the language of the day may be prevented from acquiring any considerable increase. By these means,

however,

however, it seems that language in general has, from a few rude and half-articulated sounds, acquired its present copiousness, fastidiousness, and customs. Such a theory as this, (if it be indeed only a theory,) is strongly backed by observation. Few wants, and few objects, have never been found to produce a copious mode of speech; and where many wants and many objects grew upon those few, what method could the human mind have of pointing them out, but by an analogy to those things which were familiar to them before? The derivatives, which we are still able to trace with a tolerable degree of certainty from a very remote stock, indicate, that such a comparing principle has had no small share in increasing words, and more particularly phrases. They give us also large room to suspect that there is a great number more of the same sort, the clue of which is lost; and that though conjecture, or perhaps something more substantial, may occasionally patch up the affinity of some, yet there are others which have lost sight of their original for ever. We have at least one satisfactory conclusion from the circumstances which were mentioned before, that, whatever it was which gave language birth, (and it was probably the imitation of sounds,) simile and metaphor have been its nurseries. Derivation, indeed, and composition have lent their aid, but it was as subalterns, and they only expressed partial changes, affecting the meaning of their originals; whereas, besides these effects, the other from their natural tendency often gave expression even to new ideas. That the reader may have a more compleat notion of what I would inculcate by the foregoing observations, I shall refer him to the treatise which that learned oriental Dr Gregory Sharp has writ upon the subject of the Origin of Language; he will there find, (what indeed the small number of the Hebrew roots, and the very temper of the language must have made the Doctor feel forcibly,) that, even in far different languages, which were intermingled with a variety of others, a strange transposition of terms had occasionally obtained. He relates, that from the name of a town in Italy where a sort of little swords or daggers were first made, that those daggers took their name; and in imitation of them afterwards, a Spanish coin, a diminutive gun, and a dapper fellow; for such an account does he give of the word Pistol. From similar causes arose the names of the *Gates of Cilicia* and *Thermopylae*: from a part of the leg the Greeks took their expression for the continuation of a mountainous ridge: the Romans and Macedonians encountered at a place called *the Dogs' Heads*: and indeed all languages seem more or less to abound with names originating from resemblances either direct or analogical, applied more or less in the stile of metaphors. However, before I go further, it is but fair to acknowledge that the language of Ribaldry, or, as we were wont to call it, *Blackguardism*, is the most fertile in this kind of poetry, and that a rude mode of speech, from a scantiness of certain terms, is more beholden to it than the more copious and polished, which are on that very account more restricted in the use of new phrases. It is thus that we talk familiar enough of the head, brow, side, foot, &c. of a hill, without ever adverting to that principle in the human mind which gives birth to such expressions, though the allusion is exceedingly obvious. Thus also, as in English the prominence on the face is called *Nose*, and has a similar name in several languages, a promontory of lands has often the same name, especially in the Northern parts; or, as in Scotland and the Isles, is *Nes*; in Norway it seems to be *Naze*; and beyond Kamschatka, in the narrow extreme of the Great Pacific Ocean, is *Nofs*: neither will one wonder if all these names should be found to have one original, after considering in how prodigious an extent of nations, utterly disjointed, late navigators have found dialects of the Malay tongue. The *Sneb* of the Dutch corresponds with the word *Neb* in Cumberland, signifying also nose, and this had in a like manner been applied to capes and headlands: one hill also in these parts is called *Tongue*, and another *Saddle-Back*. From that part of the entrance of a house which is called *Hallen*, a narrow turn of the Lake Ulles-Water has its name: from a part of the Gullet, which is called *Hause*, (a term which seems undoubtedly a relick of the Latin verb *Haurio*,) has been taken the word *Hause*, applied to a narrow entrance into a valley. I need hardly mention, as similar to these, that of two hills near Winander-Mere, one is called *Hard-Knot*, and the other *Wry-Nose*. Applications of names in this manner, derived from the human body, or other things, seem, (whether we consider the numbers of them, which we may every day meet with, or the natural disposition

to the use of them which we feel in ourselves in the description of any unusual object,) exceedingly natural to the human mind; so natural indeed, that I hope it is not true which I have heard related, that the people in a certain district in Cumberland, having a tolerable quantity of hills in their neighbourhood, were obliged, from their want of invention merely, to call one of them *Nameless*.

So much with respect to the simple mode of transferring of terms, on account of resemblance from one thing to another: There are however others, which, like Dr Sharp's word *Pistol*, go still further. That I may not entangle either myself or my reader in tracing the origin of a number of different terms, amongst which, though obviously a-kin, it is impossible to know with even a tolerable degree of probability which is the eldest, I shall pick out a certain set of words, amongst which I am almost sure an affinity subsists throughout; though, like every other set, I dare not pretend to say which is the ancestral word, or that which gave being to the rest, or whether any of those which are now left merit such a name. I am led to the choice of these which follow, by a sentence in the Appendix to Mr West's account of those Lakes, in which he mentions the word *Scale*, and gives, for the sake of elucidating the meaning of the word, this quotation, if I recollect aright, from Shakespear, "to scale't a little further." I beg leave however to observe, before I enter upon the subject of the kindred phrases of the word *Scale*, that I think Mr West's wish of tracing the English language, at least in some degree, to its roots by means of its dialects, a very good one; but that his want of acquaintance with the general mode of accenting particular words, and indeed of the general disposition of the dialect, has misled him several times in the little which he has attempted of this kind. Guthrie also, as far as I remember, in his history of Scotland, has some observations on the dialect of that country, indicating, that many original phrases of our language may be found in it, which is very true. However, to return to my subject; it may be remembered, that in Dutch, *Schil*, *Schulp*, or *Shelp*, signifies a *Shell*, which in the dialect of Cumberland is pronounced *Schell* or *Skell*; in that dialect also the word is used for a scale. Belonging to this word therefore are several verbs, with their derivatives: to take any thing from its husk, or shell, is to *shell* or *shell* it, as pease, &c. The husks of oats are called *shellings* or *shillings*, and the kernels are *groats*, (what affinity there has been supposed to exist between these and the coins of that name, I know not.) Again; to *Scale*, is to strip off scales, bark, &c.; but is more frequently used in a natural sense: thus any kind of crust or scurf, occasioned by disease on the body, is said, on its being detached from it, or falling asunder, to *scale off*. The dish also wherewith milk is skimmed has the name of a *Scale-dish*; whether from its *scaling* off the cream, or from its diminishing to a thin edge like a scale or skell, is not quite obvious, but probably from both; neither is it impossible, that, before the invention of wooden dishes, milk might be skimmed with a shell in reality; every kind of dish likewise which is thin at the margin is a *Scale-dish*; and such are those wooden ones which were formerly, and are still, in some cases, suspended at the end of a balance for the purpose of weighing; hence the name of the *Scales*, and a pair of scales; which words are in process of time used indiscriminately, and sometimes in the singular number, for the balance itself; and thence extended by metaphor to the deliberating faculties of the mind, and to every thing which is a counterpoise to that which opposes it; being moreover variously modified according to the nature of circumstances. The hull of a ship is called its *Skell*, as is also a house without its furniture. The booths likewise, constructed for the watchers of cattle in summer, amidst the most uncultivated parts, were *Shells* or *Scales*; and their Latin name in the deeds of those times is *Scalingæ*: these buildings, however, afterwards grew into towns, which took their names accordingly, as Sea-scale, (*Scalinga ad mare*.) Scale, Scale-fell, Skelton, Scalesby, Booth-scale, &c.: of the same stock is the name of a certain fish, *Skelly*; and of a bird, *Skell-Drake*. I might be laughed at for suggesting that *Shelf*, in this dialect *Skelf*; or *Skelvin*, the name of the additional rail that goes round a cart, are from the same origin: however, was I not afraid of being tedious, I could produce an account of things that would give such a suggestion no small degree of probability.

Having said what may be thought perhaps more than enough on dialects, I proceeded to make some observations on the incurive wars that so particularly prevailed on the Borders: but as what has been already said has anticipated a good deal of what belongs literally to this head, and as a regular account of those bickerings belongs not to my purpose, I shall be contented with a few quotations from different authorities, which will serve at least to shew, that the observations which I have laid down in my fifth paragraph are not without foundation.

When I mentioned Expedition and Plunder as the requisite and object of these incursions, I meant not only a reference to almost every part of the history and character of the people, but an allusion to the monuments, which are still to be seen, of the velocity and transient nature of their attacks. In the first place, to the circles of very old thorns, or of other inclosures in which the people of each village or hamlet used to collect and watch their cattle by night for fear of a surprise; these are now called Lodges. The great distance of many of them from the Border proves that the speed and secrecy of the assailants must have been great indeed; especially if we consider a second circumstance, viz. the beacons, erected for more speedily conveying information of an enemy's approach: add to these Shuth-hounds, with which they were obliged to trace the march of their invisible enemy when retreating; and we shall have no occasion of recurring to particular accounts for being satisfied with respect to the encouragement which night and by-ways would furnish to such adventurers.

When again we consider that these counties are not mentioned in Doomsday-book, that the boundary of the two kingdoms was at one time upon Stane-moor, and another time at the foot of Sark; that Stephen surrendered Cumberland and Westmoreland to the Scots King, and that they were recovered by his successor; we need not wonder that the inhabitants could not very well know to which kingdom they ought to belong; and therefore could hardly, by means of a reciprocity of interests, form any particular attachment to either. The consequences of this, added to the opportunity and habit of rapine, must not a little add to their broils and instability: thus in the times of Edward I. when those countries had long been considered as a part of England, we find, that several of the Cumberland gentlemen, amongst whose names I remember that of Seaton Lord of Gamelsby, and Glassonby, forfeited their estates for taking the part of Robert Bruce and the Scots against him. Indeed there long subsisted an intimacy, by means of very close family-connections, between the principal families of Cumberland and those of the opposite side of the Firth, particularly of Annandale: before that period, the disturbances had a more irregular, though perhaps a less pernicious direction; and he, by inflaming former animosities, and by putting an end to all such connections, (at least as far as the severity of his government could do it,) made the distinction between an Englishman and Scotsman observed with a more rancorous nicety than before. It is true, we are informed, that when the Romans first quitted their rampire and forsook Britain, the fury of the Barbarians was such as to destroy even every thing that might be a vestige of itself; but the retreat of many of the Saxons northward, on the Norman invasion, and several circumstances prior to that event, had produced considerable, though only temporary changes; for though one remembers the horrid fury of the Gallowegians in their invasions, yet one also calls to mind certain intervals of tranquillity, wherein the temper of individuals produced no such continual effects as took place afterwards. We find, moreover, the Cumbri mentioned as composing a part of the army which the Scots King David led against Stephen, before that country was regularly ceded to the Scots; and as in the next reign they composed a part of the English forces, one may infer that their attachment to neither could be very strong. Likewise, when we are told that Cumberland, long before the period of which we are speaking, was ceded to the Scots on the condition of paying homage for it "for fear it should revolt," we may be pretty well satisfied in what light the attachment of its inhabitants to their Southern neighbours was viewed: nor is it wonderful, that such attachment was considered as suspicious, when one reflects that these Cumbri were a part of the Britons whom the intrusion of their Saxon conquerors had forced to

to the northwards, in the same manner as it compelled another portion to a similar refuge amongst the mountains of Wales, and as many of those very Saxons were afterwards forced to give way to, and seek refuge from the prevailing power of the Normans. A cession of the country from Tweed to Eden was again made by Edgar to Kenneth, on condition that the inhabitants should retain their ancient name, language, and customs: a cession which seems as if calculated for keeping up broils, for laying the foundation of consequent claims from the English, and for alienating the minds of the inhabitants from both parties. Indeed the independence of their chieftains must have been considerable, and not a little flattered, when Malcom refused the award of English Peers in his dispute with Rufus concerning his possessions in England, because it had been customary that disputes should be settled by "principal men on the Marches."

After the conquest, we find that the number and dignity of the Saxon Refugees in Scotland was very great; but as a cause of many very shocking outrages and butcheries that there existed in the Highlanders, and Gallowaymen, an excessive hatred of the English-Scots, which hatred they displayed on every opportunity. The Highlanders indeed to this day chuse to be considered as a distinct people from the Lowland-Scots, and it is said that a dialect of the Gaelic, or Erse tongue, was spoke within the last 130 years by the old people in Galloway and its neighbouring parts: thence we are led to conclude, that they are a remnant of those Cumbri or *Guidbelian* Britons, whose capital was Dumbarton, and whom their extreme western situation, and hatred of intruders, had in some measure, like the Welsh, prevented from entirely blending with the neighbouring people; and were they not in the accounts of the same times called Gallovegians, one might suspect them to be the *Cumbri* mentioned before as composing a part of David's army. Be this as it will, sure it is, that such varieties of people frequently gave occasion to quarrels and bloodshed.

We know, moreover, that many of the great men in those parts had possessions on both sides of the Border; nay, the ancestors of Robert Bruce himself were of Cleveland in Yorkshire, before they were Lords of Annandale: such were, however, the men who are said to have invited Haquin of Norway to invade Scotland; and after he was defeated at *Largs*, we find Neville, apprehensive of the revenge of the Scottish King, asking for more forces from his master Henry III. This may serve for one specimen, out of a history that teems with them, of the small respect paid by such men towards the government under whose protection (little better than nominal indeed) they enjoyed a part, or perhaps the whole of their possessions: nor were such doings confined to times of war; if a peace or a truce checked them for a little, it was only to give occasion to feuds of a more secret nature, and wars carried on in covert, soon to break out and embroil their neighbours.

Alexander of Scotland, to revenge the cruelties which King John had committed in his dominions, ravaged Westmoreland and Cumberland in a most compleat and dreadful manner. A sort of accommodation was patched up with him in the reign of Henry III. by which he was allowed £ 200 a year in lands whereon no castles stood in Cumberland and Northumberland; a plan which, like the former, was feeding a fire with moist fuel. After the battle of Bannockburn the desolation in the North of England was still more general: and not to recite a number of particulars, which any one may find in history, I shall drop this subject, with observing, that notwithstanding the great care that was taken in the time of Richard II. to settle the disturbances, when it was agreed (to prevent their causes) that thefts should be pursued with hound and horn into either kingdom, and no one on pain of death impede the pursuit; then also the code of laws (such as they were) received their regular compilation: all, notwithstanding, was of no avail; and in the days of Henry IV. Cumberland and Northumberland were so entirely ravaged, and made desolate, that the King remitted, even after the rebellion of the Piercies, all their taxes and crown-debts.

VI. I shall next say a little on the reliicks of former times to be found in this neighbour-

neighbourhood; and as a detail of very many particulars will be inserted in the account which accompanies the Plans, shall just subjoin the reason why a great number of such relicks may be expected, and do really exist in these parts; and indeed, amidst the veneration excited by such objects, we are apt enough to be curious with respect to the cause that produced them: however, as such an account can only be a very brief recital of general transactions, I hope I shall be excused, if, not attempting any thing particularly calculated for the learned Antiquarian, I recite a few things that may possibly not be unacceptable to a beginner in the study of past ages.

We find Cumberland mentioned as being a distinct kingdom so late as the year 946; and long after that, it had Kings of its own who were almost independent. The tomb of its last King Dunmail is yet to be seen on the confines of Lancashire, on the road that leads from the Vale of St John's, at a place which is called Dunmail-Rays. It appears from the materials of this tomb, which is nothing but a large heap of stones, that the ancient rude, and (if I may be allowed the expression) druidical rites of sepulture, were still in vogue; or at least, that those of christianity had not yet taken place. The prodigious tract of country over which the first Bishops of Lendisfairn presided, and the annual circuits which they made for the purposes of conversion, add to the truth of this observation. History indeed, always says, that Cumberland was brought into subjection by the Saxons later than any other part of England; and this will account for the many British relicks to be found there. The Britons might, it is true, be Christians before the arrival of the Saxons, but the monument of King Dunmail shews that they had not, even long after that, adopted the practice in general of what we call Christian Burial: from thence we may infer with respect to other things, and indeed easily bring manifold authorities to support the various circumstances arising from such an inference, independent of that solitude, and that wildness, which, as they obstruct commerce, prevent innovation. I shall but instance one: Everard, Abbot of Holm-Cultreyn, who lived in the reign of Henry II. tells us, that the name of *Thorby* is from a temple which the Pagans had there; and that a place near it called *Carthew*, (at present *Cardew*) signifies the Fen of God. I might mention also, that the village *Kirkby-Thor* in Westmoreland reminds one of the same barbarous *God* that *Thorby* does; and they both, along with many more, indicate a long and tenacious remembrance of former prejudices. Nor do such places seem to have been afterwards, probably from their situation, favourable to regular institutions of a religious kind: the church of *Bewcastle* (which was indeed exposed to enemies in a particular manner) had in the days of Edward I. an income of *L. 19* per annum, in those of Henry VIII. of *L. 2.* and in the time of war, Nothing.

With respect to Roman antiquities I need only observe, that two thirds of the stationary forces which they maintained in Britain were, according to the best historians, employed on the Borders; where the Romans themselves relate, that their soldiers carried on a business literally the same as moss-trooping with the barbarians. Their double rampart was afterwards built; and then the Barbarians passed the Solway in their carrochs, finding there an unprotected coast, and an opportunity of renewing their ravages; this obliged the defenders to double their vigilance, and increase the number of their posts in that quarter. We find mention of the great Stilicho himself having his camp at Elne-Foot, on that same coast, for the purpose of watching the motions of so restless an enemy; and the vestiges of such a camp, together with inscriptions on stones found in certain parts of it, are yet to be seen. The Romans have, in consequence of such circumstances, left many marks of the attention which they paid to the Western boundary of their empire; the remains of their encampments, their roads, their rampire, and their religion, are many, and some of their fortresses are not yet altogether in ruins.

I know of nothing particular with respect to the Saxons in these parts: the names of towns in Saxon terminations are pretty much the same as in other counties of England; only that of *Barrow* is, perhaps owing to the nature of the country, more frequent than elsewhere. The conical tumuli are also very common; but as I know not

how to distinguish Saxon remains from Danish with any degree of certainty, or (in many cases) either of them from British, I shall leave them to be examined more accurately by others. There is reason however to believe that the Danes made their first settlement in the North of England: they began with Northumberland before any other part; and very long ago are said by historians to have been defeated at Burgh upon Sands, in a field at the eastern end of the village which still retains the name of the battle. Indeed it was likely enough that they should first attack the more remote parts of England, and might soonest effect a settlement there; I am therefore inclined to think that the greater number of such remains are Danish. The short duration of the power of those conquerors, and their being, before they acquired the supreme dominion, almost blended with the Saxons, did not give them an opportunity of making great alterations in the language or the names of places. I may just mention, that *Threlkeld*, *Melmerby*, and *Ousby* are said to have their names from *Thorquil*, *Melmer*, and *Ulf*, sons of *Haldan* the Dane or Norwegian, and that a few more derivations of this kind are to be found in old writings.

The times later than these in a manner explain themselves; and Expectation will easily conceive, from the general tenor of history, in what a vast quantity, and of what kind the vestiges of former ages may occur on the Borders; the desolation and solitude which often took place did not destroy and utterly deface the remnants of those works, which were no longer formidable, but by protecting them from the unthinking industry of agriculture; and the fastidious nicety of refinement and innovation, served, like the volcanic crust above Herculaneum, to preserve them. I speak this, alluding not only to the buildings of those ages, of which *Speed* numbers, 23 castles in Cumberland, besides the seats of gentlemen, every one of which was a fortress; or to those encampments which the continual marches and countermarches of armies made necessary; or to the fields of those battles which followed of course between such enemies; or to the religious buildings and gifts meant to expiate their manifold crimes; but to the manners of men, with respect to which a large field is here laid open to the Antiquarian.

To these observations on particular and local circumstances I shall add another, or a thing which was extensive to a terrible degree; for such was that unequalled pestilence which prevailed in the times of the third Edward, and Philip de Valois, as if those times had wanted any thing to make them taken notice of in history; that pestilence which, having raged in all the known parts of Africa and Asia, traversed Europe at length, completing the havoc of a general war in France, and of an incurive one in the North of England: the Scots at this period took and burned the town of Penrith on a fair-day, carried off the inhabitants and country-people whom they found there, and sold them; but carried along with them an infection, which is said to have swept off above a third of the nation. I mention this, because many vestiges of this plague, and dismal tales concerning it yet occur, and because the monkish writers of the North of England have left accounts of the destruction it occasioned, not unlike, if we except for the difference of population, to that of the charter-house church-yard (I think that is the name) in London.

A few loose observations shall finish this subject. The monuments of the Romans which have been found in Cumberland shew, that far from imposing their own divinities upon the nations, they even acquiesced in the belief of those whom they vanquished, and erected altars to the gods of the parts where they resided. In later times things were altered, and the characteristic monuments are those of barbarism, cruelty, and bloodshed. Whatever courage continual danger may give to the human mind, it cannot be favourable, on several accounts, to improvements or changes either in religion or manners: under its impressions there is hardly leisure to think of innovations; it induces moreover a superstitious dread, which will not easily permit men to be bold in speculation, or dare to annul at once the authority of those gods whom they have been taught to consider as their protectors. Such a life leaves no room for the

the ideas of improved society, nor will it permit the niceties of learning to grow upon the rudeness of antiquated superstition. Whilst it prevents study and refinement at home, it also repels the means of them from abroad; by threatening their teachers with the same, or, as was often the case, with greater perils. Such I apprehend is the principal cause of the numerous vestiges of ancient manners to be found in the Borders. We have no doubt how late it was before any degree of civilization rose, and find on record under what difficulties, and at how modern a period, Christianity acquired an establishment there: for though it might be early known and preached on the Western Border, yet avarice and rapine in a manner quenched it, nor had it a seminary or fixed seat from whence it could diffuse itself. Even after the pious bounty of the Royal Earl of Huntingdon had erected Holm-Cultram, and the murderous hospitality of the Lord of Gillsland had given occasion to the building of Lanercost, we find that those very houses were levelled at times, or burned, amidst the general ruin of the neighbourhood, and the Priests butchered, or flying from scenes of almost-unequalled wildness and desolation. Numerous safeguards, (for so they are called,) or lodgings beneath the ground, which also are yet to be seen, indicate the horrid nature of these transactions, and hint what the manners of men must have been in those times; for they were times when ferocious customs struck at the very existence of society, bidding defiance to all means of civilization; when laws held them in with a palsied hand, and the dependence of the inhabitants on a regular government was uncertain and unregarded.

VII. As the business of the following Plans is to conduct the stranger to those places which furnish the views and landscapes of different kinds in the neighbourhood of these Lakes, and which the taste of the times has been so pleased with, I shall offer nothing upon that subject here, but an observation which I think the greatest artist will excuse: It is, that those pictures impart the most grateful sensations to the mind, which are expressive, not only of general beauties, or such as may be found common to most places, but of the particular nature and local genius of the country from the objects of which they are drawn. Thus a sunny day, a stream of water, a ruin, or other kind of building, may be with almost every where, and may be sorted in such a manner as to form a pleasant view: But the solemnity of those vapours which hang upon mountains in drizzly and gleamy weather, the shades which they occasion, their silent mixing and rolling together, their magnifying effects, with the tops of the mountains peeping above, as it were in another world, lead away the mind from scenes of cultivation, and present ideas of a new, but not less pleasing kind. It is unnatural, at least it feels so to me, and subversive of the general tenor of the piece, to be studious of introducing copies of the works of man, and numerous living figures, amidst such solitudes. For example, I have seen a drawing of Dun-Dornadilla, in the North-Highlands, which seemed to me excellent in its kind: there was a pensive loneliness about that ruined pile which corresponded well with the dreary nakedness of the vast hills that rose around it. On the contrary, I have seen views of the mountains contiguous to these lakes, at the bases of which were delineated chaises and waggons: such vehicles might indeed possibly be dragged along there, but they were far from being, (if I may be allowed the expression,) native objects, or consonant with the rest of the piece.

I may here be asked, what I meant in my seventh paragraph, at the beginning of this Introduction, mentioning the affinity between painting and poetry? I may also be told, that many have heard of the scenes to be met with near these lakes; but where are the poets, or the poetry? As I have not leisure for answering such questions at present, I shall leave them to be resolved at another time.

VIII. I pass next to a subject which falls more immediately in my way, and is more intimately connected with my present business. I mean a general account of the soil and weather of these parts; under which head, though I may take notice of some things common to many places, especially mountainous ones, yet I do not think them on that account less proper here.

Several

Several authors, who have mentioned the soil of these counties, have represented it as unfavourable to the growth of timber; which I believe very true with respect to the mosses, and some other places; yet every inhabitant knows, that the glebe in general, if left to itself, that is, if exempted from the plough and the scythe, nor trod by cattle, would soon be covered with trees, and that the country would become one large forest; and this shews that its natural disposition is not to become a naked woald, but a desert of wood. A desert of wood it has indeed been, tho' in many places as poor as that of almost any country, and as ill calculated for the purposes of agriculture; particularly in the mosses that are amongst, or perhaps upon the mountains: these however have their woods; the birch, the wild-ash, the wythe, as it is called, and some others, are disposed to grow even in the wildest situations: slow in their growth, it is true, and for the most part stunted; which may be attributed to their being grazed upon by sheep, and naked to the winds; for as those places which seem at present most unpromising with respect to this kind of vegetation, and where (particularly in peat-mosses on the tops of pretty high hills) no man can easily persuade himself that a stick of any kind would grow, are found yet filled with the roots, trunks, and branches of trees of very different sizes; it seems as if those places did but want their original encouragement to become forests again. It may indeed be alledged, in opposition to such a thought, that the soil itself has undergone a material change, that the fall of the woods and the stagnation of waters has given birth to that vegetation which constitutes peat-mosses, and that this vegetation is an accumulation of putrid vegetable matter. If this be the case, yet still such putrid matter is found to be that of the roots of that plant, which in these parts is called *Bent*, and not of timber, which is generally preserved entire; and as this *Bent* seems the native and aboriginal growth of such Moors, who can prove that it did not exist at the same time as the woods, and that it did not occasion mosses then? Independent, however, of this, the circumstances which have fallen in the way of my observation make me think it far from impossible, that, were these countries left desolate by man and the tamer animals, for a great number of years that the ancient appearances would arise at large, and a sylvan wildness efface the labours of the husbandman: this would begin probably in the warmer and more fertile places, and proceed gradually, one tree sheltering and encouraging another, to those which are more exposed and barren. There are still whole forests left on the sides of some hills, where many of the trees find nutriment almost upon the bare rock; they are also to be found in the more inaccessible parts of others, that are elsewhere naked. I do not indeed know of any positive evidence that can be produced, either on this side of the question or on the opposite one, neither does the discussion of it belong particularly to my subject; yet it may be proper to mention, as analogous to what has gone before, that in three old manuscripts I have found mention made of the porklings which ran wild in the woods growing on the sides of the hills above Mungrifdale; that these porklings belonged to the Monks, who had a chauntry at a place called Stow in that neighbourhood; that from these Monks the chapel has a part of its name, and the other part from the old word signifying Swine. In Grisdale also you will, as in many other places, be told by some person or another, that in former times the trees were so close together, that a man has gone a certain distance, or ascended such or such a hill, without touching the ground, and merely travelling from the top of one tree to that of another; nor are these times so very remote, but your informer will in general tell you the name of the man whose forefather, at the distance of three or four ages, he was; yet a place less likely for the growth of timber, or more devoid of it at present, will not easily be found in the North of England. Even this, however, does not militate against what I formerly advanced; for trees will grow there, if encouraged; and some kinds, as the ash, seem particularly disposed to propagate themselves. But the forest and its wild inhabitants generally shrink from the presence of man!

It may be asked, at what period this general disforesting took place, and what was the particular occasion of it? I believe that no regular answer can be given to this question. It is said that the Romans were very industrious in destroying the woody fastnesses

fastnesses in which their enemies took shelter; which may be very true, and the effects of this industry very general, and yet enough may be found for future ages to do, from a renewal of those very causes, and of that wildness against which the Romans had combated. I have heard also, that King John was very intent on destroying the forests of the North of England, and caused a great quantity of ground to be cleared; but neither of these causes affect much the disforestation of which we now speak, of which the effects are at this day so visible, and which, at least in my opinion, was the work of many ages, and undertaken on very different occasions. Great roads generally carry a degree of cultivation into the particular district through which they pass, and the less important ones, or by-ways, may be supposed to have a similar effect; though we find that in some places of Cumberland those effects were often, nay, for the most part interrupted by the ruggedness of the country, and the robbers that infested such ways. The neighbourhood also of towns and fortified places furnished occasion by the shelter which such places gave to small towns; as was and yet is the case with respect to Carlisle and its adjacent villages, together with many others scattered up and down the country near the ruins of fortresses; others again owe their origin to the collections of sheds and booths under which those lodged who watched the cattle, or the fords of rivers. Of these I have made mention before; but those districts have for the most part been cultivated at a later period than the rest, where the houses stand distinct from one another, each in their own portion of land, and with its own name; for such were inclosed, or at least marked out all at once; and every man fixed his residence in the portion allotted to him, as is at present not uncommon on the inclosure of pasture-grounds. But this implies a security not much experienced in former times; and of such kind of regular allotment we have no records, but such as are modern, in comparison of what we know concerning those things which I have already mentioned, as giving occasion to villages, and of course to some degree of cultivation; to as much at least as might, however confined and imperfect, and however far from general, supply the inhabitants with bread, whilst the waste lands supported their cattle, and the woods furnished their game.

When therefore I say that the nature of the soil of these countries particularly inclines them to become a forest, I comprise their general character; which I cannot better exemplify, than by taking notice of the prodigious oaks, yews, elms, and other trees which lately were and indeed yet are visible in many places. I may add, that the veins of minerals are numerous in the mountains; that the black-lead of Borrodale is almost a peculiarity; nor is the state of some quarries much less than one.

I subjoin here two or three quotations respecting the first settlement of men on certain parts of the county of Cumberland, or at least the first settlement we are acquainted with, that it may be more clearly understood what was meant in the paragraph preceding the last. We find it mentioned, that Henry III. in the third year of his reign, disforested that part of the *Forest of Englewood* which is contiguous to the town of Dalston. William de la Wast-dale, a hermit, was the first who made any inclosures in Saberg-ham. Bewcastle, as it is now called, formerly belonged to the Barony of Brough; it was laid waste entirely by the incursions of the Scots, until its old masters undertook, after a considerable space of time, to feed their cattle there in Summer, and constructed booths and huts for the herdsmen: these becoming permanent habitations, are said to have given the name of Booth-castle, or Bew-castle, to the old Roman fortress which stood there. Adard de Logili, Lord of Wigton, was the first who inclosed a parcel of ground near Carlisle, called Blackhill, from a rising ground amidst it covered with black heath: Cardew, in the same neighbourhood, was made habitable in the time of Rufus: Raughton was a desert much later, and was first cleared by one Ughtred (whose posterity were called de Raughton) being held by him as a fee-farm for taking care of the hawks in Englewood for the King: Skelton (formerly Scale-town, or Villa ad Scalingas) was civilized by de Boyvill of Livingston, who built Scales here for the watchers of his cattle anno 1120, in the reign of Henry I. It was a tract covered with whins, and indeed such did its contiguous waste-ground remain, till

within these last 20 years. Plumptre was first disparked by Henry VIII. and rendered an habitation of men; it was afterwards made a manor, and given by James I. to the Lord Maxwell of Scotland: moreover, the word Thwaite, Moor, Wood, &c. which make a part of the names of so many villages, evidence their situation in former times. Omitting, however, further extracts from the accounts which are furnished by manuscripts, or are printed, I shall just quote the relation of the first settlement of Caldbeck and its neighbouring places. A high way, or beaten street (the vestiges of which are yet to be seen) extended from Westmoreland along the mountain called High-Street into the eastern side of Cumberland, and thence westward through Caldbeck; a passage than which one more ugly, crooked, uneven, or dangerous, cannot easily be conceived. Caldbeck was, long after the conquest, a savage waste, untamed by human industry; and the rest of this road lay through grounds still wilder in their nature, and for the most part utterly devoid to this day of improvement, of which indeed they are not capable. Robbers, therefore, who haunted the woods and mountains through which it passed, made it exceedingly dangerous; on which account Randolph Engaine, chief forester of Englewood, allowed the Prior of Carlisle to erect an hospital for the relief of such passengers as might happen to be assaulted, and stripped or wounded by those robbers, or stopped in their journey by the snows and storms of Winter. The Prior had also leave to inclose a part where the church now stands, and this inclosure became afterwards a portion of the church-glebe; but the forester would not grant to this establishment the right of the soil, because large deer lodged in the woods of the mountains around it, and the whole district was then used as a park or forest; besides, the right of the soil belonged properly to the heirs of the Barons of Allerdale, of the state of which family at this time a pretty regular account is given. After the foundation of the hospital a church was also built in honour of St Mungo and Caldbeck; Uppiton (Uppertown) became fully inhabited; Hesketh next, and Halt-Cleugh (or High-Cliff, from the rock above it) were tilled, being likely for producing corn, and called *Caldbeck Underfell*. The Priors of Carlisle were, by *William de Vescy* and *Burga* his wife, and by dame *Alice Romeley* lady of Allerdale, made patrons of the rectory; upon which, about the reign of King John, they dissolved the hospital, and endowed the church with the lands belonging to it. In the reign of Henry III. one John Francigena, or French, kinsman of Gilbert François, or French, Lord of Routhcliff, was parson of Caldbeck, and procured a large inclosure upon the adjoining hill, which is called Warnell-Fell; but the Monks of Holm-Cultram now interfered, and raised such a litigation with respect to his right to this parcel, that he was glad, for the sake of peace, to consign half of it to them. As memorials of these affairs, there still remain several names of places in and about Caldbeck, such as that of Friar-Hall, and of Parson-Park, or of the inclosure upon Warnell-Fell that has already been mentioned.

So much for the soil and its first cultivation. It will probably be said, that in such circumstances agriculture must be in a state much inferior to that of the other counties of England; nor is this wholly without foundation: but the last twenty years have introduced a mighty change; and the present spirit of improvement and industry bids fair for obliterating every such distinction, at least as far as the nature of the country will allow.

I pass next to some observations on the winds and weather of the vicinity of these Lakes; with respect to which, though nothing may offer different from what may be found in other mountainous parts of Britain, yet, as I said before, I do not consider them on that account less worthy of notice. I do not mean by winds such as blow from particular quarters, as if any such prevailed here more than elsewhere, but those agitations of the air, or of something else, which are known by the names of *Bottom-Wind*, *Bosom-Wind*, and *Helm-Wind*.

The Bottom-Wind has its name from being supposed formerly, by the country people, to arise from the bottom of those lakes, which are situated amongst mountains, for I know of none in a level country troubled with it. It is indeed puzzling enough to conceive

conceive why, in a day when hardly a single breeze is a-stir, the surface of a lake, which is as smooth as a mirror, should, without any apparent cause, begin to be in motion, which in less than an hour rises to a considerable swell, with a direction sometimes to one quarter and sometimes to another; yet such is really the case, and similar appearances have been observed in some of the Alpine lakes, though it has been imputed as a lie to Buchannan, that he tells of a similar phenomenon being frequent in the lake of Lenox. I have formed a theory to account for it, but as I have not had the opportunity of making a sufficient number of observations, shall omit it here.

The Bosom-Wind is quite a different affair, and takes place wherever one object in the direction of the wind overlooks another, or universally where any thing breaks the current of the air that would otherwise impinge directly on the objects beyond it; this is particularly the case where large rocks screen things below them from the direct force of the wind, yet subject them to what is called a Bosom-Wind. Near the sources of the Caldew is a valley called Swineside, never visited by the rays of the sun during the Winter months: on the northern side of the hill which overshadows it in this manner, and at a considerable height above the valley, is a pretty large basin of water, called Booth-scale-tarn; three fourths of which is surrounded either by an exceedingly steep heath, or by entire rocks, and the other fourth, being the side right above the valley, gives an outlet to the water. A road leads from the low grounds to this lake, and from the outlet winds above half round it, gradually ascending to some rocks where are slate-quarries, on account of which it was first made; near these quarries the road is a considerable height above the lake, and the perpendicular height of the hill above it cannot be less than four hundred yards; on the other side of this height the descent is at an angle of perhaps fifty degrees, but on this at a much greater. On a wet and windy day, in Autumn, I once took a ride with two companions to this lake: the wind blew directly over the height which I mentioned, not striking upon us except in uncertain puffs, on account of the intervention of the hill; that is, the wind, impinging on the inclined plane of the other side of the hill, was compelled, towards the summit of it, in an oblique direction, its powers continually increasing, and itself being more and more condensed by the addition of fresh air pressing on its course in a similar diverted manner. This current at the summit met with the regular wind, and after striking violently on the mass of air moving in higher regions, was, by means of a combination of the weight and motion of that air, at last repelled into the tranquil and stagnant air beneath, where there was not a resistance from motion, and thus occasioned the wind of which I am speaking. It was this wind which amused me very much at that time: I was looking at the lake beneath, and saw it grow black near the center; the spot where this first appeared changed directly into a livid appearance, by being contrasted with the rest of the water, through which from this spot, as a fixed point, rolled concentric circles of waves towards the circumference in a tumultuous manner, whilst the center itself remained quite smooth and undisturbed. The wind which produced this agitation immediately after ascended the sides of the basin, and affected us with very great force; I could also observe the heath on the other sides of the pool shook by the same, and in the same main direction from a centre very forcibly. Such was the effects that I observed: I am told, however, that others have known a wind of the same kind, in dry weather, snatch the water out of the pool, and scatter it as spray through the whole of this imprisoned space.

As I am now to speak of the Helm-Wind, it may be necessary, for the sake of those readers who have not seen any thing of the kind, to premise, that Cross-fell is one continued ridge, stretching without any branches, or even subject to mountains, except two or three conical hills called Pikes, from the N. N. W. to the S. S. E. from the neighbourhood of Gilliland almost to Kirkby-Steven, that is above 40 miles. Its direction is nearly in a right line, and the height of its different parts not very unequal; but is in general such, that some of its more eminent parts are exceeded in altitude by few hills in Britain, and perhaps not by any in England. As it rises in the interior part of the country, it has in some degree an effect on the weather on its different sides,

similar

similar to that which is experienced by the inhabitants of the Malabar and Coromandel coasts, occasioned by the mountainous range that is extended from Cape Comorin along the Peninsula of Indus: For what are called Shedding-Winds generally blow on the contrary sides of this mountain from opposite quarters; also the rains which come from the Atlantic, and those which drive from the German Ocean, seldom extend with any great power beyond its summits, being sometimes entirely spent and exhausted upon them: so that Northumberland, and the corresponding parts of Cumberland, however similar in many respects, may in this be considered as different climates.

Upon the upper part of this lofty ridge there often rests, in dry and sunny weather, a prodigious wreath of clouds, involving its whole extent, and reaching sometimes more and sometimes less than half way from its summit to its base; at this time, the other mountains in different quarters are for the most part clear of mist, nor are there any signs of rain. This mighty collection of vapour exhibits an appearance uncommonly grand and solemn; whether we regard its different shades descending from that gleaming whiteness with which the sun tinges the volumes of its upper surface, to that indiscriminate gloominess which to the distant spectator renders the plains beneath almost invisible; or the tranquillity which it preserves amidst the commotion issuing from it, and the currents of air which must be supposed to prevail in the higher regions of the atmosphere. Or, again, if we consider its vast bulk, which notwithstanding still represents the form of the mountain (corresponding with its elevations and depressions) so that the boldest head of Crofs-fell, which is somewhat to the northward of the middle part of its range, is still distinguishable even in its *Helm*; for such is the name of that heap of vapour from whence the wind of which we are treating issues. When this heap first gathers upon the hill, there is seen above it a black streak of cloud continually flying off, and continually fed from the white one, which is the real *Helm*: this is called the *Helm-bar*, from its being supposed to bar or obstruct the winds that burst forth upon the vallies beneath as soon as it wholly vanishes: its direction is parallel to that of the white cloud, and it seems in continual motion, as if boiling, or at least agitated by a violent wind; and indeed the wind which really does follow its removal is sometimes prodigious violent, varying with respect to the extent of territory which it affects, in proportion to the force and direction of what I shall here call the Real Winds. Sometimes when these are its direct antagonists, and in full force, it does not reach further than two or three miles; nor do I know, that, even without such impediment, it ever extends further than thirteen or fourteen; being interrupted in its progress by the vis inertia of the air at large, or by some cause arising from the impulse of contrary currents. However, though it always bears a certain proportion to the force and direction of the real winds, its own intrinsic force is not always equal, nor is it found so, even at the foot of the hill; where, on account of the shortness of its course, the action of contrary currents, or the resistance of the air, cannot be supposed to have had any material effect in changing the degree of its power, or of interrupting its progress. It may however be remembered as a truth, that, near the base of the mountain, it is at times excessively strong, bearing almost every thing before it, though at the distance of a very few miles not felt at all.

Such is the Helm-Wind generated in that enormous cloud, which, like a helmet, covers the summit of Crofs-fell. It is here particularly favoured by circumstances; for on one side there is a plain of above thirty miles in breadth in some places, and on the other no hills to rival that from whence it comes. This wind is not much taken notice of in natural history; yet the Dutch, by the iron chains with which they are obliged to moor their ships at the Cape of Good-Hope, bear ample testimony to the fury of such an one. It hath been met with by late voyagers in the South-seas; it is said to have been felt in the Straits of Gibraltar; and I doubt not but mariners and travellers have found it in many other places, though they may not have observed it with care, or may have given it different names. I apprehend that the land-breeze in the West Indies, though less violent and more regular, is similar to it; and I doubt not but there may be a helm-wind from almost every hill covered with a cloud in certain kinds of

kinds of weather, though the resistance of similar winds from neighbouring hills may prevent its being taken notice of.

It may be remarked of this wind, that it generally blows from Cross-Fell longest in the Spring, when the sun has somewhat warmed the air beneath, and does not cease till it has effectually cooled it: thus it sometimes continues for a fortnight or three weeks, which I consider as a peculiarity of the Helm-Wind of Cross-Fell. As such therefore, though I have not leisure to attempt the discussion of its various phenomena, such as that of the bar, &c. I hope shall not do a thing unpleasant to the philosophic reader, if I attempt to give an account of its general cause, which I shall do on the following simple principles.

The chymists know, that evaporation produces cold, and that of Æther is remarkable enough. To those who have not seen their method, or heard of it, I shall mention that of the brewers, who throw quick-lime into their large cauldrons when they want to cool them suddenly; and the effect, I apprehend, depends upon similar principles, though exhibited in a different manner: any man, however, may have a cheap proof of the cold produced by evaporation, by plunging his hand into water, and holding it up to the sun or wind, or both, at any season, to dry. Even waving all these as causes of the cold to be expected from vapours, the fogs hovering upon rivers are a sensible proof that the thing is so; which any one must have experienced still more forcibly, who has met with a rainy cloud, or a mere fog, upon the mountains in warm weather, and will have felt that such a cloud, even at a distance, can obtrude a piercing cold upon the warmest day in Summer. Now, whether it is by attraction, (which I think it is,) or any thing else, that hills detain clouds which wander in the region of their summits, belongs not to my purpose, since it is a thing known universally to exist wherever there are hills: and Cross-fell, probably from its vast length, height, and loneliness, is peculiarly powerful in detaining them; for it intercepts many, and there is no hill near whose attraction, or effects upon the winds, &c. may serve to remove them: thus they gather not into that shadowy indiscriminate mass of vapours which settle on hills before and during rains, but such as I have described. It will be easily conceived, from what is premised, that such an assembly of vapours will produce a proportional degree of cold around it; whereas the height of any hills in Britain, without such a cause, or a brisk wind, is not sufficient to produce any great degree of it. I have felt a suffocating warmth on the tops of some of the highest of them in a calm day, even when drifts of snow still remained, and were far beneath me. Such cold, therefore, must occasion a corresponding density in that portion of air on which it operates; and when the sun, by that more-continued action of his rays which belongs to valleys, has warmed the air in the country beneath in the day, or left it so in the evening, that air must be proportionally rarified; and becoming lighter than that in a higher region, or at least lighter with respect to its situation, the equilibrium which fluids wish to preserve will consequently be interrupted: the higher air will thenceforward rush down to keep up this equilibrium, and in its course occasion the wind of which we are speaking.

I believe this account will correspond with all the circumstances attending the Helm-Wind of Cross-Fell. I think it necessary to mention again, that it blows until it has entirely cooled the air of the adjoining country, (for itself is very chill,) and is almost always terminated by a rain, which restores, or to which succeeds a general warmth, and into which the Helm seems to resolve itself.

It may be also an amusement to the traveller, to take notice of the old-fashioned modes of foretelling the different kinds of weather yet in use amongst the rustics of every part, notwithstanding the general introduction of barometers; for it is by these only that they know, with any degree of certainty, what the rising or falling of the mercury indicates. The inhabitants of every mountainous tract have greater numbers

them than those of the plains, because their weather is subject to greater and more numerous variations. Pliny has taken notice of many of those signs which were in vogue amongst the Romans; he has, however, done little more than copy them from Virgil: and it is a thing not unworthy our curiosity to observe what a similarity there is between the prognostics of countries so remote from each other; a similarity which, however, proves that they have both been founded on a strict observation of the nature of things, and that they carry along with them not a little of that authority which is due to truth; though we can assign no better reason for many of them at this day, than what Virgil has done in a truly philosophic manner, and the most exquisitely beautiful language. Thus the swell of waters in the Firths, the sound from the mountains, the deeper murmur of woods, the motions of Sea-Mews, &c. the lofty flights of the Mofs-Drum, Mire-Drum or Bittern, the shooting of stars, the mock-battles of Crows, and indeed almost all Virgil's prognostics, with a great many more not mentioned by him, are still taken notice of, and furnish to the attentive observer no inconsiderable knowledge of what is to come. I will add to those already mentioned, that appearance in the heavens called Noah's Ark; which being occasioned by a brisk West-wind rolling together a large number of small bright clouds into the form of a ship's hull, and exhibiting a beautiful mottled texture, is pointed North and South, and said to be an infallible sign of rain to happen within twenty-four hours.

Thus have I finished what I intended to say as prefatory to the descriptions included in this Work. I acknowledge that my principal meaning in the hints which I have thrown out, and the observations which I have made, has been to stimulate others whose leisure and abilities are greater, and whose opportunities of information may be more extensive, to prosecute those, or similar subjects, on a larger scale: for I am fully persuaded, that a great deal of good information remains yet to be gathered, and may with ease be collected in these parts, not only by the inquirer after ancient manners, but by the Etymologist, the Grammarian, the Historian of the works both of men and nature, the Antiquarian with respect to inscriptions and coins, the Botanist, and the Painter. As to myself, it is necessary further to acknowledge, that being obliged, in this part of the Work, to quote principally from memory, I may possibly have fallen into some inaccuracies. That being immersed in business of a very different nature, and applying to this only at stolen intervals, there will be found in the stile a sort of inequality, which the human mind, from its different aptitude and vigour at different seasons, and after different degrees of exercise, cannot prevent: and that from thinking on some of the subjects, I may possibly here and there have been led, as it were by sympathy, to the use of quaint or obsolete expressions, and may not have preserved that classical purity of language which I could have wished. I am conscious also, that my arrangements may be found fault with; and to this charge I must answer, that not intending, when I set forward, to write any regular essay, nor ought further than a few cursory notes, I paid no attention to that circumstance; till one idea calling forth others, and those in their turns giving birth to fresh ones, I began to startle at the bulk of this Introduction, deficient as it is in form and order, and forthwith endeavoured to contract my observations into as little room as possible. I must also frankly own, that the necessity of publishing the Whole Work as soon as possible, on account of the delays it has already met with, utterly prevents me from transcribing it in a more correct form, and compels me to present the first copy of this to the Public. Such therefore as it is, I hope, that if any new information is furnished by it, the faults, which must from the circumstances of its execution be attached to it, will be overlooked and forgiven.

J. P. A. H. O.

SURVEY of the LAKES

11. 3. 4. 1900

O F

W I T H T H E

III. 9. 1. 1. 1. 1.

HISTORY OF THE PLACES ADJACENT.

[illegible]

CONTENTS OF BOOK FIRST.

CHAP. I.

WESTMORLAND.

Harts-born Tree,—Countess's Pillar,—Brougham Castle,—the Hospital,—View of Carleton Hall,—Brougham Hall,—Lowther Bridge,—Clifton,—Ancient customary service at Clifton,—the Battle of Clifton-Moor,—the Village of Lowther,—the Lowther Family,—Arthur's Round Table,—General Sketch of Westmoreland,—Mayburgh.

CHAP. II.

CUMBERLAND.

Emont Bridge,—Carleton-Hall,—Carleton Family,—Sir Thomas Carleton's Expedition into Scotland,—Meal-Cross.

CHAP. III.

PENRITH.

The Public Buildings,—The Antiquities in the Church-Yard,—The Giant's Cave,—The Castle,—The Beacon.

CHAP. IV.

ULLSWATER.

An Old Cairn,—Dalemain,—Dacre Castle,—Hutton John,—Powley,—Dunmallard,—Benedictine Monastery,—Carthanic,—Water-Millock,—Astonishing Echoes,—Old Church,—Gowbarrow,—Strange Anecdote of a Clergyman,—Kailpot Cragg,—Hallin-Hagg,—Lyulph's Tower,—Airey Force,—Customs of the Tenure of Airey,—General Hunting for the Destruction of Vermin,—Householm,—Glencoyn,—Helveylyn,—Journey to Helveylyn,—Patterdale,—Martindale,—How-Town,—Swarth-Beck,—Cataracts,—Different Species of Fish, and Manner of fishing,—Powley,—Bower Bank,—Barton School,—Barton Church,—Thorpe, Tirril and Stockbridge,—Yanwath,—Dudley Deal,—High-Street,—Dixon's Fall,—General Account.

B O O K F I R S T.

W E S T M O R L A N D.

C H A P. I.

Harts-horn Tree,—Countess's Pillar,—Brougham Castle,—the Hospital,—View of Carleton Hall,—Brougham Hall,—Lowther Bridge,—Clifton,—Ancient customary service at Clifton,—the Battle of Clifton-Moor,—the Village of Lowther,—the Lowther Family,—Arthur's Round Table,—General Sketch of Westmorland,—Mayburgh.

I SHALL begin my observations at the *Countess's Pillar*, where likewise my plans commence: I shall, however, exceed this bound, to take notice of a very large Oak Tree in Whinfield-Park, called the *Harts-horn Tree*. Concerning this tree there is a tradition, confirmed by Anne Countess of Pembroke in her memoirs, that an hart was run by a single dog from this place to *Red-Kirk* in Scotland and back again: when they came near this tree the hart leaped the wall, but the dog, worn out with fatigue, was unable to follow him, and died there; the hart, equally fatigued, could proceed no farther, and in this situation they were found by the hunters, the dog dead on one side of the wall, and the deer on the other. In memory of this remarkable chace, the hart's horns were fixed upon this tree, whence it obtained its name; and as all extraordinary events were in those days recorded in rhymes we find the following popular one upon this occasion, from which we learn the dog's name likewise:

"Hercules kill'd Hart of Greece,

"And Hart of Greece kill'd Hercules."

This story appears to have been literally true, as the Scots preserve it without any variation, and add, that it happened in the year 1333 or 1334, when Edward Baliol King of Scots came to hunt with Robert de Clifford in his domains at Appleby and Brougham. I cannot, however, help thinking the Countess is mistaken in calling the dog a Grey-Hound, as he must have run upwards of 80 miles, even supposing the deer to have taken the direct road; and this no one, who is acquainted with the nature of dogs, can suppose a grey-hound capable of performing.

We now come to the Countess's Pillar, which is twelve feet high, and built of hewn stone: it has a large quadrangular capital, each of whose faces answers to one of the cardinal points. On the East, West, and South, are dials, and on the North, the following inscription:

"This Pillar was erected A. D. 1656, by the Right Honourable Anne Countess of Pembroke, and sole heir of the Right Honourable George Earl of Cumberland, for a memorial of her last parting, in this place, with her good and pious mother the Right Honourable Margaret Countess Dowager of Cumberland, the 2d of April 1616. In memory whereof she has left an annuity of L. 4 to be distributed to the poor within the Parish of Brougham, every 2d day of April for ever, upon the stone hereby. Laus Deo."

This money was secured to be paid out of certain lands at Brougham; but afterwards, when those lands came into the possession of James Bird, he transferred the security to some lands at Yanwath.

The next place worthy the traveller's notice is Brougham Castle; a fine old ruin, built

of reddish free stone. Like most of our Northern strong-holds, this castle is built in a square form, with its sides facing the cardinal points; three of which have been defended by a ditch, and the other (the North side) is close to the river Emont. No place can exhibit more striking remains of that gloomy strength for which these edifices of defence were so remarkable; arched vaults, winding passages in the walls, so narrow as not to admit more than one person at once; the doors to these passages contracted to a mere hole, through which no one can enter without stooping; and the remains of vast bolts and maffy hinges, give us a lively idea of those times of danger and jealousy, when the lord was almost a prisoner in his own castle.

Some of these vaults and holes are as curious as they are difficult of access; one of which contains what is called the Sweating Pillar, from its being continually covered with a moisture or dew. This vault should appear to have been the dungeon or keep where prisoners were confined, and is situated under the main body of the building; its walls are four or five yards thick, through which are several dark passages, some open, others blocked up. In the centre stands the pillar, which, at its top, where it reaches the roof of the vault, divides itself into eight branches; these branches are reflected along the curvature of the vault, like the arms of a tree; thus preserving, even in a dungeon, the true Gothic stile of architecture. The extremities of these branches terminate near the ground in deformed heads of animals, such as we constantly see in the buildings of our ancestors; and each of these heads holds in its mouth an iron ring, probably intended for the chaining of unruly and riotous prisoners. Part of the roof is now broken, and that side of the pillar opposite to the breach is now become dry, which furnishes us with a solution of the phenomenon of the sweating.

Cambden calls Brougham Castle the Brovoniacum, and tells us, that the word signifies, that a company or band of defenders lay there, and adds, that there was a beautiful town there. For this he quotes Antonine, who places the Brovoniacum 20 Italian miles from Verteræ: nor is it improbable that the foundation of this Castle was laid by the Romans, as the Roman caufeway which leads from Carlisle, by the *Ala Petriana*, passes this place, Kirkby-Thore*, and Brough, under Stainmore.

The first authentic historical account we have of this Castle is in the reign of William the Conqueror, who granted it, and the estate belonging to it, together with the Barony of Westmorland, to Hugh de Abrinois. This Hugh de Abrinois, (who was surnamed Lupus, and was the son of a sister of the Conqueror's,) and his successors, held it till the year 1170, when it was forfeited by Hugh de Morville†. King John afterwards granted this Castle, together with Appleby, to Robert de Veteripont or Vipont, the son of Maud, daughter of Hugh de Morville: but Robert, the grandson of this Robert, espousing the cause of Montfort Earl of Leicester, forfeited his estates, which however were restored to Isabella and Ivetta, or Idonea, his two daughters. They being minors were in wardship to the King, who delegated this trust to Roger de Clifford of Clifford-Castle in Herefordshire, and Roger de Leybourne of the County of Kent: these guardians afterwards married them to their two sons Roger de Clifford and Roger de Leybourne. Idonea, who was married to Roger de Leybourne, died without issue, but Isabella became the mother of the illustrious family of the Cliffords. In the Clifford family this estate
and

* Kirby-Thore lies about a mile from Temple-Sowerby, and is a place of very great antiquity; it had its name from a Temple of the Saxon god Thor, (or Jupiter) which stood near it, the ruins whereof may be traced to this day. During the time our Island was under the dominion of the Romans, a body of Cuirassiers, under the command of the Duke of Britain, lay at Kirby-Thore.

† Hugh de Morville was one of the Knights who murdered Thomas à Becket. He, with his accomplices Renigald Fitz-Urfe, William de Tracy, and Richard de Brito, fled from the hatred of the people, on account of this murder, to a castle at Knarfeborough, belonging to Hugh de Morville; finding themselves likewise detested there, they went in the year 1172 to Rome for absolution, and are said to have all perished upon a black mountain, where they were commanded to do penance.

and castle continued till the death of Anne Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Montgomery: her daughter Margaret being married to John Lord Tufton, brought the estate into the family of the present Earl of Thanet. After the death of Earl Thomas, his successor, Sackville Tufton, had a quarrel with his tenants about their fines, upon which a trial at bar by a special jury was directed in the year 1739; during the trial, eleven witnesses were produced whose ages together amounted to a thousand years. A rare and pleasing instance of longevity; owing, no doubt, to the constant temperance, pure air, and healthful exercise in which our Cumbrian mountaineers uniformly live.

This Castle hath varied its strength and beauty almost as much as its possessors; for after the death of John Veteripont it went almost to ruin, his son Robert being a minor and in ward to the Prior of Carlisle. It was afterwards repaired by Roger de Clifford; and when King James the I. returned in the year 1617 from his last progress into Scotland, he was entertained at this Castle by Francis Earl of Cumberland. During the civil wars it was again demolished; but was repaired in the year 1671 by Anne Countess of Pembroke, who built a garden-wall on the South-East side of the building, as appears by a stone over the garden-door. The garden was afterwards planted with wood; and the stone, lead, and timber of this venerable edifice sold for £. 100 to Mr John Monkhouse and Mr Adderton, two Attornies in Penrith, who afterwards sold them in public sales, and the first sale was upon the same day that his Majesty George the I. was crowned: the old wainscoting being chiefly purchased by the neighbouring villagers, many curious pieces of carved work are yet to be seen in their houses.

The estate was then almost wholly neglected, no one residing upon it but a hind, who took in cattle by * stint: he afterwards farmed it, together with Whinfield-Park, for £. 40 *per annum*, and possessed it till the year 1767. The whole demesne was then a barren heath, stocked with vast numbers of rabbits, and a few deer; these supplied the farmer and his family almost entirely with food: during the Summer they ate venison, and during the Winter they ate the rabbits.

Since the year 1767 Whinfield-Park has been divided into farms, and these again subdivided; the rabbits destroyed, and the deer circumscribed in narrower bounds; by which means the red deer are much diminished in number. Thus we see a spot of ground, formerly a barren heath, now become rich fruitful land; and what twenty years ago was not worth more than forty pounds a year †, now cheaply let for upwards of a thousand, and to add to its advantages, all tythe-free. This immunity was obtained in the year 1775, when the act obtained for dividing Brougham Moor empowered the Commissioners at the same time to allot to the Rector certain lands in lieu of the tythes both of the new and old inclosures.

Next to this lyes an estate called the Hospital, having been given by the Countess of Pembroke to her Hospital of St Nicholas at Appleby; the house stands on the left-hand side of the road, with a lane leading from it, and adjoining to this is the Vicarage house.

A little before we arrive at Brougham Hall is a beautiful view towards the North-East, where is a fine fertile valley almost surrounded by water. This peninsula consisted, till lately, of several small tenements, which were purchased by the late Attorney-General James Wallace, Esq; two small inclosures excepted, one of which is the property of the Earl of Lonsdale, and the other of Mr Richard Hall. It may not be amiss here
to

* Stint signifies, that the cattle taken into any particular spot of ground shall not exceed a certain number.

† The farmer at Brougham Castle had £. 100 *per annum* added to his rent, and lost Whinfield-Park, yet his farm was cheaper than before; for a strong spirit of industry had much lessened the value of money, whilst the encouragement given to agriculture had at the same time much increased the value of land.

to say a few words about so conspicuous an object as Carleton Hall; I hope I shall be therefore excused, although this is not its proper place.

Carleton Hall stands on the nearest dry situation to the River Emont: its late possessor, Mr Wallace, (notwithstanding it was the estate of his mother-in-law Mrs Simpson of Penrith,) spared no expence in beautifying it, and chiefly resided at it. He rebuilt part of the Mansion, added stables and other out-buildings, and laid out the gardens and pleasure-grounds in manner which does honour to his taste and spirit. A picturesque examination may indeed find fault with the too great number of white objects, but we may well excuse this in a man whose busy and active life kept his mind constantly employed in more serious and important pursuits.

The next remarkable place upon the road is Brougham-Hall, called till lately the Birds Nest, the seat of Henry Brougham, Esquire. Dr Burn calls this estate a Manor, but very erroneously: it lyes within the manor of Oglebirds, and is held of the Earl of Thanet as part of the forest of Whinfield. This was not well ascertained till after the division of the Common in 1775, when the Commissioners were directed to set out such a proportion of ground as they thought proper to H. Brougham Esq; for his signory of Brougham Hall. Mr Brougham made no claim, knowing he had no manor, and the Commissioners, upon inquiry, found that the manor belonged to the Earl of Thanet, and that the tenants were all freeholders: Mr Brougham therefore took his share among the other tenants, without ever attempting to establish any claim as lord.

On the opposite side of the road stands the Chapel, a low, old-fashioned building, founded by the Countess of Pembroke; it has no burying-ground, and service is performed there only once a fortnight.

The family of the Broughams is said to have originally come from Burd-Oswald in Gillyland, but have been settled here a long time: their mansion is pleasantly situated, and commands a good prospect: the gardens, though small, are neatly laid out; but since the death of the late possessor, have been out of repair, the present owner, H. Brougham Esq; residing chiefly at Edinburgh.

We next come to Lowther Bridge, built over the river Lowther at a place called Bradwath in the boundary-rolls both of the manor of Brougham and Clifton. I am in possession of an old boundary-roll (taken at the perambulation of Gilbert de Engayne, in the 21st year of Edward the III. at which time he settled the whole village of Clifton upon his son Henry, and Johanna * his wife) and this likewise begins at Bradwath. This Bridge likewise divides the parish of Brougham from the parish of Barton.

From the Bridge part of the village of Clifton may be seen; more particularly the church, and that old tower called the Hall, at the distance of about three quarters of a mile. This village, (which consists of about forty houses, all very neat,) formerly belonged to Hugh de Morville, and was given by him to Gilbert de Engayne before the forfeiture of his other estates. In the family of the Engaynes it continued until the marriage of Elinora, the only daughter of the family, to William Wybergh, and in the Wybergh family it hath ever since continued. During the civil wars they fell into distress through the oppressions of those times, when the manor of Clifton was mortgaged to Sir John Lowther of Lowther, and never afterwards redeemed. The present possessor is Thomas Wybergh Esq; Counsellor at law.

An ancient customary service exacted from the tenants of this manor was, "to go to St Bees with man and horse, to fetch salt and other necessaries from thence, once a year." They had a right to compound for this service, by paying half a crown to the

* Daughter of Robert Lowther of Halton in Northumberland.

the Bailiff when he went to warn them; and it is hardly necessary to observe, that the Bailiff knew perfectly well how to time his summons. Some, however, chose rather to go than pay; and in that case they had a shilling each man from the lord, and at their return were to have bread and cheese and ale at the lord's expence. The last who went this journey was Henry Penrith, who brought salt from St Bees at the summons of John Lowther, to whom the manor was then mortgaged. This may shew us how greatly money is decreased in value within a few years in this county, as (notwithstanding the improvements of the road,) the distance which those who went to St Bees had to travel, is forty-seven miles; and before these improvements took place, the journey must have been not only longer, but very laborious.

Near the village is Clifton-Moor, where a battle was fought between a part of the army under William Duke of Cumberland and the Rebels, in the year 1745, at which time Lieutenant-Colonel, (afterwards Lieutenant-General) Honeywood* was desperately wounded: he was taken up for dead, having received several wounds on his head; and his hat was cut through in nine several places.

Before we leave the river Lowther, it may not be improper to remark, that it gives name to a village, and probably to the great and illustrious family of Lowther, who have had their residence in that village since the reign of Henry the II. The family-mansion, called Lowther Hall, is well worth the notice of the curious traveller; but above all things, the admirable carpet-manufactory (carried on here for the sole use and pleasure of the family,) will amply gratify the curiosity of a spectator, as perhaps the whole world can scarcely equal it.

Among the many distinguished personages which the Lowther family has produced, I shall select a few of the most remarkable.

Sir Hugh de Lowther, Attorney-General to Edward the I.

Sir Hugh de Lowther, who, together with Richard Denton, was commissioned in the 17th of Edward the II. to summons and have ready all the armed men of the county of Cumberland. Afterwards, in the 13th of Edward the III. the same Sir Hugh de Lowther was commissioned to array all men at arms in the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland.

William Lowther, who, with Sir Thomas Colville, Sir John Etton, knights; William Selveyn, Henry Van Croypole, and Simon Ward, obtained leave from Richard the II. to challenge certain persons of the kingdom of Scotland to exercise feats of arms; and upon this the King appointed John Lord Roos to fix a camp and be judge in the said exercise.

Sir Richard Lowther, (the twelfth of the line,) was Lord-Warden of the West Marches, and several times a commissioner in the contests between the two kingdoms during the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

In the 11th year of her reign he was sent by her to Workington Hall, the seat of the Cunven family, to take prisoner Mary Queen of Scots, who had fled thither, and to carry her to Carlisle, and there to keep strict watch over her: His humanity, however, got the better of his duty, and he incurred Elizabeth's displeasure, by suffering the Duke of Norfolk to visit the unfortunate Princess in her confinement.

Sir

* This was not the only miraculous escape of this brave officer: at the battle of Dettingen he received twenty-three broadsword wounds, and two Musquet-shots which never were extracted. He died A. D. 1785, and left his large estates, to the amount of *L. 6000 per annum*, together with a very considerable personal property, to his nephew Filmer Honeywood, Esq; now Member for the County of Kent.

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

Sir John Lowther Baronet, (the seventeenth of the line,) was (A. D. 1696,) advanced to the dignity of Viscount and Baron, by the title of Baron Lowther of Lowther, and Viscount Lonsdale. In 1699 he was made Lord Privy Seal, and was one of the Lords Justices for the government of the kingdom during the King's absence. He died in 1700, at the early age of 45.

Sir James Lowther, (the twentieth of the line,) married Lady Mary Stewart, daughter of John Earl of Bute, but had no issue. In the 23d year of George the III. he was created Earl of Lonsdale, by the stile and title of the Right Honourable James Earl of Lonsdale, Viscount Lonsdale in the County of Westmorland, and County-Palatine of Lancaster, Viscount Lowther of Lowther in the said County of Westmorland, Baron Kendal of Kendal in the said County, and Baron Burgh of Burgh in the County of Cumberland.

About three hundred yards from Lowther Bridge, by the road-side, is a monument of antiquity, called by some *Arthur's Round Table*, by others simply the *Round Table*. Authors differ widely as to the origin and use of this place; but there cannot, I think, be a doubt, that it hath been a place for the exercise of arms.. It is round, about an hundred and twenty feet diameter, surrounded by a broad ditch, (two openings excepted, which are diametrically opposite to each other,) and all round is a sloping bank of earth, seemingly intended for the accommodation of spectators.

If we allow this to have been a place for the exercise of chivalry, the name of Arthur's Round Table may not improbably be esteemed the genuine one. King Arthur is said to have lived much at Carlisle, and most of the old songs and poems concerning him and his knights have their scene laid in this country, and with these the popular traditions accurately agree, as we shall see hereafter: it is farther remarkable, that the old songs were lost in English, but were afterwards translated from the French, in which language they had been preserved almost entire.

The history of the Order of the Round Table is briefly this: King Arthur observing many quarrels about precedence among his knights, about the year 516 caused a Round Table to be made, at which all the Order, the Sovereign himself not excepted, took their seats promiscuously: To this Table none were admitted but those who had given sufficient proof of their valour and dexterity in the use of arms. As there are some who even deny the existence of King Arthur, I shall not insist farther on this subject, but refer them to other authors, whose province it is more particularly to inquire into these affairs: I shall, however, add from Favine, (lib. 5. p. 97.) a list of the first table of these knights.

A R T H U R, King of Great Britain.

Galaad.	King Ydiir.	Keux de Seneschal.
Percival.	King Rions.	Yrien the Son of King Vrian.
Lancelot	King Karadoc of Wales.	Brunor the Black.
Gawaine.	The King of Clare.	Bedonier the Constable.
Boors.	The Duke of Clarence.	Agloual.
Lyonnel.	Hector de Marefts.	Securades,
Helias le Blanc.	Blioberis.	and
King Baudomages.	Gueriot.	Patrides.

Caxton's old book exhibits a greater number, with the distinguishing epithet of each; but this seems to come nearest the truth, or rather the ancient story.

The road from hence to Emont Bridge contains nothing remarkable or picturesque: I shall therefore here say a few words concerning the county of Westmorland in general.

Westmorland contains only one borough, namely Appleby, and sends four members

bers to Parliament. It is very like Cumberland in its soil and climate, and a similarity of manners is every where to be found in both. Dr Falconer, in a learned and elegant paper, published in the Memoirs of the Literary Society of Manchester, has proved almost to demonstration, that the *scenery* of a country has the greatest share in forming the manners of its inhabitants: but to this I must add another source equally powerful, *the necessities of situation*.

The contemplation of barren heaths, bleak, rocky mountains, and almost impassable swamps and mosses, will naturally fill the mind with gloomy and uncomfortable ideas; but when the inhabitant has his daily sustenance to collect from these dreary wilds, he will alternately starve and gluttonize. If he is one day pinched with hunger, he will, if the next affords him a prey, fall to with the voracity of a wolf. Can we then wonder, that people so situated should have frequent quarrels with their neighbours? Can we wonder that they should, by every species of cruelty, endeavour to terrify their neighbours from attacking them, where we must be sensible that they have only the dreadful alternative to, massacre their invaders, or perish by hunger? When necessity has thus begun the practice of cruelty, a spirit of revenge keeps it alive, till custom rivets it too fast to be easily removed.

In every country where this is not the case, a spirit of humanity in general keeps time with martial ardour. The vanquished yielding enemy is considered as not only entitled to mercy, but protection: the valour he has that day shewn, though at the expence of the noblest blood of the victors, increases the respect shewn him; and no one ever thinks of revenging at that time the death of a father, a son, or a brother. The Israelites were perhaps the only civilized nation that ever massacred a vanquished enemy in cool blood; nor were they contented with death alone, for they tortured them in the most cruel manner; "they hewed them to pieces with axes, and tore them with harrows." It is true, they pretended a divine mandate for this; but what age has not produced some crafty, designing priest, of art and impudence sufficient to gloss over the blackest crimes! The situation of the countries I am here describing is such, that they are extremely beautiful in Summer, and equally cold, bleak, and uncomfortable in Winter; and as we know that agriculture has been very lately improved, or even introduced here, we may conclude that the *necessities* of them were much varied. In Summer, the inhabitants would live pleasantly and plentifully enough by hunting and fishing; but in Winter, (before the art of preserving meat by the means of salt was discovered,) their fare must have been very precarious. This would naturally enough introduce the desire of those conveniencies their neighbours might chance to enjoy; and among people where legislature is very imperfect, as theirs was till very lately, the next step is plunder. The consequences of these primeval habits are scarcely yet worn out. We find, very late in the annals of history, the inhabitants of these northern counties marked as despising danger to a great degree: most of their ways of speaking of it are ludicrous; and whoever has seen them engaged in their favourite amusement, the *Foot-ball*, will perceive that even their diversions were hazardous. With all this ferocity, there was, however, a strong tincture of generosity; history, tradition, and the old popular ballads confirm it by numerous instances. Even among the inhabitants of the *debateable* ground there was a kind of principle of honour mixed with their thefts; for, though outlaws from both kingdoms, and punished with death when taken, they seldom or never did violence to the person of the traveller, and have even been known to do actions of the highest generosity to those whose misfortunes needed such assistance. This is, as far as I can determine, the real character of the northern counties: I shall only add, that the spirit of these people, though changed from its original channel, is not lost; for now it breaks out in obstinate lawsuits, as the learned counsellors who attend this circuit can avouch.

Near to Emont Bridge is Mayburgh, or Maybrough, a singular and astonishing piece of antiquity, nothing similar to it appearing either in this or any other country that I can hear of. This curious monument of former ages is a circle, consisting of a mound

mound of loose, detached stones (none of them of any great size) containing an area or circus of 90 yards in diameter: the rampart is about 5 yards high, and its external bound comprehends about five acres. In that part which fronts the East is an entrance about 20 yards wide; and near the centre stands a single stone of prodigious magnitude, being upwards of 12 feet high. Some years ago, there were four other stones, though not so large as this which remains; of these, two were placed like door-posts at the entrance, and two in the amphitheatre. These smaller stones were blasted and removed by order of a person who appears to have been at that time the farmer of this place: one of the men employed in the work having hanged himself, and the other turning lunatic, has given a fair opening for vulgar superstition, to impute those misfortunes to their sacrilege in defacing what they suppose was formerly a place of eminent sanctity.

The origin and design of this singular structure are so uncertain, that nothing more than mere conjecture can possibly be adduced concerning them; it is, according to some, a temple of the Druids, according to others it is a fortress: It may be "the circle of the terrible Loda, with the massy stone of his power," (so often named in those sublime, pathetic, and unequalled poems ascribed to Ossian;) it may, in short be whatever learning guided by fancy can dictate.

Among the rest, permit me to lay a conjecture before my readers. The famous Round Table is universally acknowledged to be the scene where the "*brave of other days*" vindicated their knighthood by feats of arms. May not this in some measure prove a key to this my serious structure? Their vicinity argues for it, and nothing makes against the idea that *this* is the Gymnasium where the wrestlers, the racers, and others, not of the degree of knights, performed their exercises; exercises not yet forgotten among the plain, uncultivated mountaineers of this country.

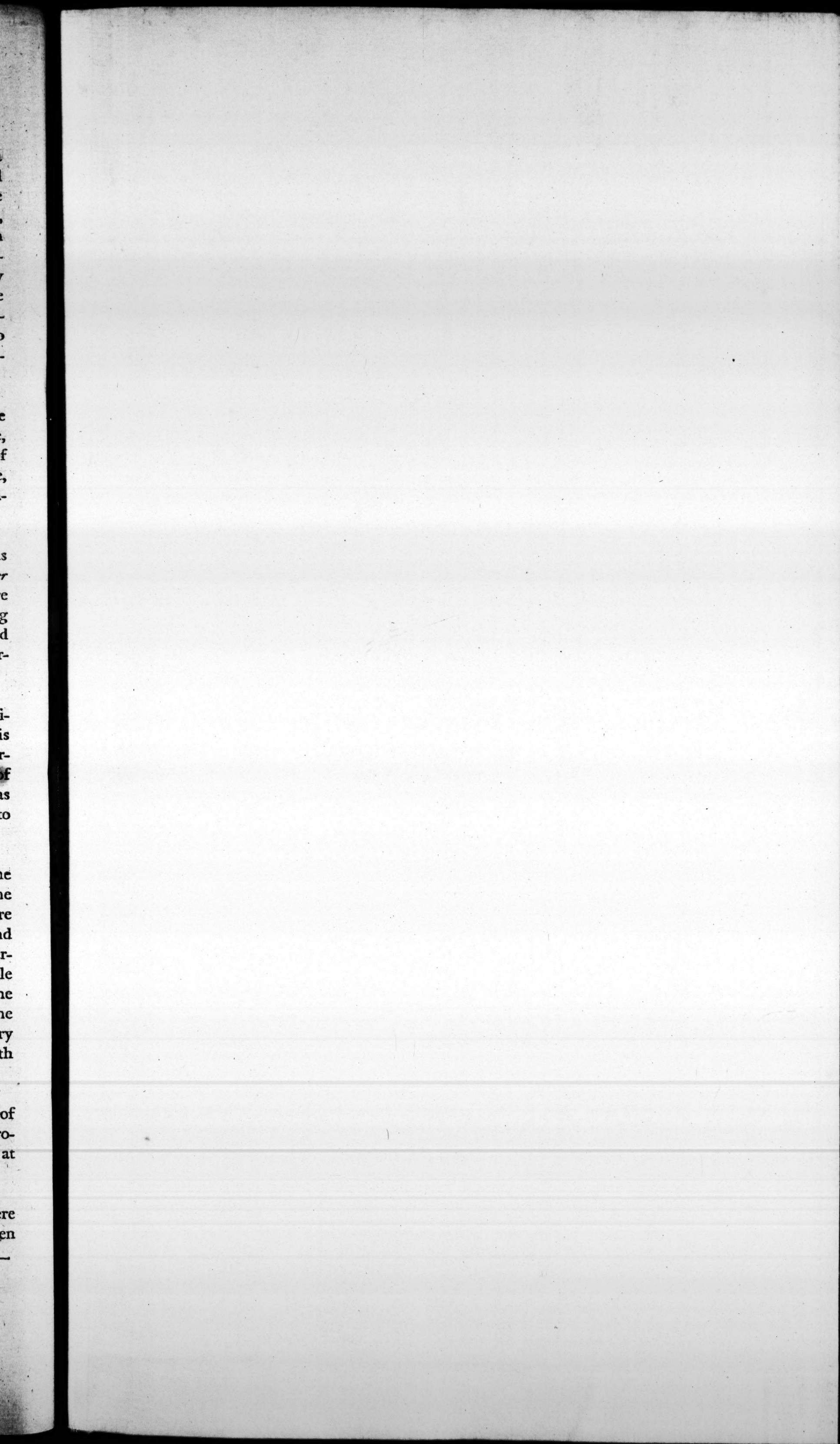
That it has been no place of worship belonging to the Druids I think very evident: we nowhere learn that they had either temple or altar. They prophesied, it is said, from the intrails of human victims laid upon stones; but they resided, they worshipped, they taught their pupils in the woods. Their principal feat was in the Isle of Angliffa among the oaks*, whence they had their name; and their chief festival was on the first day of the vernal new moon, when they went with great solemnity to gather the sacred mistletoe, to which they attributed many miraculous effects.

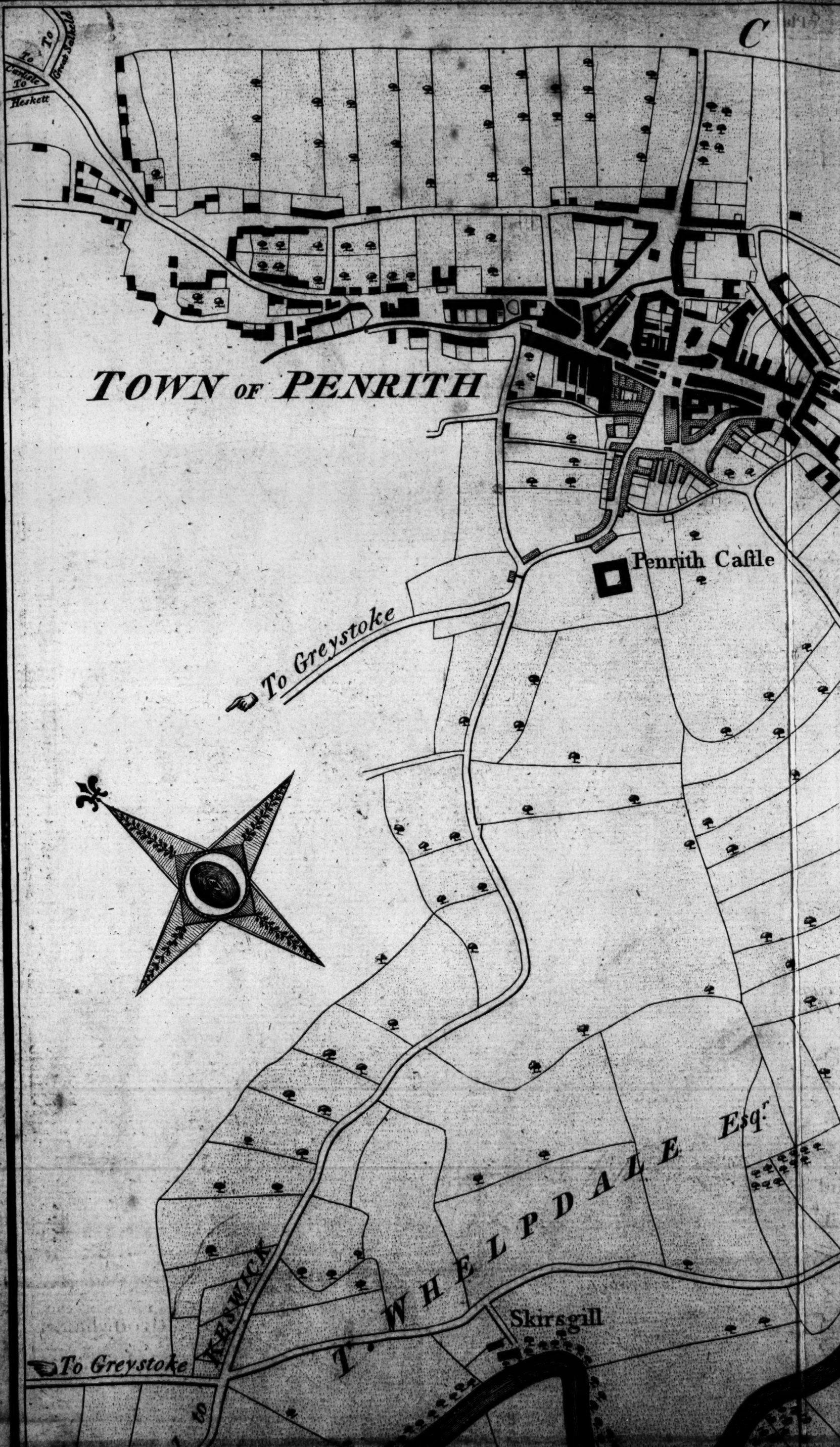
A farther and stronger argument of Mayburgh having been built about the same time with the Round Table, is drawn from a very well-known piece of history. The knights of King Arthur, the Teutonics, Hospitallers, and Templars, (who were nearly the same,) having built Marienburgh in Prussia, (which differs little in sound from Mayburgh, and had its name from a large oak which stood there,) were afterwards banished Germany; many of them then came into England, where considerable possessions were allotted them. That these domains were in this neighbourhood the name and privileges of Temple-Sowerby plainly evince, as it enjoys to this day the immunities of these knights, *viz.* exemption from land-tax and all tolls in every market, and freedom from the jurisdiction of the Bishop; the Lord thereof acting both as Bishop and Chancellor in his own Lordship.

Before we dismiss the subject, I cannot help remarking that the great Countess of Pembroke is totally silent respecting Mayburgh, notwithstanding it was her own property; and Sir Philip Sydney, whose intelligence was very great, resided with her at Brougham Castle during the time he wrote part of his *Arcadia*.

Dr Burn and some others say, that Penrith Castle was built of the stones which were taken

* Deru in the British, and *Δρυς* in Greek, signifies an Oak.

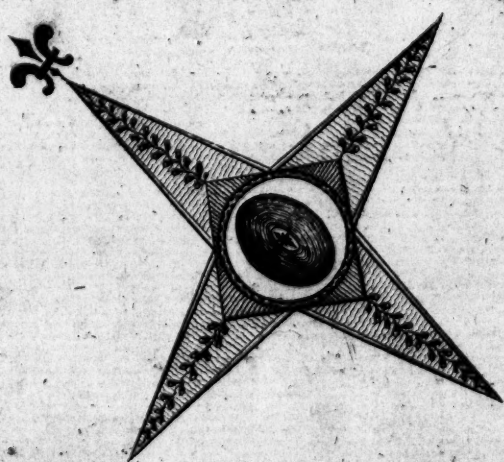




TOWN OF PENRITH

Penrith Castle

To Greystoke



Esq^r

WHELPDALE

Skirsgill

To Greystoke

to KESWICK



Meal Cross

W A L L I S
Hall

Ement Bridge

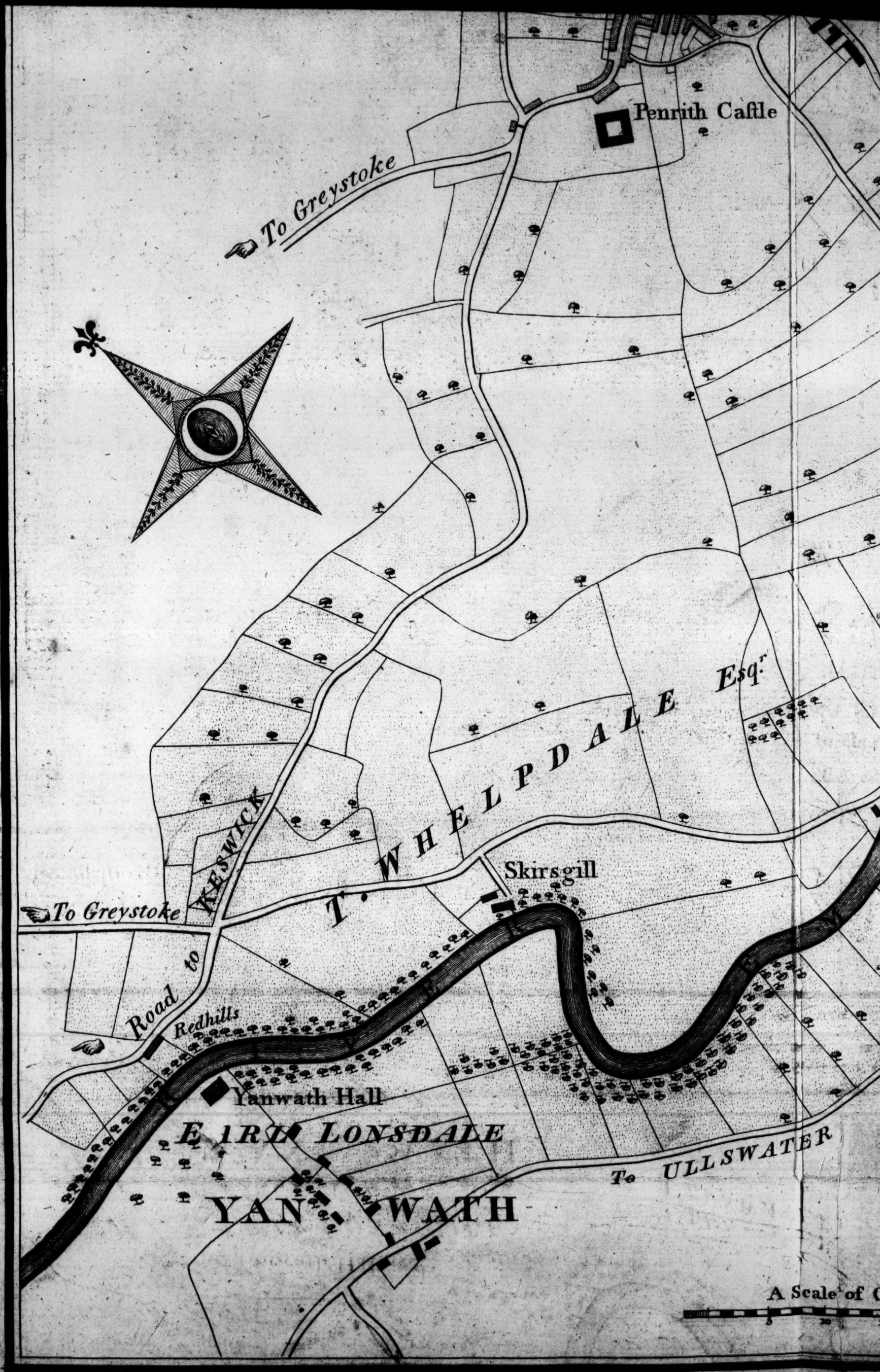
Maybrough

Common

Round Table

Chapel

Brougham Ha
H. BROU





Meal Crops

Clifton Hall

W. A. L. L. S. L.

Emant Bridge

Maybrough

Common

Round Table

Common

Lower Bridge

Chapel

Brougham Hall

H. BROUGHAM

Vicar

Polk Mills

Grotto

W. A. L. L. S. L.

Clifton Crops

Scale of Gunter's Chains.

M

O

N

Road to Edenhall

Frenchfield

W^m RAINCOCK Esq

Hall

W^m A L L I S Esq

B

Bridge

able

Chapel

Brougham Hall

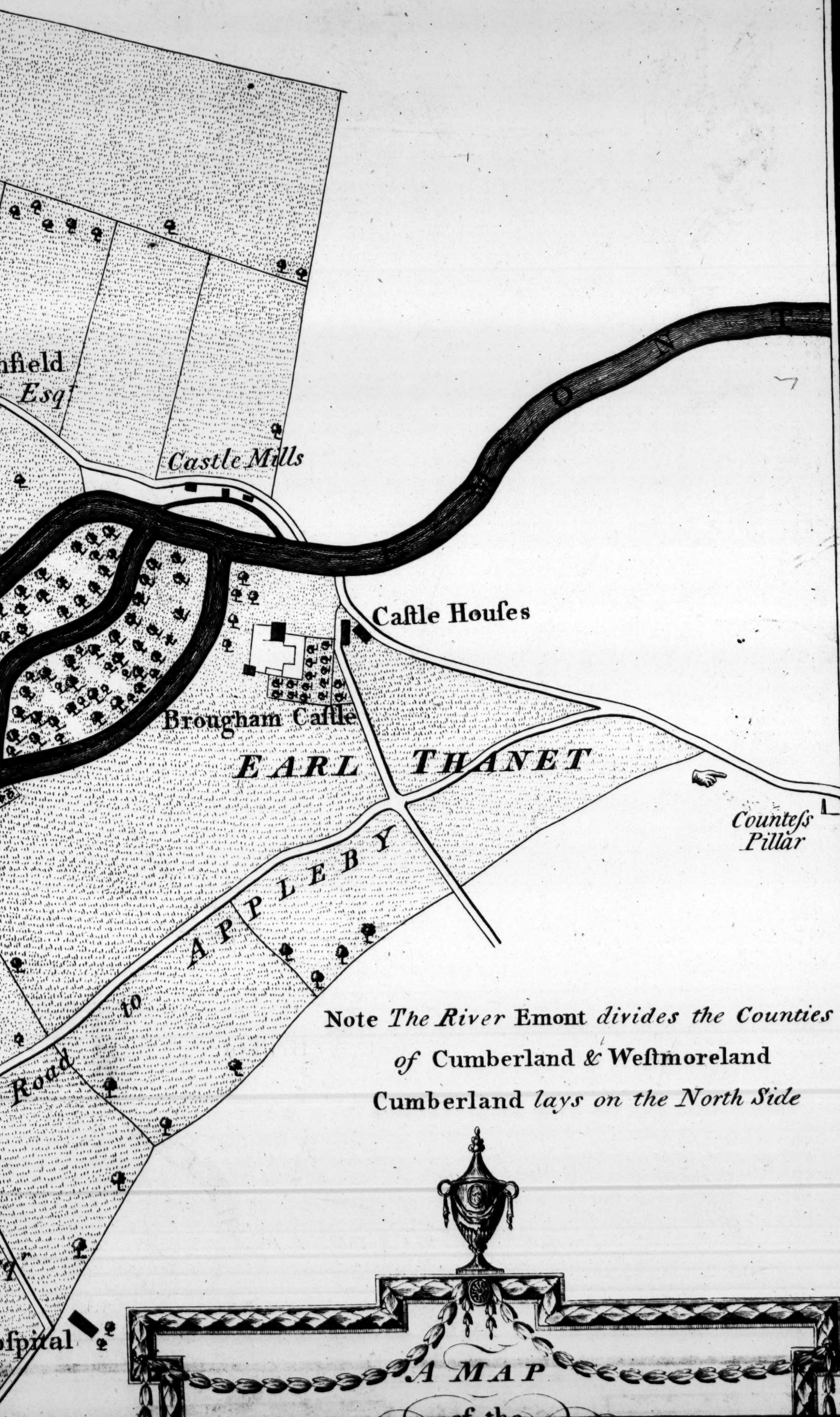
H. BROUGHAM Esq

Hospita

Common

Lowerbridge

rhall



field
Esq

Castle Mills

Castle Houses

Brougham Castle

EARL THANEL

APPLEBY

Countess
Pillar

Note The River Emont divides the Counties
of Cumberland & Westmoreland
Cumberland lays on the North Side

spital

A MAP

of the



Frenchfield
W^m RAINCOCK Esq

WALLIS Esq

B

Bridge

und Table

Common

Lowtherbridge

Chapel

Brougham Hall
H. BROUGHAM Esq

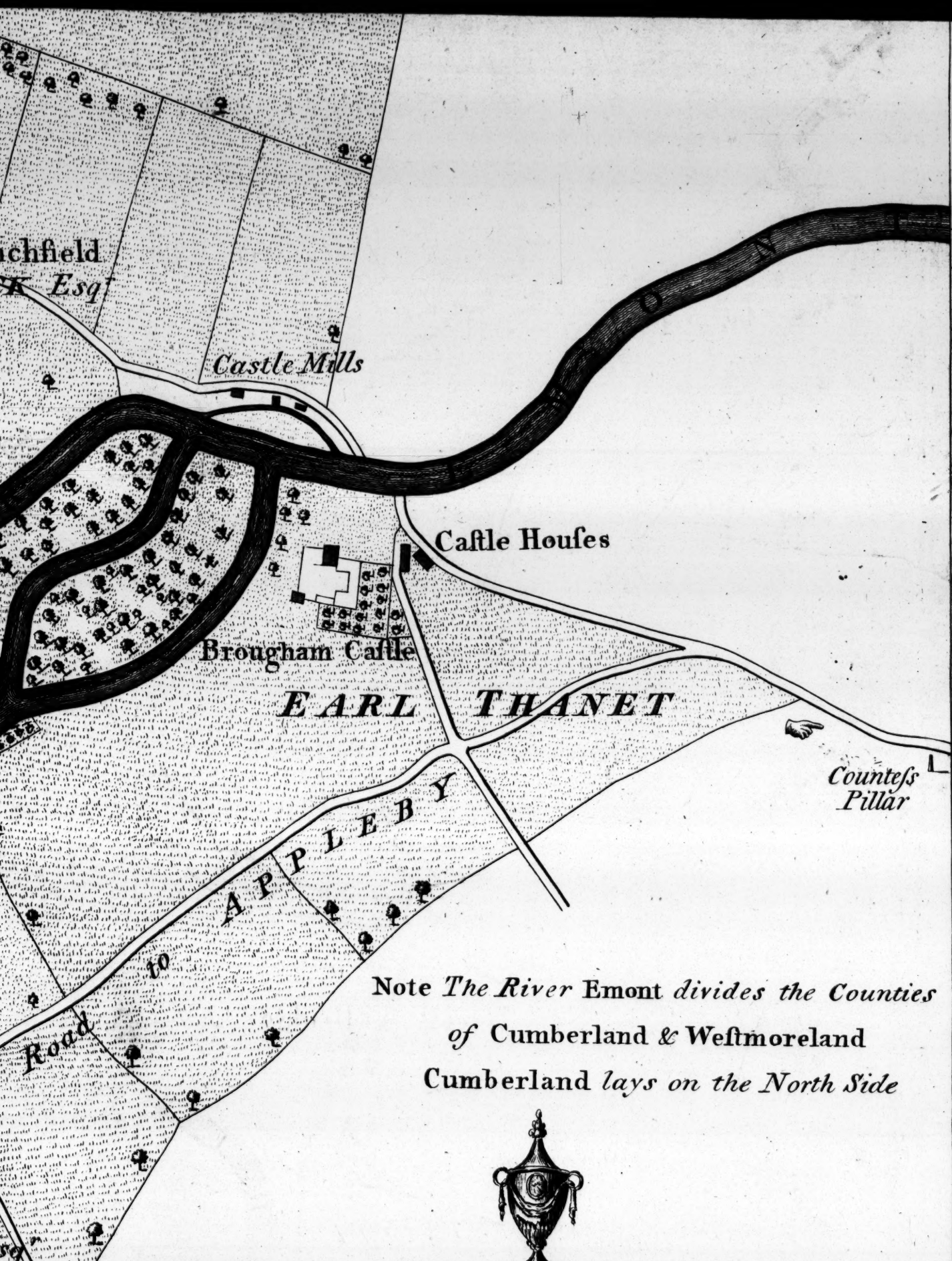
Hospital

Vicarage

Polk Mills

Gratto
KENDALE

Clifton Cross



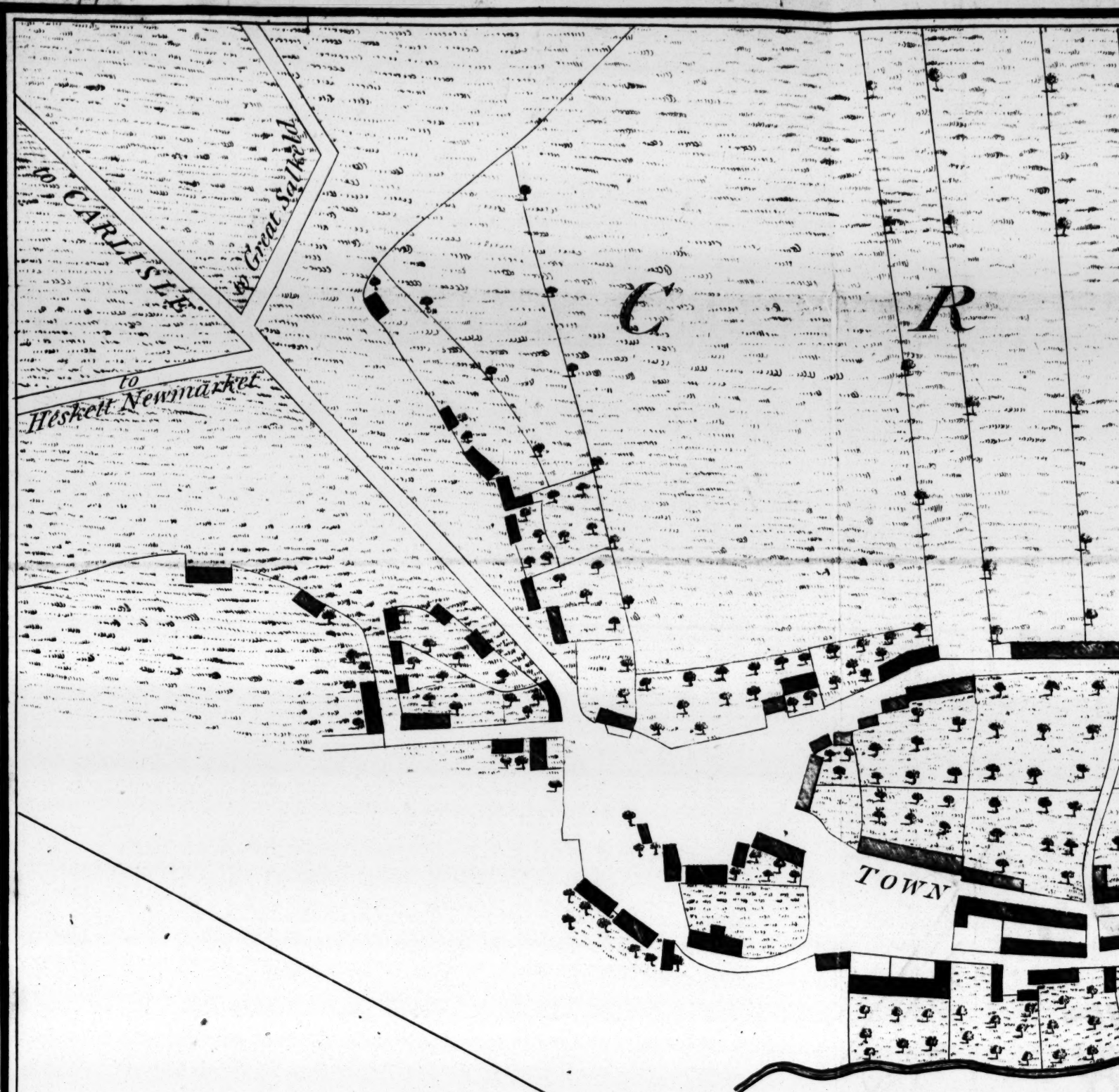
*Note The River Emont divides the Counties
of Cumberland & Westmoreland
Cumberland lays on the North Side*



A MAP
of the
TOWN OF PENRITH,
and the
COUNTRY ADJACENT.

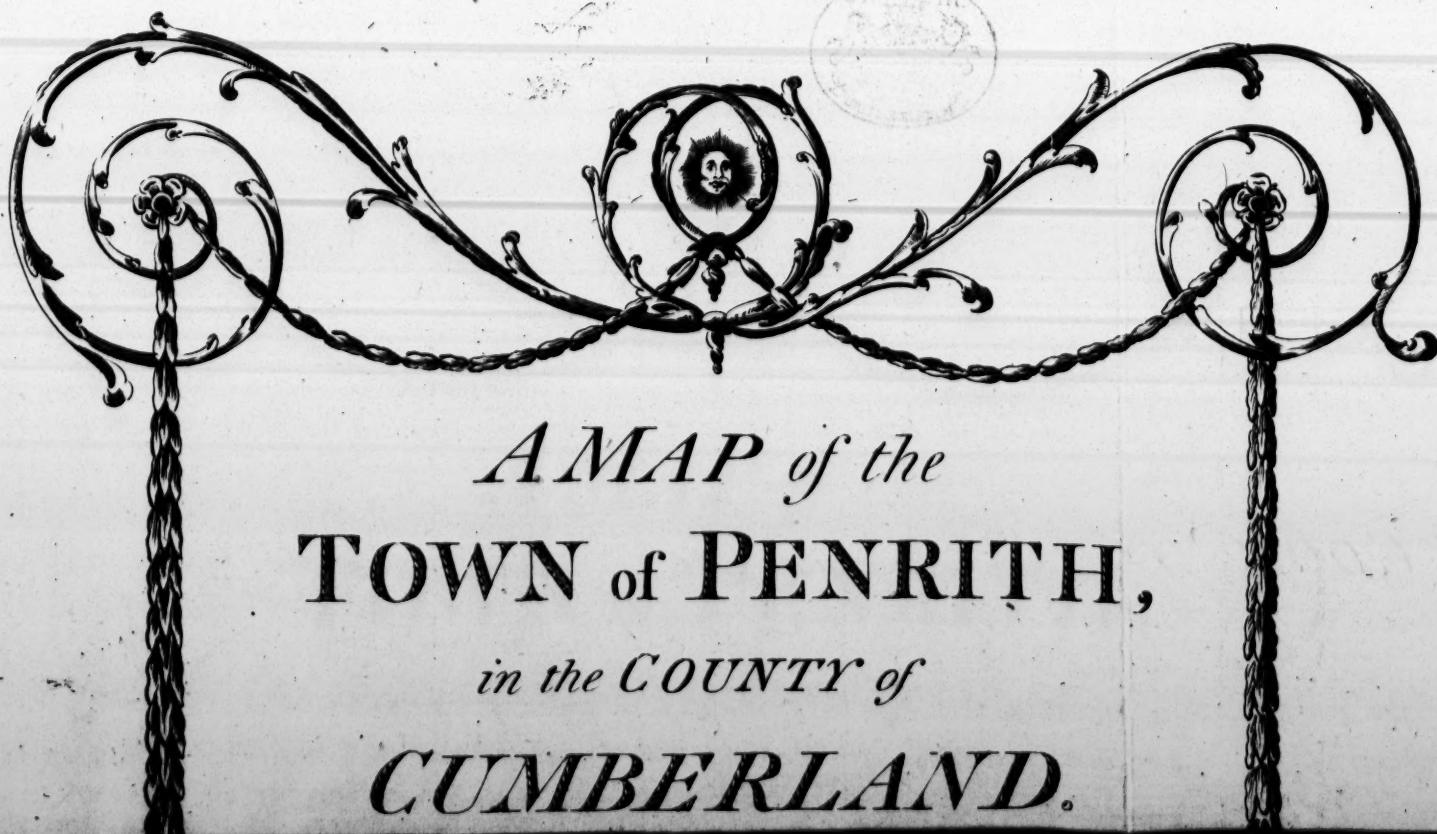
Surveyed by
JAMES CLARKE.

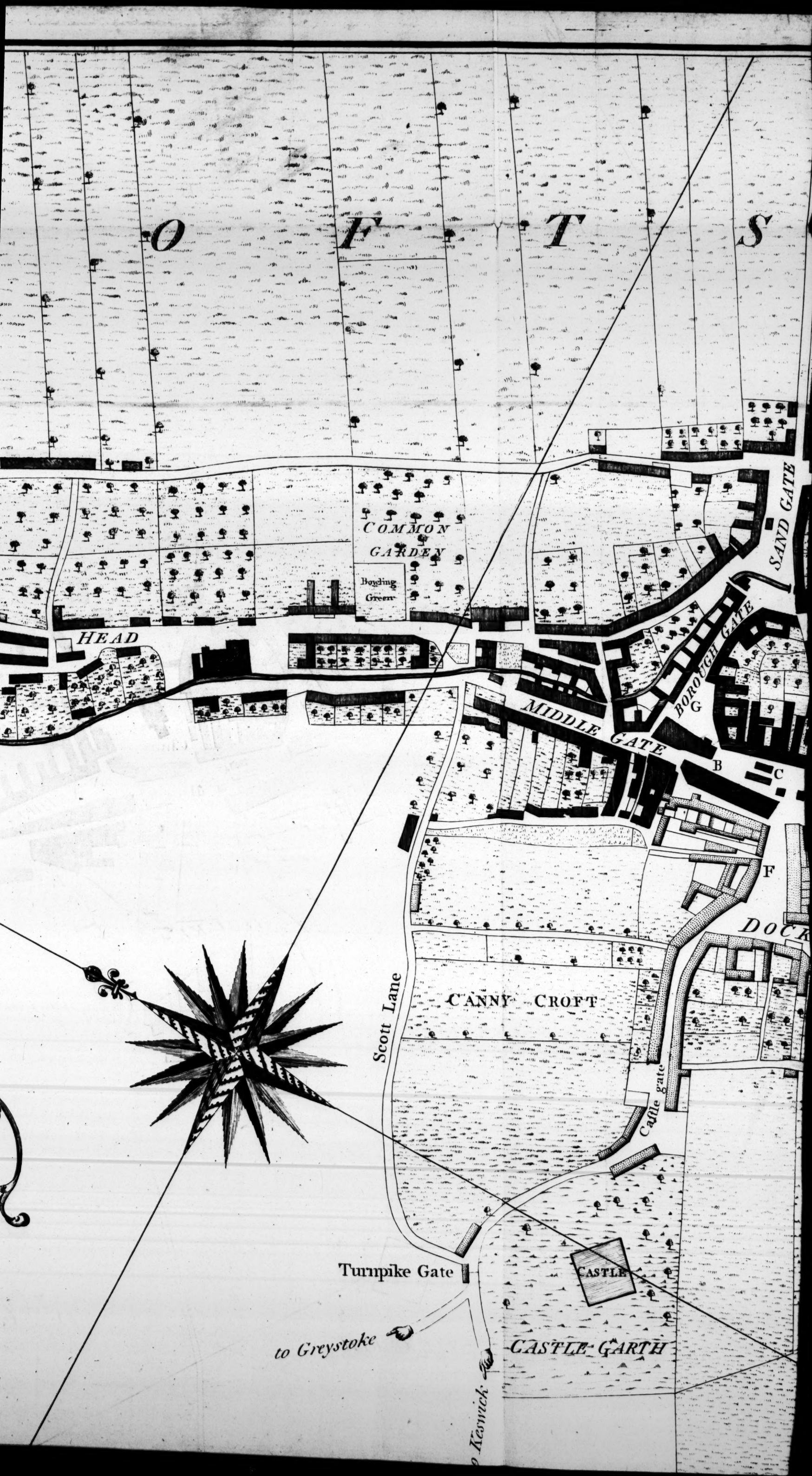
Printed by J. W. & J. M. Street, London.



EXPLANATION.

*A the Wheat Market. B the Barley Market. C the Butcher's Shambles.
D the Market Cross. E the Beast Market. F the Oat Market.
G the Horse Market, which extends to Sandgate head.*





O F T S

COMMON GARDEN

Bonding Green

HEAD

MIDDLE GATE

BOROUGH GATE

SAND GATE

DOCK

CANNY CROFT

Scott Lane

Castle gate

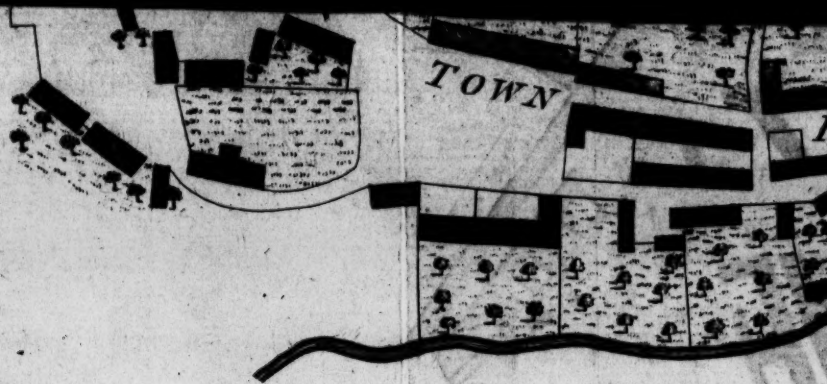
Tumpike Gate

CASTLE

CASTLE GARTH

to Greystoke

to Keswick

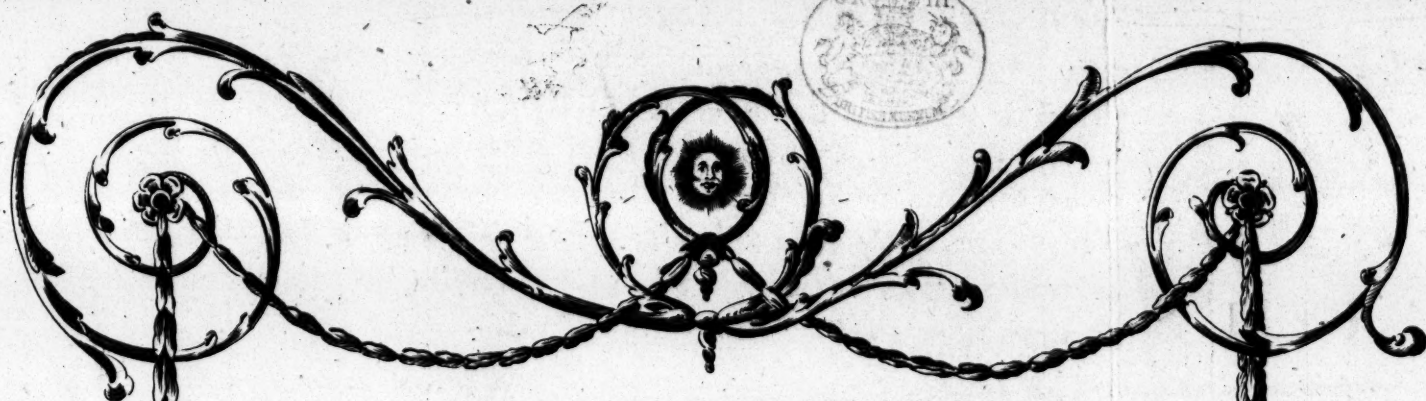


EXPLANATION.

A the Wheat Market. B the Barley Market. C the Butcher's Shambles.

D the Market Crofs. E the Beast Market. F the Oat Market.

G the Horse Market, which extends to Sandgate head.



A MAP of the **TOWN of PENRITH,** *in the COUNTY of* **CUMBERLAND.**

PENRITH is divided into five Constablewicks, viz:

TOWNHEAD Coloured Green,.....

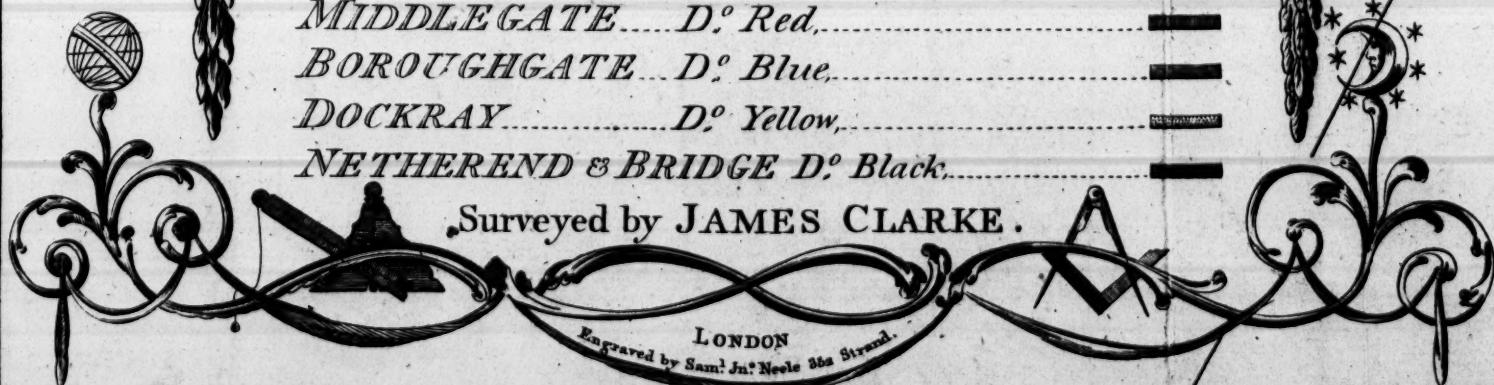
MIDDLEGATE D^o Red,.....

BOROUGHGATE D^o Blue,.....

DOCKRAY D^o Yellow,.....

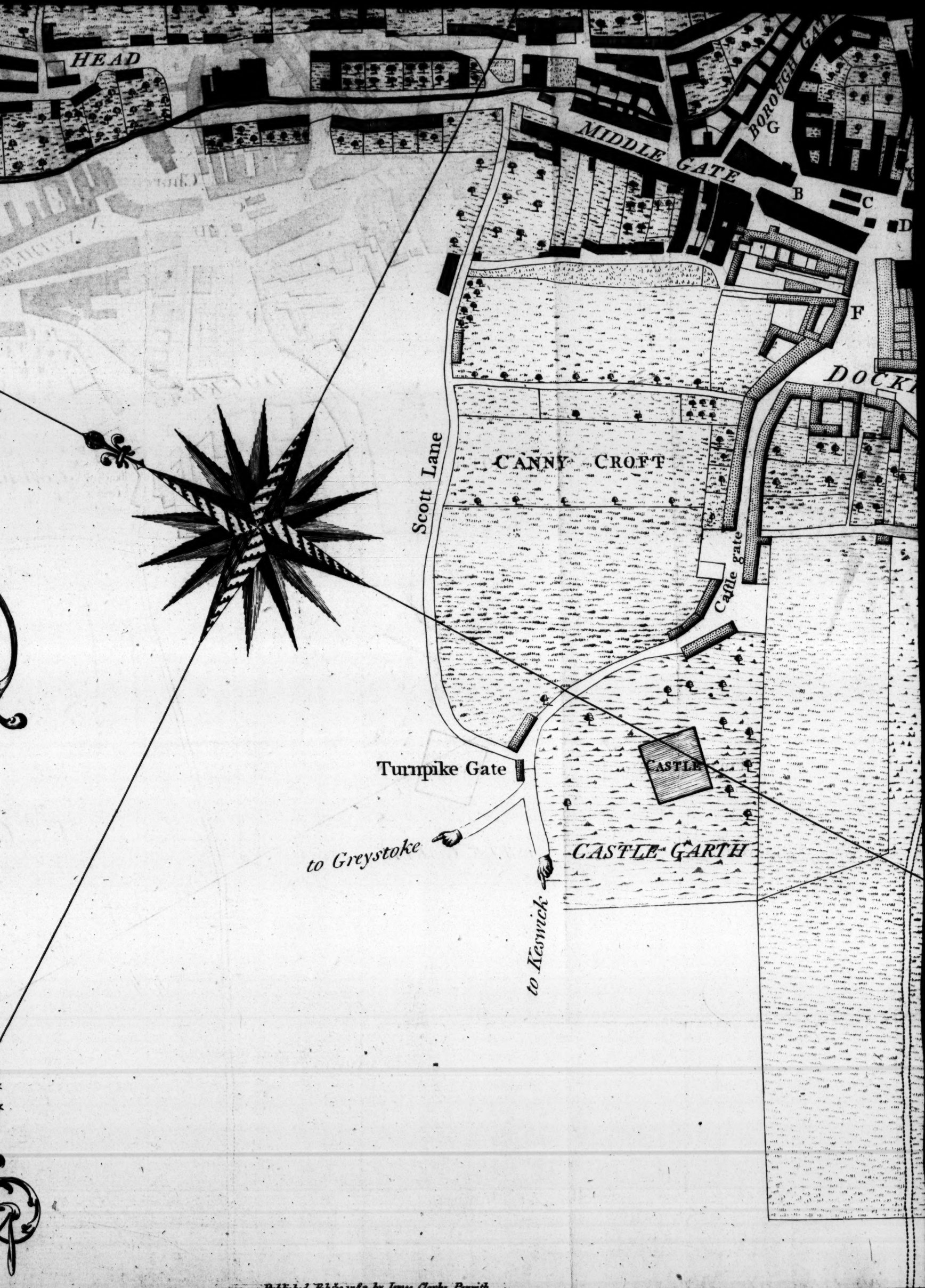
NETHEREND & BRIDGE D^o Black,.....

Surveyed by JAMES CLARKE.



LONDON

Engraved by Sam^l J^{nr} Neale 36a Strand.



F

T

S

COMMON
GARDEY

Boyling
Greene

MIDDLE GATE

BOROUGH GATE

SAND GATE

B

C

F

Dock

CANNY CROFT

Scott Lane

Castle gate

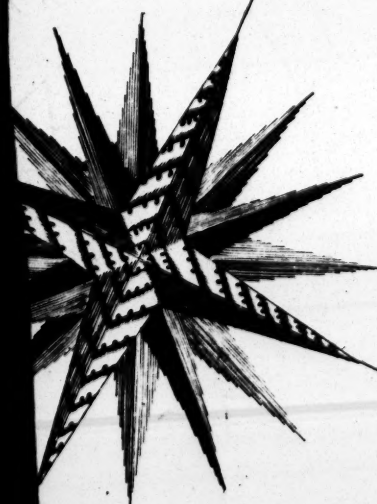
Turnpike Gate

CASTLE

CASTLE GARTH

to Greystoke

to Keswick



FLATT J. GARGATH ESQ.

BENSON ROW

Church

NETHEREND

Barkhouse Lane

Bridge Lane

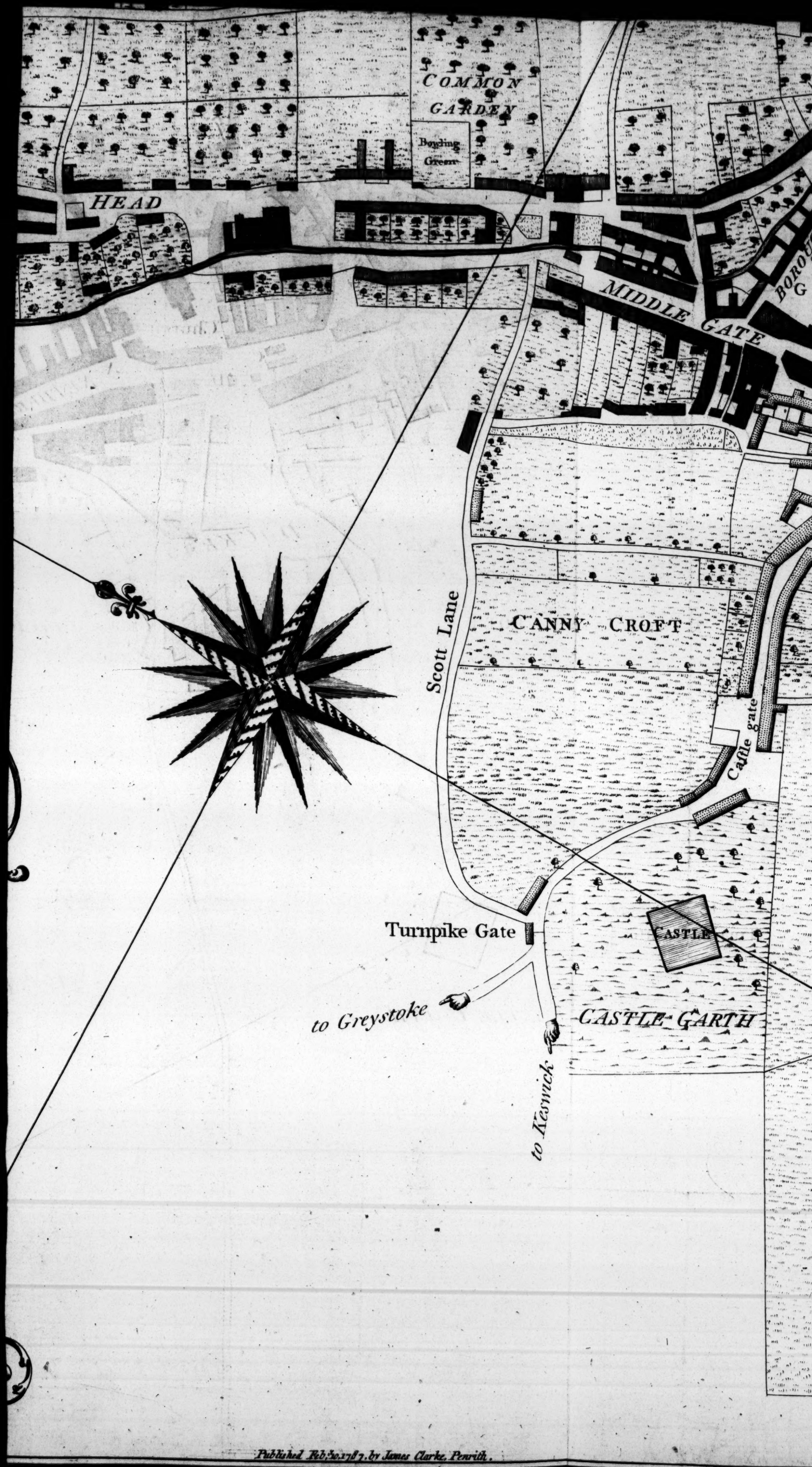
DOCKRAY

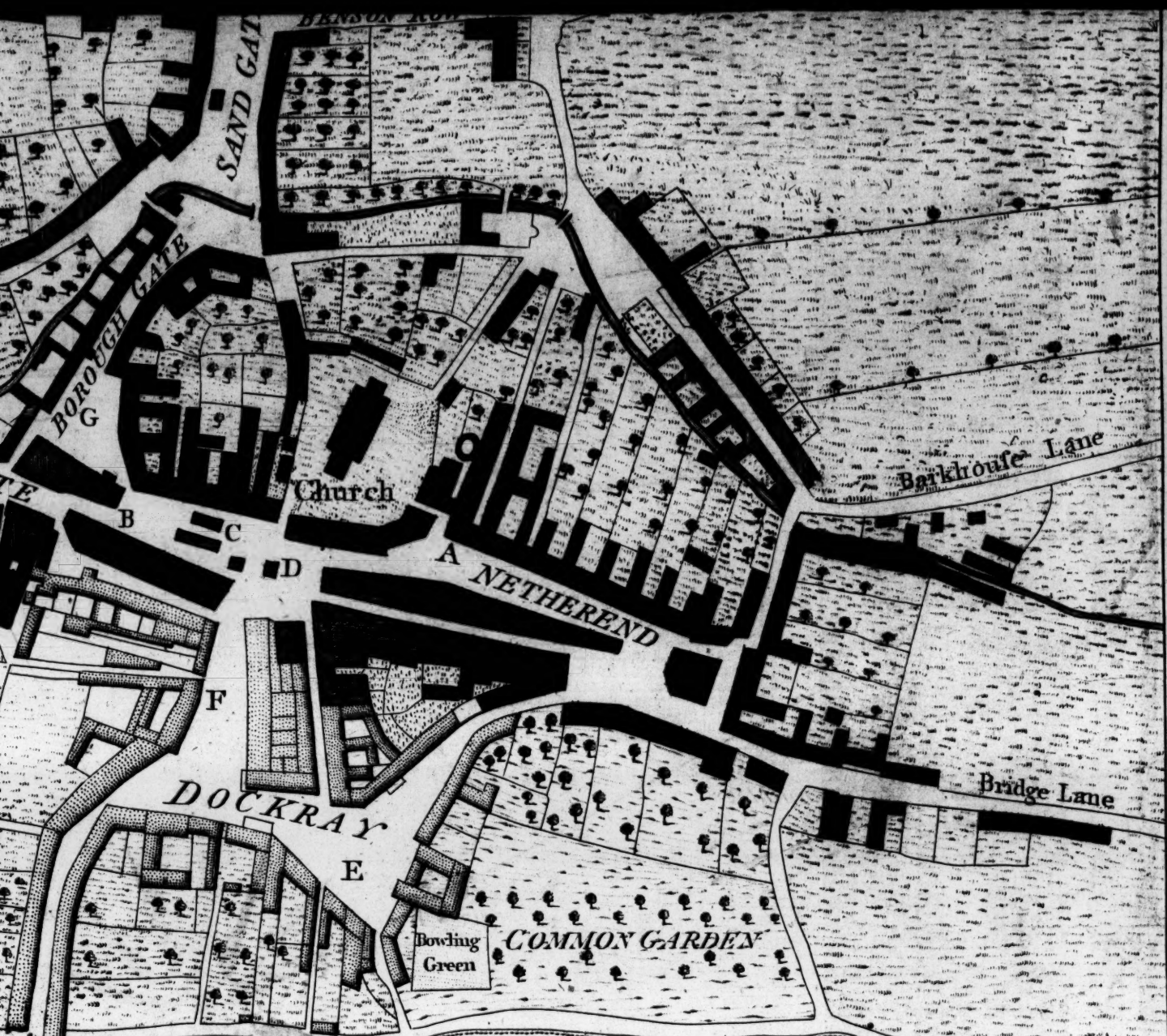
Bowling Green

COMMON GARDEN

SCUMSCOW

Wm COOKSON ESQ.





S C U M S C O W

W^m COOKSON ESQ.

C U M B E R L A N D.

11

taken from Mayburgh; but as neither the stones are of the same kind, nor were the roads in those times practicable for carriages, they must surely be wrong informed.

We now enter the small but neat village of Emont Bridge, consisting only of a few cottages †; yet so excellently is this spot situated for trade, that besides a very considerable bleaching-ground, several fulling-mills, &c. here is a silk and woolen Dyer, of sufficient abilities to produce all those beautiful tints which are employed in the Earl of Lonsdale's splendid Carpet-Manufactory, whose excellence is universally known.

Emont Bridge divides Cumberland from Westmorland, and is a plain but substantial building. From the middle arch is a beautiful view either up or down the river, and perhaps few places are better disposed in point of picturesque beauty, though none have been less noticed.

C U M B E R L A N D.

C H A P. II.

Emont Bridge,—Carleton-Hall,—Carleton Family,—Sir Thomas Carleton's Expedition into Scotland,—Meal-Cross.

HAVING crossed the Bridge, and ascended a steep bank, we meet with a small road which leads to Carleton-Hall; which we mentioned before, but shall here give a succinct account of it from the earliest tradition to this present time. It was, about the time of the Conquest, the property of a family of the name of Carleton, in which it continued through many successions, until the year 1707, when it was purchased by Mr John Pattison Attorney at law in Penrith. His son Christopher Pattison dying without issue, the estate devolved upon his three sisters, the eldest of whom had Carleton-Hall allotted to her as her share. She was married to Mr J. Simpson of Penrith, by whom she had one daughter, who was married to the late James Wallace, Esq; who, after living many years with high and increasing reputation, died in the honourable post of Attorney-General to his present Majesty George the III. Dugdale, in his visitation in 1665, confirms the above account of the Carleton family.

As a supplement to this account, and to give my readers an insight into the state of these parts before the Union, I beg leave to add a journal of a Foray*, headed by Sir Thomas Carleton of Carleton-Hall, addressed to the Lord Wharton, then Lord Warden of the West Marches: It is dated in February 1547, and has been copied by Dr Burn, which does not depreciate its worth.

“ The first day we made a road into Tevidale, and got a great booty of goods, and
 “ that night we lay in the old walls of Wancop-Tower, and builded to-falls; but for
 “ lack of houses both for ourselves and our horses, we could not remain there the
 “ weather was so fore, and so we came to Cannonby, and then went to Dumfries and
 “ lay there, who submitted themselves to become the King's Majesty's subjects of Eng-
 “ land. And the morrow after my coming hither, I went into the Moot-Hall, and made
 “ a pro-

† On one of them is the following inscription, highly characteristic of the genius of this country.

OMNE SOLUM FORTI PATRIA EST.

* Foraging, or marauding party.

" a proclamation in the King of England's name, that all manner of men should come
 " in and make oath to the King's Majesty, every man at his peril. They all came and
 " swore, whereof I made a book, and sent it to the Lord Wharton, and I so continued
 " about ten days. And so making proclamation, that whoso would come in and make
 " oath, and lay in pledges to serve the King's Majesty of England, should have our aid
 " and maintenance; and who would not, we would be on them with fire and sword.
 " Many of the lairds of Niddale and Galloway came in and laid in pledges, but the
 " town of Kirkobree, being 24 miles from Dumfries, refused; infomuch that the Lord
 " Wharton moved me, if possible, to give the same town of Kirkobree a preiffe to burn
 " it. And so we rode thither one night, and coming a little after sun-rising, they who
 " saw us coming barred their gates and kept their dykes; for the town is dyked on
 " both sides, with a gate to the wall's-ward, and a gate to the over-end, and to the fell-
 " ward; there we lited on foot, and gave the town a sharp onset and assault, and slew
 " one honest man in the town with an arrow; in so much, that one wife came to the
 " dyke, and called for one that would take her husband and save his life. Anthony
 " Armstrong being ready, said, " Fetch him to me, and I'll warrant his life." The wo-
 " man ran into the town and fetched her husband, and brought him through the
 " dyke, and delivered him to the said Armstrong, who brought him into England and
 " ransomed him. The tutor of Bombye, near adjoining the said town, impeached us
 " with a company of men, and so we drew from the town and gave Bombye the onset,
 " where were slain, of our part, Clement Taylor; of theirs three, and divers taken, the
 " rest fled. And so we returned, seized about 2000 sheep, 200 kye and oxen, 40 or 50
 " horses, mares, and colts, and brought the same towards Dumfries. The country be-
 " yond the water of Dee gathered and came to a place called the Forehead-Ford, so we
 " left all our sheep, and put our worst-horsed men before our nowte and naggs, and
 " sent 30 of the best horsed to preeke at the Scots if they should come over the water,
 " and I to abide with the standard in their relief; which the Scots perceiving, stayed
 " and came not over, so that we passed that night to Dumfries, leaving the goods in
 " safety with men and a good watch. In the morning we repaired to the goods, a
 " mile beyond Dumfries, of intent to have divided and dealt the booty; and some
 " claimed this cow and that nagg under assurance, and ran through the goods. A-
 " bove all, one man of the laird of Empsfielde came amongst the goods, and would
 " needs take one cow, and would be stopped by no man, infomuch, that one Thomas
 " Taylor, called Tom with the Bow,
 " so that the blood ran down over his shoulders. Going to his master there, and crying
 " out, his master went with him to the master Maxwell; the master Maxwell came
 " with a great rout after him, and brought the man with the bloody head to me, say-
 " ing with an earnest countenance, " Is this, think ye, well, both to take our goods and
 " thus to shed our blood?" I considering the master at present to be two for one,
 " thought best to use him and the rest of the Scots with good words and fair speeches,
 " for they were determined to have even there given us an onset, and to have made
 " that their quarrel; so I perswaded him and the rest to stay themselves, and for the
 " man that hurt the other man, he should be punished to the example of all others to
 " commit the like, giving him that gave the stroke sharp words before them, and the
 " goods should all be stayed, and none dealt till the next morrow, and then every man
 " to come that had any claim, and, upon proof, it should be redressed; and thus witted
 " every man quietly for that time to depart. Upon this we all agreed, and so we left
 " the goods in safe keeping to come to Dumfries about one of the clock in the
 " afternoon, giving every one of the garrison secret orders to put on their sacks,
 " and bridle and saddle their horses, and meet me immediately at the bridge, and
 " so they did. I sent 42 men for the goods, and to meet me at a ford a mile above
 " the town where we brought the goods over, and so came by Lochmaben and
 " divided them that night, and brought them to Cannonby, where we remained be-
 " fore; and thus with wiles we beguiled the Scots.

" Considering Cannonby to be far from the enemy, for at that time all Anner-
 " dale, Liddisdale, and a great part both of Niddale and Galloway were in assurance,
 " and

" and entered to serve the King's Majesty of England, saving the laird of Drum-
 " lanricke, who never came in nor submitted himself, and with him continued A-
 " lexander Carlell laird of Bridekirk, and his son the young laird; I thought it good
 " to practice some way that we might get some hold or castle where we might lie
 " near the enemy, and to lie within our own strength in the night, where we might
 " all lie down together and all rise together. Thus practising, one Sander Armstrong
 " son to ill Will. Armstrong, came to me and told me he had a man called John Linton,
 " who was born in the head of Annerdale, near to Lough-Wood, being the laird John-
 " ston's chief house, and the said laird and his brother, (being the Albot of Salside,)
 " were taken prisoners not long before, and were remaining in England. It was a
 " fair large tower, able to lodge all our company, with a barnekin, hall, kitchen
 " and stables, all within the barnekin, and was but kept with two or three fellows,
 " and as many wenches. He thought it might be stolen in a morning at the opening
 " of the tower-door, which I required the said Sander to practice, and as he thought
 " good, either myself to go to it, or that he would take a company and give it a preisse
 " with as much foresight to make it sure as possible; for if we should make an offer and
 " not get it, we had lost it for ever. At last it was agreed that we should go with the
 " whole garrison. We came there about an hour before day; and the greater part of
 " us lay close without the barnekin. But about a dozen of men got over the barne-
 " kin-wall, and stole close into the house within the barnekin, took the wenches, and
 " kept them secure till day-light. And at sun-rising, two men and a woman being in
 " the tower, one of the men rising in his shirt, and going to the tower-head, and see-
 " ing nothing stir about, he called on the wench that lay in the tower, and bad her
 " rise and open the door, and call up them that lay beneath. She so doing, and open-
 " ing the iron door, and a wood without it, our men within the barnekin brake a lit-
 " tle too soon to the door, for the wench perceiving them, leaped back into the tower,
 " and had gotten almost the wood door to, but one got hold of it that she could not
 " get it close to: so the skirmish rose, and we over the barnekin and broke open the
 " wood door, and she being troubled with the wood door, left the iron door open; and
 " so we entered and wan the Loughwood, where we truly found the house well pro-
 " vided for beef salted, malt, big, havermeal, bread and cheese. I immediately took a
 " short survey of the house, leaving the same in charge with Sander Armstrong, and
 " giving strict command no man to imbezzle or take away any manner of thing until
 " my Lord Wharton's mind and pleasure should be known. I rid to his Lordship at
 " Carlisle, who witted me in the King's Majesty's name to keep that house to his
 " Grace's use, and to ride to Moffet, four miles off, and make proclamation according to
 " the effect of the proclamation made before in Dumfries: and whoso did others
 " wrong, either by theft, oppression, or otherwise, that I should order it amongst them,
 " and in all weighty causes to refer to his Lordship and his council; which I accom-
 " plished to the utmost of my power; and so continued there for some time in the ser-
 " vice of the King's Majesty as Captain of that house, and Stewart of Annerdale under
 " the Lord Wharton, in which time we rode daily and nightly upon the King's Majes-
 " ty's enemies; and, among others, soon after my coming and remaining there, I cal-
 " led certain of the best-horsed men of the garrison, declaring to them I had a purpose
 " offered by a Scotsman that would be our guide, and that was to burn Lamington,
 " which we did wholly, took prisoners and won much goods, both malt and sheep,
 " horse and *insight*, and brought them to Moffet in the head of Annerdale, and there
 " distributed it; giving every man an oath to bring in all his winnings of that journey,
 " wherein truly the men offended so much their own conscience, very many loyning
 " and concealing things, which I afterwards speired out, that after that time my consci-
 " ence would never suffer me to minister an oath for this, but that which could be speired
 " or known to be brought in, and every man to have a share accordingly.

" After that, I made a road to the head of Clyde by Crawfurth Castle, where we
 " sieged a great vastit house of James Douglas, which they held till the men and castle
 " were all devoured with sword and fire: and so we returned to the Loughwood, at
 " which place we remained very quietly, and in a manner in as civil order, both for
 " hunting

“ hunting and all pastime, as if we had been at home in our own houses. For any man within Annerdale, being within 12 or 16 miles of Loughwood, would have resorted to me to seek reformation for any injury committed or done within the said compass, which I omitted not, but immediately after the plaintiff rode myself, and took the party complained upon, or sent for him and punished or redressed as the cause deserved, and the country was then in good quietness. Annerdale, Nidfdale, and a great part of Galloway, all to the water of Dee were come in, and entered pledges; for then was Kirkobree come in, and entered their pledges also.”

Thus much may perhaps satisfy the curiosity of the reader at present; if not, he will find many other similar accounts in the first vol. of Dr Burn's History. However, to indulge those who cannot conveniently consult Dr Burn, and have yet a desire for information, I shall from time to time insert such pieces of the Border History as may suit my general plan, or prove it interesting or entertaining in the perusal.

Nearly half way between Emont Bridge and Penrith stands an house, called from its situation Halfway-House, but formerly *Mill* or *Meal-Cross*, from the following circumstance.

During the dreadful plague which visited this country in the year 1598, and almost depopulated Penrith*, (no less than 2260 in the town falling victims to this merciless disease,) the Millers and Villagers refused to bring their commodities into the town to market for fear of the infection. The inhabitants, therefore, were under the necessity of meeting them here, and performing a kind of quarantine† before they were allowed to buy any thing; and for this purpose they erected a cross, which remains to this day. For greater conveniencies, they likewise built another cross at the town's-head, and erected shambles, &c.; the place still retains the name of the Cross-Green: they built a third cross near the Carlisle road a little above the second, where black cattle, sheep, hogs and goats were sold; and it retains yet the name of the Nolt-Fair‡, and continues to be the market for cattle.



P E N R I T H.

C H A P. III.

The Public Buildings,—The Antiquities in the Church-Yard,—The Giant's Cave,—The Castle,—The Beacon.

WE now enter the town of Penrith, remarkable for the neatness of its appearance, if we except the shambles and town-hall; most of the houses being built of red free stone, and covered with those *blue* slates whose excellence is now well known throughout most towns in the kingdom, though they are generally called, (I know not why) *White-slates*.

Though

* The names of all these are in the Parish Register, from which it appears that only 60 were interred in the church-yard; the rest were all buried upon the Fell or Common. These were marked in the Register with F. the initial of Fell.

† This was said to be almost at the option of the country people. Thus much is certain, no man was allowed to touch the money made use of on these occasions; it being put into a vessel of water, whence they had a method of taking it without touching it with their fingers.

‡ Nolt, Oxen, Cows, &c.

P E N R I T H.

15

Though an inland town, there are some very considerable manufactories of checks, which are daily increasing; two common breweries in good employ; two hair-merchants, who, (limited as their business may seem,) are both men of property; and a tannery, where some business is done. Yet as these employ but a small part of the inhabitants, perhaps the manners of no place are more strongly or generally stamped with the marks of ease and peace. Few are rich, but as few miserably poor. Whoever wishes to enjoy a social glass, is seldom at a loss for a companion. A regular Card-Assembly, during the Winter; and small, though agreeable private parties all the year round, furnish the fair sex with ample amusement; whilst two well frequented bowling-greens afford, during the fine weather, exercise and amusement to such of the males as have no better employment. During the races and assizes, a more gay and agreeable place cannot be imagined. The more than usual bustle of those times rousing the inhabitants out of that placid dream of existence they at other times enjoy, and animating them to a degree of real mirth and festivity rarely met with in more pompous scenes.

But why not here, as well as any where else, should I pay the tribute due to the general manners of the country? They deserve it. Every reputable farmer in the neighbourhood prides himself upon the goodness of his ale, and is never so happy as when his friends have taken as much of it as they can carry home. The gentlemen are remarked for affability and hospitality. True it is, that, like trees which grow single, every little irregularity has ample room to expand and shew itself; but at the same time, all is pure nature, undisguised by art. To rise still higher; even a Cynic would acknowledge, were he at Graystock, that there is at least one Nobleman who has the art of joining the polish of France to the hospitality of Britain, and whose chief delight is to shew, that true nobility can reside alone in superior worth.

Penrith has an excellent market on Tuesday, and a small one on Saturday. The Tuesday market is likewise a market for live-cattle, both fat and lean, from Lammas till Whitfuntide; but from Whitfuntide till Lammas the cattle-market is held upon the Nolt-Fair. The markets here are disposed in a manner truly astonishing in so small a town: the wheat-market is in one part of the town; rye and potatoes in another; barley in another; oats and pease in another; live-cattle, horses, and hogs have also their distinct markets. The measures here are different in different articles; as there are two customary bushels in use here, one of 80 quarts and another of 64: by the first are sold barley and oats; by the second, wheat, rye, fruit, pease and potatoes. The second is called the Penrith Bushel, and is double the Winchester measure, and three of the bushels are called a Load.

The average prices of Fish in this and the neighbouring inland towns is as follows:

Sea-Fish in general,	2 d.	Stream and Esk-Trout,	2 d.
Salmon,	3	Ullwater Eels,	2
Ullwater-Trout,	3	Mussels and Cockles,	1 per quart.
Charr,	3	Oysters,	2s. 6 per hundred.

Penrith is perhaps the greatest thoroughfare in the North of England: all the Irish now crossing the sea at Port-Patrick, and consequently take this in their road to the Metropolis. Should they come by Whitehaven this is still their road: besides, since the improvements of the roads, those who are travelling from Scotland to London generally chuse this road. Another set of never-failing travellers are those whom nature, in opposition to an absurd law, prompts to connubial ties; this way they must come in their road to Gretna-Green; more famous, though less dangerous in our days, for the cure of love-sickness, than the promontory of Leucothoe was in days of yore. Those, likewise, whom a taste for natural beauties impells to visit the Lakes, always consider Penrith as a kind of home in these solitary regions; and the consequence is natural, all the inns here seem to vie with each other in attention, and strain every sinew in making the country as agreeable as possible.

The Antiquarians say that this town takes its name from the red-hill out of which it hath been built, and on which the Beacon now stands: this they found on the etymology of the name, Pen-rith, signifying Red-hill, or Red-head. Upon the whole, this seems a more probable conjecture, than that this Penrith was built out of the ruins of the Ala Petriana which Horsley and others call Old Penrith; for Ala Petriana, or Camlic Fort, is at the distance of five miles; and I cannot suppose any one would fetch stones five miles, when he had as good within half a mile.

This town has a free school, founded by Queen Elizabeth, and by her endowed with many privileges. This school she founded at the petition of the inhabitants, which was presented by Sir Thomas Smith, then Dean of Carlisle, and Secretary of State. Accordingly we find, that she did, by her letters-patent, dated 18th of July, in the sixth year of her reign, *found and erect a free Grammar-School within the Forest of Inglewood, in this, being the signory and chief town in that Forest, under the style and title of, THE FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL OF QUEEN ELIZABETH IN PENRITH.* The endowments are six pounds *per annum*, the ancient salary of the Chantry Priest; to have one Master and Usher; to be governed by five of the most discreet persons of the town and parish of Penrith; with power to choose both Master and Usher, and to elect new Governors upon the death of any of their members. The present Master is the Curate of Penrith.

The church of Penrith is vicarial, and is worth, (as appears from the table of donations,) about *L. 100 per annum*; it is in the gift of the Bishop of Carlisle, having been annexed to that See at its first erection by King Henry the I. It is a very handsome modern structure, having been rebuilt A. D. 1721, the tower excepted, which is of a much older and uncertain date. It consists internally of 112 pews on the ground, and 90 in the galleries, which are supported upon 20 beautiful stone pillars, well worth the notice of travellers: each pillar consists of one single stone, veined like mahogany, or stained fir; inasmuch that they seem rather to have grown like wood, than to have been cut out of a solid block.

The whole inside of the church is elegantly neat, the pews being made of variegated English oak, and the altar decorated all round with paintings, which will be a lasting testimony of the abilities of Mr Reid. From the roof of the Church depend two handsome gilt chandeliers, with the following inscription upon them: "These chandeliers were purchased with the 50 guineas given by the most noble William Duke of Portland to his tenants of the honour of Penrith, who, under his Grace's encouragement, associated in defence of the Government and town of Penrith against the rebels in 1745." The rebels, after their retreat from Derby, were put to flight from Clifton and Penrith, by his Royal Highness William Duke of Cumberland, after a short skirmish near Clifton-Moor, which began about four o'clock in the afternoon of Wednesday December 18th 1745: The rebel prisoners taken by the tenants of Penrith and the neighbours were upwards of 80.

In the church-yard is a curious monument of antiquity, generally called the Giant's-Grave: it consists of two pillars, about four yards high, and 40 inches in circumference, placed parallel to the side of the church, and distant about five yards from each other: on these is the remains of carved work, and from one to the other are two rows of large stones cut into segments of circles, likewise bearing marks of sculpture, and inclosing a small area. The origin of this, like most of our northern antiquities, is obscure, some affirming it to be the burying-place of one champion, some of another: most of them however agree, that his surname was Casarius, though one calls him Sir Owen, another Sir Hugh, and a third Sir Ewan.

Dr Burn tells us, upon the authority of Mr Sandford's manuscript history, that Sir Hugh Casario had an hermitage in that neighbourhood called Sir Hugh's Parlour: of this he, Mr Sandford, was informed by a Mr Page, Schoolmaster at Penrith from the year 1581 to 1591; and this intelligence Mr Page had from a stranger, who came so early

as that period to visit the antiquities and curiosities of that country*. Mr Sandford farther says, whilst he was Schoolmaster in Penrith, this place was opened by William Turner, and the bones of a man of extraordinary stature, and a broad sword, were found there.

An equally probable account of this place is taken from an old tradition and song, which informs us that one Torquin, a man of gigantic stature, but addicted to all kinds of rapine and brutality, lived in a cave in this neighbourhood, on the banks of the river Emont. This den, which yet retains the name of the Giant's Cave, is about two miles from Penrith, and is, on some account, (the foundation of which is now forgotten,) much resorted to on the third Sunday in May by the country people, who carry with them tea, liquors, &c. and there make merry. It consists of several caverns in the rocks, the road to which leads down a frightful precipice, quite to the water's edge: this makes many decline the journey, but when down, the road is more tolerable. Many strange and incredible stories are told of this cave; one, which seems not so absurd as the rest, and to have had some real foundation, is as follows:

Torquin, or Torquinas, (as some call him,) having stolen several virgins, conveyed them to this dismal mansion, where he kept them close prisoners. One of them, however, found means to escape along the side of the rock: in her road she was obliged to step over an hideous gap a yard and an half wide; a rugged, craggy rock overhanging her head, so as scarcely to allow room to stand upright, and a perpendicular descent of 48 feet underneath: the sides of the rock are such as could afford no hold to her hand, and the boiling and rapidity of the impetuous torrent which roars beneath, are enough to confuse the calmest and most intrepid. Notwithstanding these horrors and difficulties, she preserved and effected her escape, and to this day the place has retained the name of the Maiden's Step.

Tradition further says, that the ravages of this Torquin coming to the ears of King Arthur, he sent Sir Lancelot du Lake to bring him to Court: Torquin refusing, a battle ensued, in which Torquin fell, and was buried in Penrith church-yard, and these pillars erected at his head and feet.

The engagement between Sir Lancelot and Torquin is celebrated in many of the ballads of the ancient rustic poets: One of them I shall insert, which has certainly been in great esteem formerly, as Shakespear puts the first line of it into the mouth of the facetious fat Sir John†; and it should likewise seem even then to be an old song, as Sir John is represented singing it in the height of his mirth, in a style that may appear to be one of the songs of his youth.

[From an Old Manuscript.]

I.

WHEN Arthur first in Court began, and was approved King,
By force of arms great vict'ries wanne, and conquests home did bring;
Then unto England strait he came with fiftye good and able
Knights that reverted unto him, and fate at his Round-Table.

II.

And hee had justes and tournaments, whereto were many prest,
Wherein some Knights did them excelle, and far surmount the rest;
But good Sir Lancelot Du Lake, who was approved well,
Hee for his deeds and feats of armes, all others did excelle.

nonnulla defunt.

III, When

* Could this traveller be Mr Leland?

† Second part of Henry IV. Act III. Scene IV.

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

III.

When hee had rested him a while in play, and game, and sporte,
He said he wold go prove himselfe in some advent'rous forte;
He armed rode in Forrest wyde, and met a damfell faire,
Who told him of adventures great, whereto he gave good care.

IV.

Such wold I find, quoth Lancelot, for that cause came I hither.
Thou seem'st, quoth she, a Knight full good, and I will bring thee thither
Whereas a mightye Knight doth dwell, that now is of great fame,
Therefore tell me what wight thou art, and what may be thy name.

V.

My name is Lancelot du Lake. Quoth she, It likes me than,
Here dwells a Knight who never was yet match'd with any man,
Who has in prisonne threescore Knights, and four that he did wound;
Knights of King Arthur's Court they be, and of his Table Round.

VI.

She brought him to a river-side, and also to a tree,
Whereon a copper bason hung, and many a shield to see;
He struck so hard the bason brake, and Torquin soon he spied,
Who drove a horse before him fast, whereon a Knight was tyed.

VII.

Sir Knight, then said Sir Lancelot, bring me that horse-load hither,
And lay him downe, and let him rest, we'll try our force together;
For as I understande thou hast, as far as thou art able,
Done great despite and shame unto the Knights of the Round Table.

VIII.

If thou be of the Table-Round, quoth Torquin speedily,
Bothe thee and all thy fellowship I utterly defy.
That's over much, quoth Lancelot, defend thee by and by.
They set their spurs unto their steeds, and at each other fly.

IX.

They coucht their spears, (their horses ran as tho' there had been thunder,)
And stricke them each amidst their shield, wherewith they brake in funder;
Their horses backs brake under them, the Knights were both astound;
T' avoid their horses they made haste, and light upon the ground.

X.

They took them to their shields full fast, their swords they drew out than,
With mighty strokes most eagerlye, each at the other ran:
They wounded were, and bled full sore, for breath they both did stand,
And leaning on their swords a while, quoth Torquin, Hold thy hand,

XI.

And tell to me what I do aske. Say on, quoth Lancelot. Tho'
Thou art, quoth Torquin, the best Knight that ever I did know,
And like a Knight that I do hate, so that thou be not hee,
I will deliver all the rest, and eke accord with thee.

XII.

That is well said, quoth Lancelot, but sith it must be so,
What Knight is that thou hatest thus, I pray thee to me show.
His name is Lancelot du Lake, he slew my brother deare;
Him I suspect of all the rest, I would I had him here.

XIII.

Thy wish thou hast, but yet unknown, I'm Lancelot du Lake,
Now Knight of Arthur's Table Round; ———s son of Southake;
And I defy thee, do thy worst,—Ho! ho! quoth Torquin, ho!
One of us two must end our lives before that we do go.

XIV. They

They buckled then together so, like unto wild boars rushing,
And with their swords they ran at one another flashing;
The ground besprinkl'd was with blood. Torquin began to yield,
For he gave back for weariness, and low did bear his shield.

XIV.

This soone Sir Lancelot espy'd, he leapt upon him then;
He pull'd him down upon his knee, and swashed off his helm;
Forthwith he struck his neck in twain, and when he had so done,
From prisone threescore Knights and four delivered ev'ry one.

I shall leave this ancient ballad without any comment, only observing, that the poets were the best, if not the only historians of obscure and remote times; their songs were commonly true, else they could not hope for the attention of those illiterate days; and the theme was usually some remarkable transaction, well known in the vicinity of the bard. Accordingly we find, that by the songs of *Thalieffin*, the bones of King Arthur * were discovered at the distance of 646 years from the death of that conspicuous monarch; and I am convinced that a due attention to these old poems may bring to light innumerable antiquities, and elucidate events now buried in obscurity.

On the South side of the town stands the castle, on a rising ground, and seems once to have been a place of strength, as it is surrounded with a moat and other defences. The first founder is unknown; but before the year 1237 it must have been a very considerable fortress; for at that time we find, that 200 librates of land were granted to William King of Scots. These were to be set out, according to agreements, in the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland, where no castles were; and in case of deficiency of land so situated, it was to be set out in the neighbouring counties.

Now it appears from the boundary-roll (taken at a perambulation 29. Edward II.) that the forest of Inglewood, together with the honour of Penrith, were the 200 librates before named: it farther appears, that in the year 1432, Richard duke of Gloucester, (afterwards Richard III.) resided here in quality of Sheriff of Cumberland. He repaired the castle, and lived here five years together, in order to collect those northern clans which were of the York party, and to keep in awe those which were of the Lancaster party.

That part of the building which now remains appears to be of a much older date, as the stones are so firmly cemented as to resist the efforts of the workmen who attempted to pull it down; whereas the Duke's repairs, consisting of a tower, porter's-lodge, and some other detached buildings, gave way very readily: besides, the repairs were executed in white stones, whereas the old building is composed of red ones. The most probable supposition is, that before the Duke's coming, it was an old dismantled building,

* According to the best historians, Arthur died on the 21st of May A.D. 542. In the year 1188 or 1189, King Henry II. finding an account of Arthur's burying-place in the songs of the old Welsh Bard *Thalieffin*, and having great faith in the facts related by these old poets, caused the ground to be opened, that he might see the remains of that celebrated warrior.

Externally there appeared two columns similar to these standing at Penrith at each end of the grave. After digging, some say seven, others sixteen feet, they came to a prodigious large flat stone, when turning it, they found on the under side a leaden cross, with this inscription,

HIC JACET INCLITUS REX ARTURIUS, IN INSULA AVALONIA.

Here lyes the Famous King Arthur, in the Island of Avalonia.

This inscription was engraven on that side of the cross which was next the stone, so that till the cross was separated from the stone it could not be seen. Underneath they found, in the trunk of a large oak hollowed for the purpose, bones of that prodigious size, that Cambrensis (who lived at that time) relates, from the authority of the Abbot of Glastonbury, that the shin-bone being placed by the leg of a very tall man, reached three fingers breadth above his knee. His scull was likewise found, of vast, but proportionable size, and upon it appeared ten wounds.

See Stow's Chronicle, p. 55.—GUTHRIE, p. 102.

building, (perhaps burnt and demolished in some of the inroads of the Scots,) and of course not rated as a castle, and that the Duke made the old port habitable, and added to it those works of defence which are now taken away. The only remains of the castle are a large square building, and several arched cellars, which were probably the *dungeons* or *keeps*. One thing however is remarkable; an arched, subterraneous road leads all the way from the castle to the kitchen-floor of an house in the town, called Dockwray-Hall, the distance being 307 yards. Such subterraneous roads were not unfrequent in these old fortresses, and were doubtless intended for conveying provisions, and preventing surprisings.

Having finished the description of this town, it now remains to give a sketch of its history, which is unavoidably entangled with the general history of the country, and likewise with the history of England. This town and signory underwent no changes different from those of the whole county till the year 1251; at that time they were given as the 200 librates of land which King Henry the III. gave, together with 5000 merks of silver, as a portion with Margaret his daughter, who was then married to Alexander King of Scots. It was given under the title of the Queen's *Haim* (or *Home*) *Lands*. Though it thus became a property to the Scottish Crown, it was only considered as a part of the King's private estate, (for which he did homage or fealty to the King of England, by paying one foar hawk at the city of Carlisle,) and not as being part of the Scots dominions. This appears from an assize held 6. Edward I.; also from an inquisition taken at Carlisle in 21. Edward I. before Thomas de Normanville, the King's Escheator, beyond Trent, A. D. 1292. The jurors there find, that the said manors are worth 200 pounds, and that John Baliol is next heir, and of the age of thirty years.

Edward, however, in the 26th year of his reign, having quarrelled with Baliol, (then King of the Scots,) seized these lands, and gave them to Beck Bishop of Durham, (known by the name of the Fighting Bishop:) He enjoyed them not long, for being summoned to attend a parliament, held at Carlisle in the thirty-third of the same reign, and not appearing, the lands were adjudged to the Crown. In the year 1306, and the thirty-fourth of his reign, Edward gave these lands to the Duke of Brittany: In his family they continued till 11. of Edward IV.; when Ralph de Nevil, (then Duke,) being slain in battle at Barnet, they again reverted to the Crown for want of heirs. They continued in the Crown till William III. gave them to William Bentick Esq; (afterwards Earl of Portland,) his favourite page: In that family they continued till 1784, when his Grace the present Duke of Portland sold them to his brother-in-law the Duke of Devonshire.

This town of Penrith hath several times severely suffered by the inroads of the Scots, particularly in the 19. of Edward III. when 26,000 entered Cumberland, laying waste all before them. They burnt Penrith, with several other villages; carried away all the inhabitants whom they could any way make useful into Scotland, and there publicly sold them to the highest bidder: they likewise carried off 40,000 head of cattle, and committed such barbarities on the defenceless and weak as humanity must shudder at. In the 6. of Edward the II. they likewise made an incursion, and destroyed this town, at which time it is supposed many of the inhabitants hid their money in the walls of their houses; being afterwards either killed or carried away captives, the money was frequently left there; inasmuch that an old house is seldom pulled down but some silver and other coins are found. These calamities, joined to a want of water, and great distance from coal, (the nearest being 26 miles land-carriage,) made this town very thin of inhabitants: but in the year 1748, Bishop Strickland of Carlisle remedied the former of these wants, by purchasing of the owners of certain Mills, (particularly Vaux of Catterlin,) so much of the water of the river Pette-rell as would flow through the eye of a mill-stone. This he generously, at his own expence, conveyed to Penrith, and the water still continues to flow in the same quantity, and no more. Since the general use of pumps, no town perhaps is better supplied with

with water ; scarce any house being so inconsiderable as not to be provided with one of those useful engines.

After the Bishop's patriotic exertion, the town continued to increase till the year 1598, when the plague almost depopulated it; since that time, it has flourished gradually, and seems likely to increase. What probably has added to its prosperity is, that, besides the Queen's School, there are several charity-schools, where indigent children are taught reading, writing, needlework, and every other branch that can make them useful members of society.

Among the illustrious families which this town hath produced I shall only select one, as the rest will be mentioned in other places ; I mean the Huttons of Hutton-Hall. An honourable record of this family appears upon a brass plate which was in the old church.

" Here lyeth Mary, daughter of Thomas Wilton Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, who was first married to Robert Burdett * of Bramcourt, in the county of Warwick, Esq; by whom she had Sir Thomas Burdett, Bart. and several sons and daughters; and was afterwards married to Sir Christopher Lowther, of Lowther in the county of Westmorland, Knight. Her daughter Elizabeth Burdett was married to Anthony Hutton of Penrith, in the county of Cumberland, Esq; with whom she lived and died the last day of May, Anno Domini 1622." This old lady did not live in the same house with her daughter, but in an house (at her desire) called Bramcourt, or, as commonly pronounced, Bramer-court.

On the North side of the chancel was the following inscription on a neat monument.

" Here lies interred Anthony Hutton, Esquire, who was a grave, faithful, and judicious Councillor at Law, and one of the masters of the High Court of Chancery; son and heir to that renowned knight Sir William Hutton of Penrith, and was matched into the noble family of Sir Thomas Burdett of Bramcourt, in the county of Warwick, Baronet, by the marriage of his virtuous sister Elizabeth Burdett; whose pious care and religious bounty hath erected this marble tomb, to perpetuate the memory of so worthy a commonwealth-man, and so dear an husband, who died the 10th of July 1637.

Before I leave Penrith, I must mention two pieces of church-history which occurred too late to be inserted in their proper place. The first is, that there was from the time of Edward II. till the 20. of Richard II. an house of Grey-Friars here, but so poor and small in number, that the name alone remains. The other is this; In the year 1355, some persons having committed several outrages in the church and church-yard of Penrith, Bishop Walton issued out a mandate to Sir Thomas rector of Burgham, and John de Docwray, threatening the greater excommunication to all concerned therein. Upon this, several of the parishioners went to Rose Castle and owned themselves guilty to the Bishop, humbly begging pardon, and intreating him to withdraw his mandate. This he consented to, upon condition that each of them should make an offering before

* Descendent of that Thomas Burdett, of whom Speed tells us a very remarkable story, Book II. p. 688. King Edward IV. being on a progress in Warwickshire, and taking his diversion of hunting in Arrow park, (belonging to Burdett,) among other game killed a white deer, which Mr Burdett highly valued. This being told to Burdett, that his buck was killed, but no mention made of the King's name, he wished that the buck's horns were in that man's belly that killed him, or in his that first proposed it. Some court-sycophants being at hand, reported his words, and accordingly he was tried and condemned to death; in consequence whereof he lost his head at Tyburn, and was buried in Grey-Friars Church at London.

fore the image of the blessed Virgin, the Sunday following, of a wax candle three pounds weight.

Passing through the church-yard, and proceeding past Hutton-Hall and Bishop-Yards, (a handsome edifice, and the residence of J. Richardson, Esq;) we arrive at a field called Bishop's Flatts, from whence is the best view of the town: the church and some of the principal houses are in front, and the venerable ruins of the castle in the back view, whilst the blue distant mountains close the landscape. Besides the pleasure of the view, this place serves to stop, and breath a little, before we ascend the steep hill on which the beacon stands. The journey is laborious, though a fine green path renders it more pleasing; but when we arrive at the beacon, the beautiful and extensive prospect makes ample amends for all difficulties. If the day be clear, you see Cumberland spread like an immense map under you. Nor is your view limited to that alone, Criffell, Cheviott, and Queensberry-Hill in Scotland, are visible towards the N. E. though 80 miles distant. On the South, the mountains from Stainmoor in Westmorland, to Ingleborough in Yorkshire, rise in various tints of blue and purple. In the West, Helvellyn and St Sunday's Crag rear their rugged heads, whilst Ullswater is seen extended like an azure mirror at their feet; and towards the East, that immense ridge of mountains called Cross-Fell, extends itself no less than 30 miles in length; which, when covered with its *Helm*, exhibits a surprising and singular spectacle. From hence likewise may be distinctly seen, even with the naked eye, (provided the day be clear,) *Carlisle*, the white house at *Gretna Green* and *Solway Firth*; whilst all the nearer parts of the country offer themselves to the eye, so beautifully bespotted with villages, woods, heaths, forests, ruins, and elegant seats, that it must be seen, and not described, in order to convey away an idea of the grandeur of this prospect. To assist my reader as much as possible, I have, in the annexed Plate, drawn lines of direction to the several objects; let him therefore find one of them, (Ullswater*, for instance,) and lay the Plan with the proper line of direction pointing to it; the Plan will then explain the country round, much better than the generality of guides will be able to do.



U L L S W A T E R.

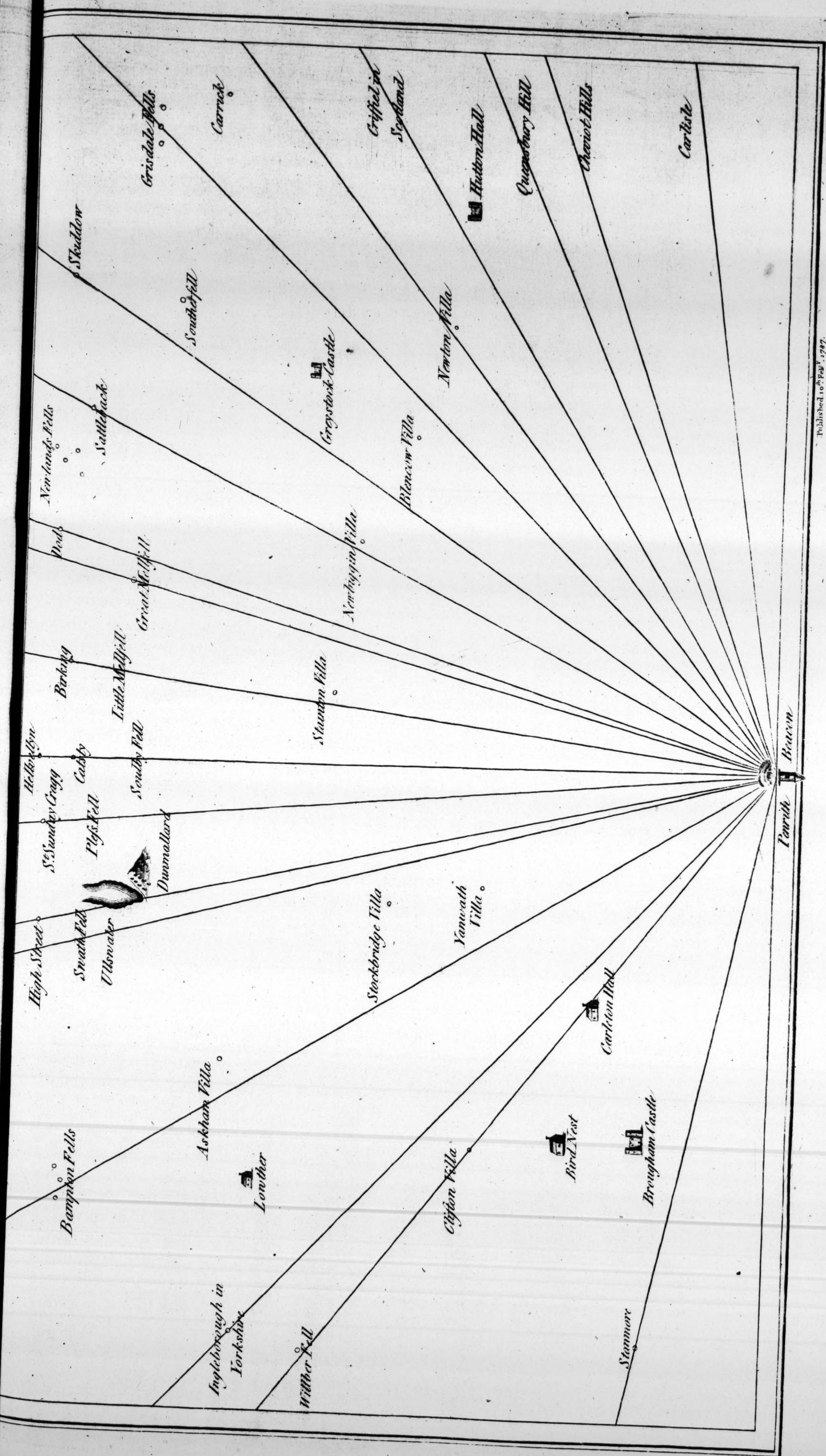
C H A P. IV.

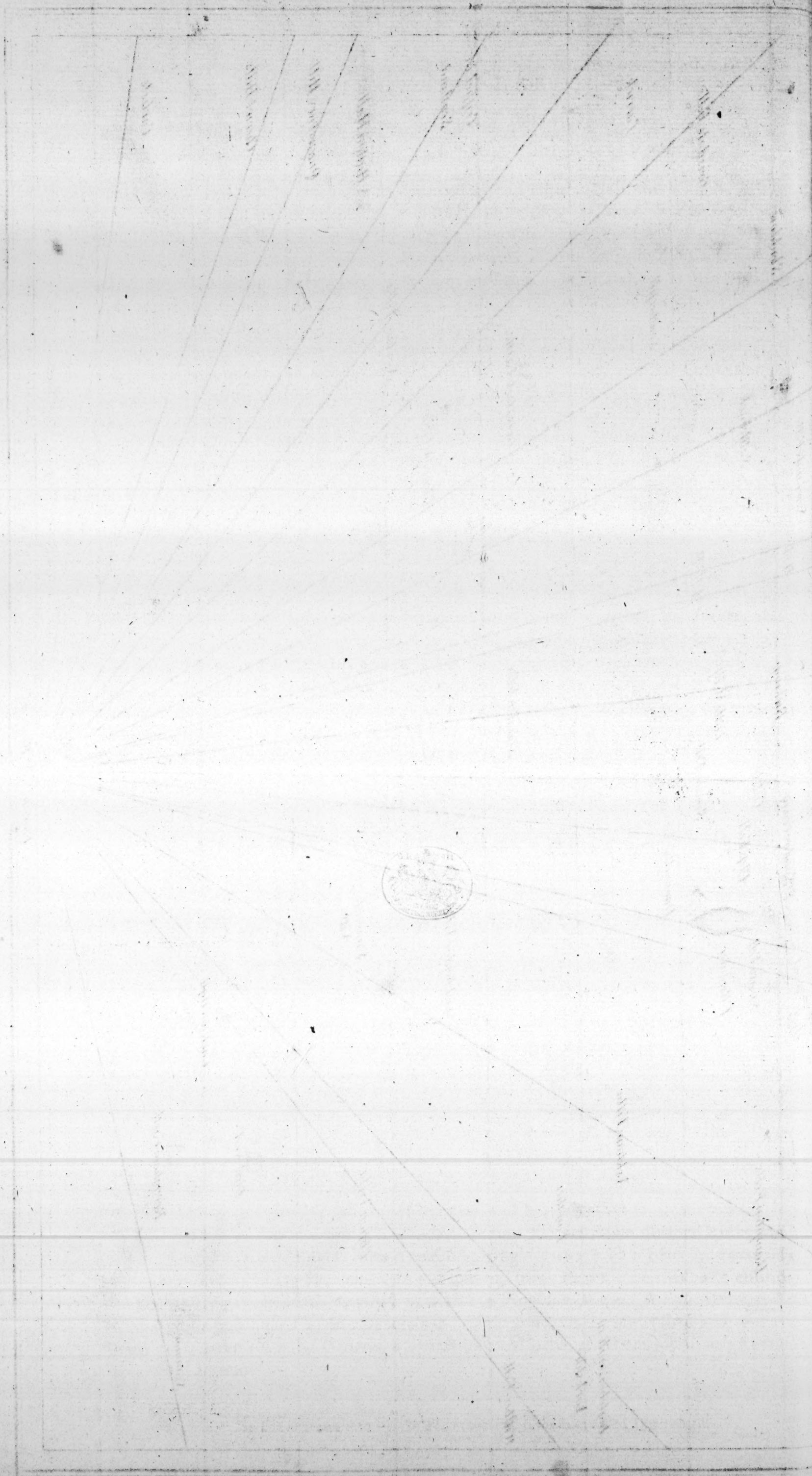
An Old Cairn,—Dalemain,—Dacre Castle,—Hutton John,—Powley,—Dunmallard,—Benedictine Monastery,—Cartbanic,—Water-Millock,— Astonishing Echoes,—Old Church,—Cowbarrow,—Strange Anecdote of a Clergyman,—Kailpot Cragg,—Hallin-Hagg,—Lyulph's Tower,—Airey Force,—Customs of the Tenure of Airey,—General Hunting for the Destruction of Vermin,—Housbolm,—Glencoyn,—Helvellyn,—Journey to Helvellyn,—Patterdale,—Martindale,—How-Town,—Swarth-Beck,—Cataracts,—Different Species of Fish, and Manner of fishing,—Powley,—Bower Bank,—Barton School,—Barton Church,—Thorpe, Tirril and Stockbridge,—Yanwath,—Dudley Deal,—High-Street,—Dixon's Fall,—General Account.

WE will next proceed towards Ullswater, being the first Lake on the Cumberland side of Emont, distant from Penrith 5 1-half miles. The road is extremely pleasant, winding along the banks of the Emont, through a pleasing scene of culture, and exhibiting at almost every step a new and striking landscape. A little beyond the second mile-post there is, on the left-hand of the road, an ancient cairn, said to have been raised over a Roman General who was interred here, of whom Johnston gives the following account.

A British

* The line is drawn through the hill, at the foot is the lake called Dunmallard.





A British Commander, by name Mountfall, with a few brave followers, made a stand here against the Romans. A long and desperate conflict ensued, in which the fortune of the day was for some time uncertain: at length the Romans prevailed, and the Britons were obliged to retire to the mountains, with a very great loss. The Commanders on both sides were slain, and the Roman appears to have been buried here. Upon digging into this cairn, some bones, urns, and broken weapons were found.

At a little more than three miles is *Dalemain*, the seat of the late Williams Hassel, Esq; an handsome new stone-building, situated under an hill, which effectually screens it from the North: from the house to the river are such beautiful pastures, that a late author calls it the Queen of the Vale of Emont. On the opposite side of the river are pleasure-grounds and gardens, connected with the house by an handsome wooden-bridge. Above the house, upon the banks of a small rivulet called Dacre-Beck, are other gardens, calculated both for pleasure and utility.

Dalemain belonged to a family of the name of Layton for many generations, the most remarkable of whom was William Layton, who had twenty-three children by one wife. It was purchased of this family by Sir Edward Hassel, Knight, who was, in the year 1701, Knight of the Shire, and has continued in the family ever since.

The next remarkable object that presents itself is *Dacre Castle*; an old tower, though pretty entire, and formerly the seat of the Dacre family. At what time it came into their possession is very uncertain; but it appears to have been theirs at the time of the Saxon invasion, and probably much earlier, as will appear from the following piece of history.

Justus Bishop of Rochester having obtained authority to create bishops in this island, created Paulin Bishop of York: he, in the year 626, converted Edwin King of Northumberland, and his minister Coifi, (likewise chief of the Pagan Priests) to Christianity: he likewise converted one James, a learned and good man, whom Bede reports to have been alive in his days, and to have lived at Catterick in Yorkshire. Coifi and James having done much service to the Christian cause, were in the year 633 deputed by Paulin to travel, as well for the purpose of converting the neighbouring Pagans, as for the founding of churches to secure the ground which Christianity might gain. Accordingly we find that Coifi came into Cumberland, baptized great numbers, and founded a church at *Kirkoswald*, in that county.

He next appears to have visited Dacre, where he is said to have converted a great man, and stayed some time: this was about the time of Edwin's defeat by Ceadwalla King of the Britons, and Penda King of the Mercians, at Hatfield in Yorkshire. Penda and Ceadwalla being gross Pagans, Paulin was obliged to fly with the Queen into Kent, whither they took the jewels of the Crown, and all the valuable utensils of the church.

Coifi and James, wherever they built a church, affixed to it in some conspicuous part the arms of Edwin and Paulin, together with their own. Edwin's was a bear sejant, holding a quiver; Paulin's, a bear sejant holding a crucifix; and their own, each a bear sejant with an image upon its back. Guillim tells us, that bears were esteemed a "very honourable bearing, and, were carried to Rome for a shew, where they were holden in great admiration."

This estate and castle remained in the Dacre family till the reign of King Henry the VII. when the only remainder of that family was a daughter, named Johan: she was married to Sir Richard Fynes, Knight, who was therefore declared Lord Dacre of the South. In his name and family it continued till the year 1716, when it was sold to Sir Christopher Musgrave, who again sold it to Edward Hassel of Dalemain, Esq; and it has remained in that family ever since. William of Malmesbury says, that this is the

place where Constantine King of the Scots, and Eugenius King of Cumberland, put themselves under the protection of Athlestan King of England, A. D. 927.

Hutton John is the next remarkable spot in this neighbourhood, and is called, (I do not know upon what authority,) by Mr Grey, *Hutton St John*. This estate belonged to a family of the name of Hutton for many years, and at last came into the Huddleston family, by a marriage between an only daughter of the Hutton family, and Andrew Huddleston, son of Sir John Huddleston of Millum Castle, in this county. The last possessor of the name of Hutton is worth the mentioning, on account of a very singular fact; for, having suffered forty years imprisonment, when he at length regained his liberty, his tenants refused to acknowledge him as their Lord: after much altercation, the dispute was at last compromised, and in token thereof, the tenants were to send two men on foot, and he one man on horseback to the beacon.

This place produced the famous Father John Huddlestone, Hodlestone, or Hurlstone, (for in each of these forms his name appears in King Charles's letters,) who made himself so conspicuous for his unshaken loyalty to Charles the II. He was educated in the English college at Douay in Flanders, and took priest's orders in the Popish communion: He then came to England, where he was happily instrumental in preserving the King after his defeat at Worcester. Nor did his services end here; for in disguise he attended his unhappy, banished sovereign, through innumerable hardships and perils, never leaving him till he and the British constitution were restored to their distracted country. In reward for his services, he was at the Restoration appointed First Chaplain and Confessor to the Queen, and, (as afterwards appeared,) Private Confessor to the King: whilst the parliament, to shew their gratitude to the preserver of their sacred monarch, excepted him by name from every act which they passed for the suppression of Popery. Previous to the death of Charles the II. Father Huddlestone administered to him the sacraments according to the Romish church, and upon his pronouncing the absolution, the King expressed his gratitude in these very striking terms, "You have saved me twice; first my body, after the fight at Worcester, and now my soul." He then asked the Father if he should declare his religious opinions to the world? to which he replied, He would take upon himself to inform the world of that particular; and this he afterwards did, at the command of James the II. He published at the same time some papers of the King's own writing, in defence of the Romish communion, which were found after his death in his strong box; together with a little treatise written by Richard Huddleston*, which is said to have been a principal means of converting the King (during his stay at *Boscobel*) to the Church of Rome.

On all these accounts, James the II. made him Superintendant of the chapel at Somerset-House, and settled a pension upon him sufficient to enable him to pass the remainder of his days in ease and peace. These he enjoyed through all the intermediate changes, till the year 1704, when this reverend, old clergyman died at the age of 96, and was buried in the body of the chapel. A strict attention to the duties of religion, honour, and humanity, was the distinguishing feature in his character: he lived in the strictest temperance, and divided greatest part of those fortunes his loyalty had raised, between charitable uses, and the repairing and improvement of the English seminary at Doway. At his death he bequeathed the rest of his property in trust to Lord Feversham, to be applied to the finishing those undertakings he had already begun.

Though this truly good and exemplary man escaped so many dangers, his family suffered many heavy losses in the Royal Cause; for Cromwell seized their valuable possessions in Oxfordshire, Lancashire, and Westmorland, and sold them for the use of the Commonwealth; nor did Hutton John escape his traiterous malice, for it was laid under a sequestration till the restoration of the King.

Nothing

* Of the English Benedictine Congregation, and Uncle to this John Huddleston.

C U M

C O M M O N

D A C R E

To Benethead

Waterfoot

ULLS

WATER

Ouse mire

POWLEY

Bowerbank

Mam's House or
DEMESNE House

W. HASSELL Esq



M B E R

W. H A S S E





To Benethead

S O U L B

DUNMALLY

Waterfoot

ULLS

WATER

Ouse mire

POWLEY

Bowerbank

Main's House or
DEMESNE House

W

To Martindale

E

To Bampton

S

W. HASSELL Esq



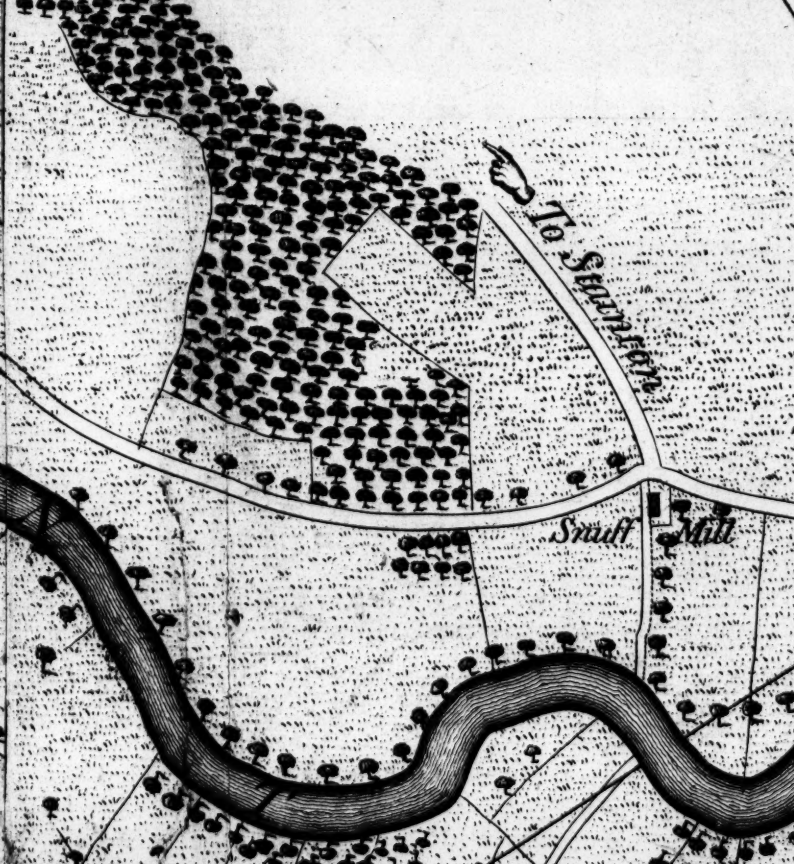
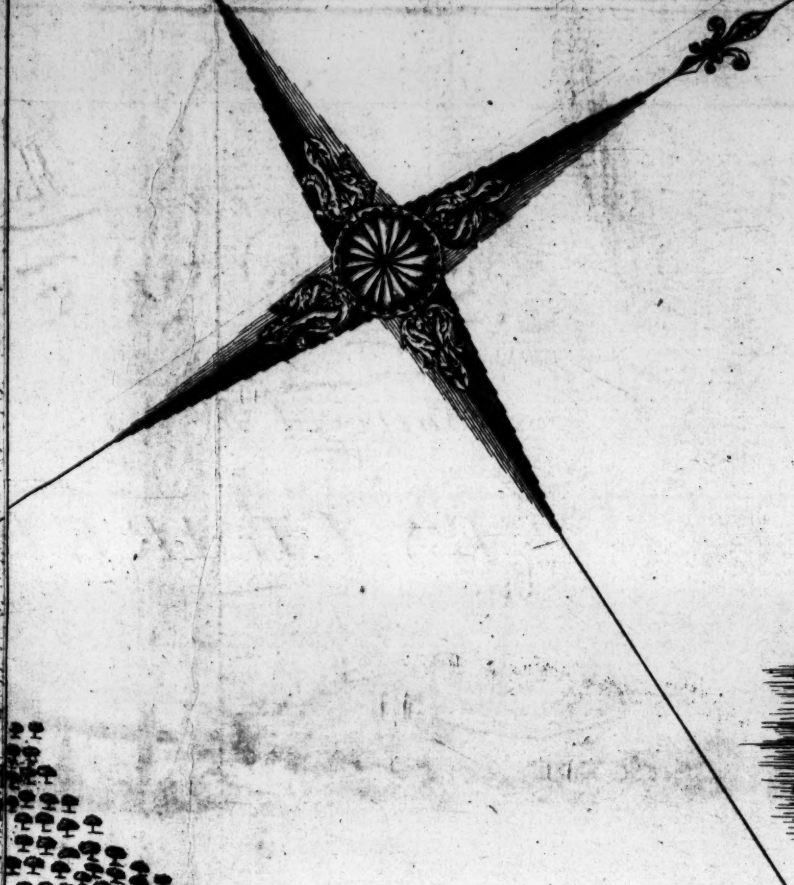
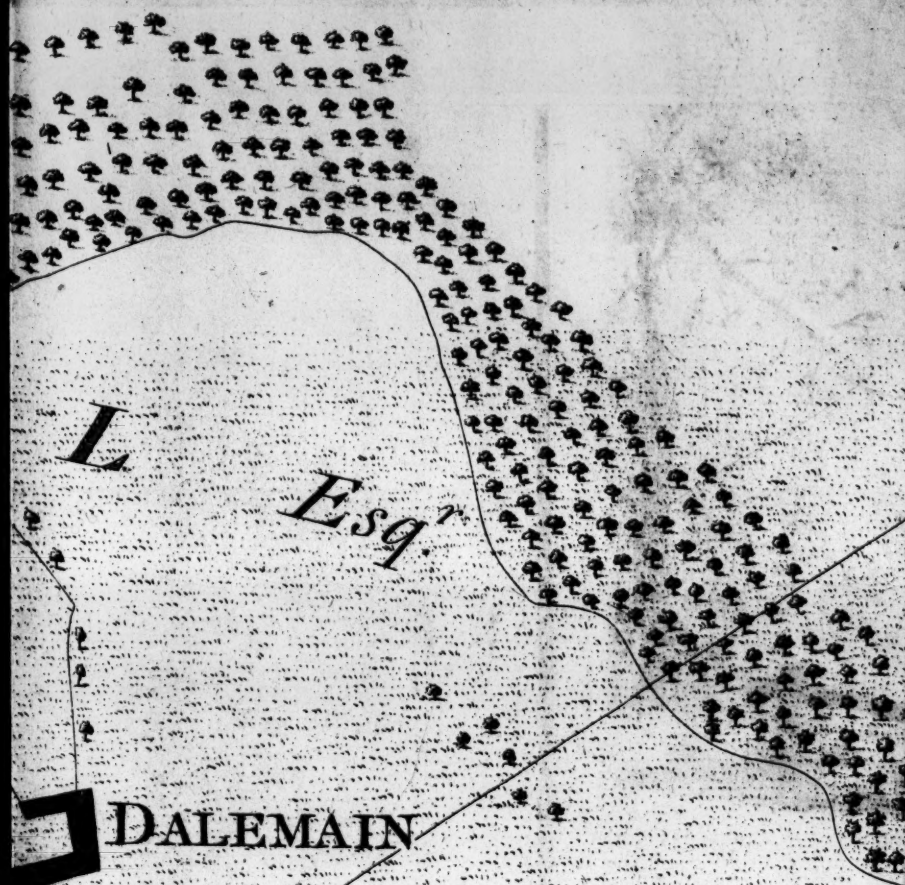
This Side of the River EMONT, all the length, is in the Parish of BARTON

L

A

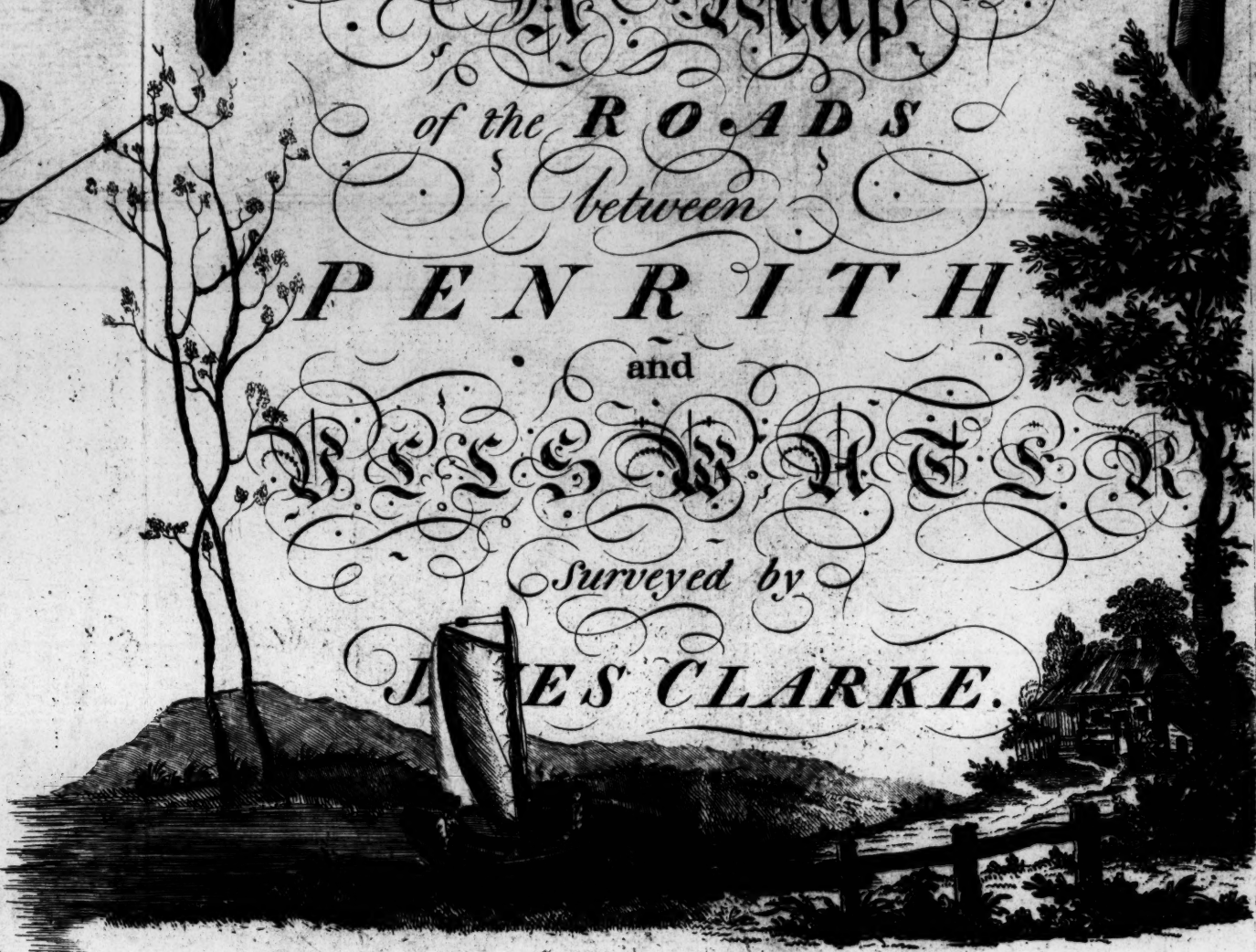
N

D

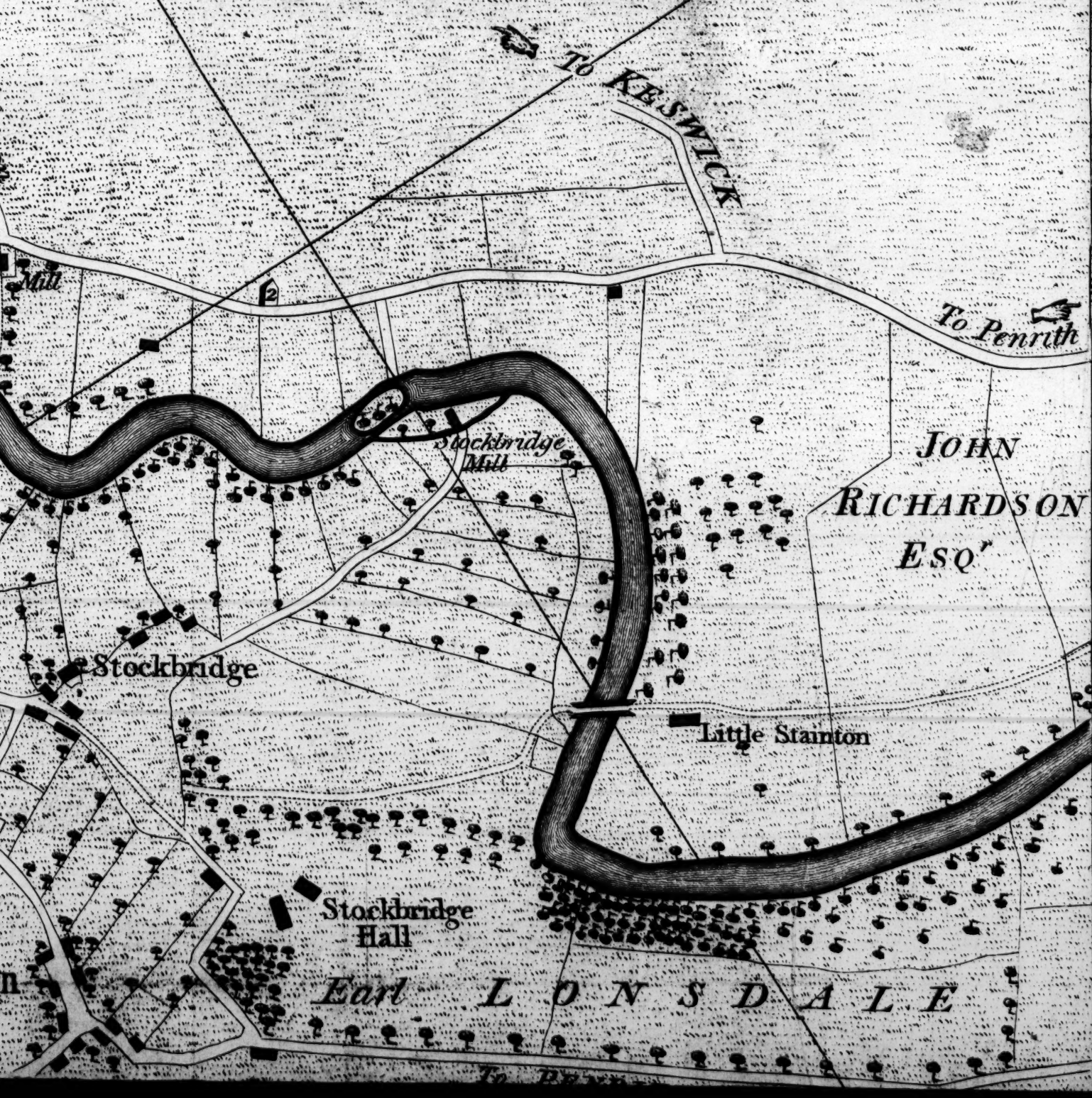
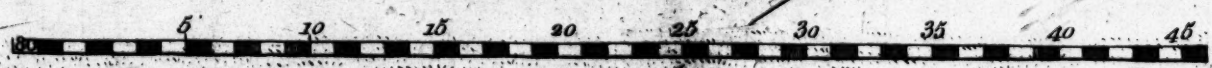


D

A Map
of the ROADS
Between
PENRITH
and
WESSINGTON
Surveyed by
JAMES CLARKE.



A Scale of Chains





L

Esq

DALEMAIN

Mill

Esq

Barton Church

Church Barrow

High Brow

W T H E R

L

A

N

D

Tyrill

Broading

Thorp

Smiff

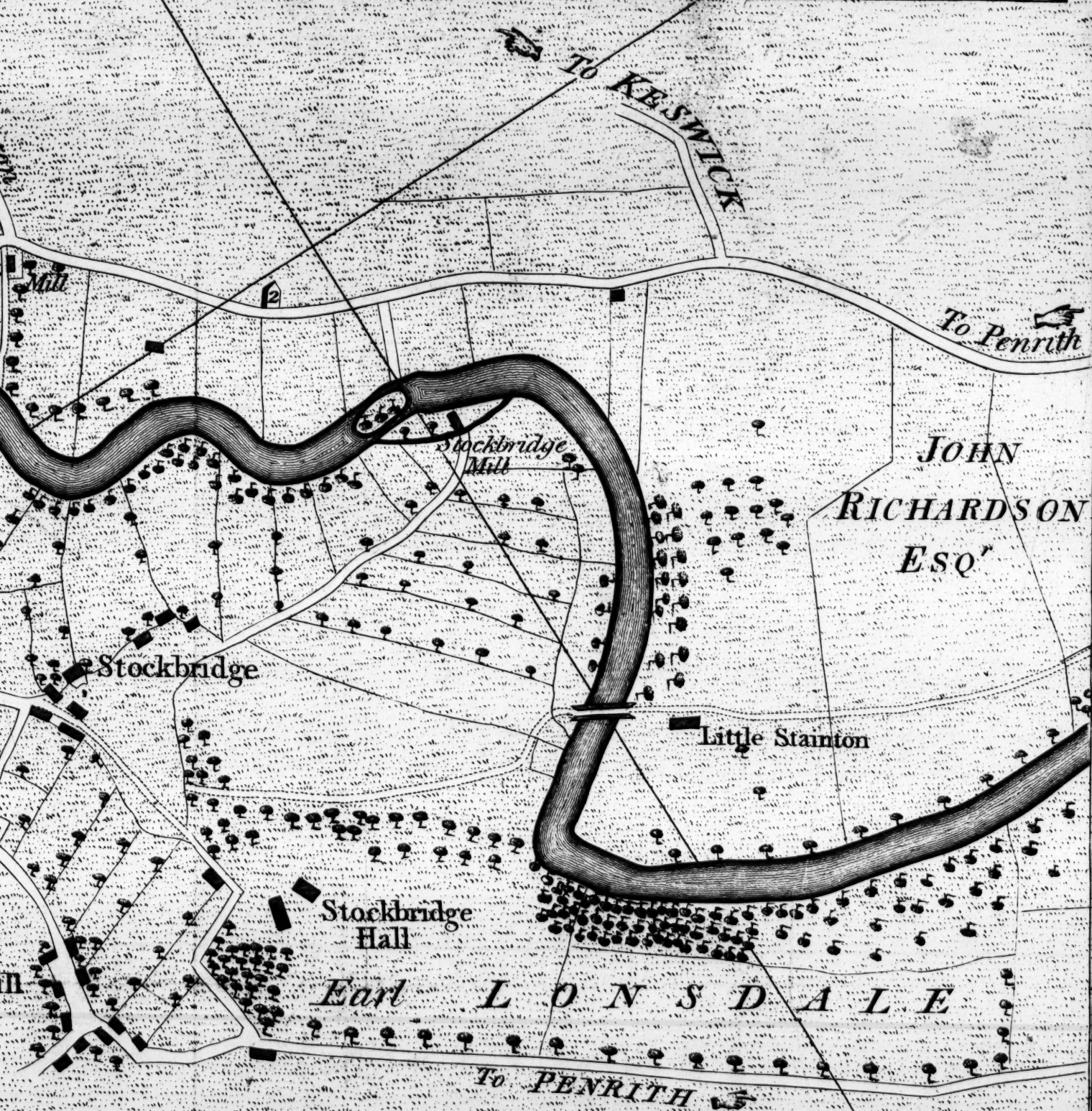
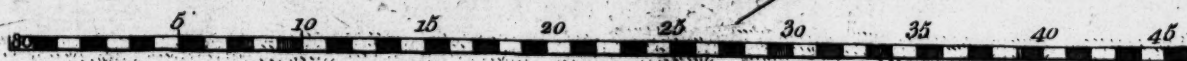
Mill

To Stamford

To Celton

W.S.S.W.H.E.S.R.
Surveyed by
JAMES CLARKE.

A Scale of Chains





‡ Nothing remarkable now offers itself till we come to Ulfwater foot, when the road turns to the left, and brings us to the little village of *Powley*, or, (as it is pronounced,) *Poolab*. As the beauties of the Lake can no otherwise be seen to perfection, we must here embark for that delightful expedition: this we may do either in one of the boats kept by Edward Richardson, at the sign of the Sun, or in that with which the Earl of Surrey politely gives leave to his keeper to accommodate any gentleman who desires it. Richardson's boats are neat and in good repair, but his Lordship's is truly worthy its noble owner. It is adapted for eight rowers, (for whom there are likewise caps and shirts,) and mounts twelve brass swivel guns, for the purpose of trying the echoes: the pay of the rowers here is 2 s. a day for each man, and they are always provided with ammunition for the guns.

As there is little or no convenience for dining at Powley, I would advise those who visit Ulfwater to take some refreshment with them; but they may be supplied with liquors at Powley, wine excepted. It will also much enhance the pleasure, if they previously send notice to the fishermen at How-Town, or Water-Millock, to prepare their boats and nets; so that at their return, which will be about five hours, they may see the manner of taking the different kinds of fish. The price of these fishermen is three draughts for five shillings, and the fish they take is the property of their employers. Those who are fond of angling will do well to take their tackle with them, as perhaps they can no where meet with better sport. I one day caught, in this manner, between Powley and the small island, twenty-nine trouts.

The first striking object that presents, after embarking upon the Lake, is *Dunmallard*, a beautiful hill, covered with wood, through which three avenues afford an ascent to the top. It is supposed to take its name from the *Down of Mallards*, formerly very plentiful here, or rather *Dun-mail*, King of Cumberland.

Upon the top of Dunmallard was a Monastery of Benedictines*; and at a place called Maiden Castle, behind the higher end of Sowlby Fell, was a Convent of Nuns of the same order, the ruins of both which may at this day be traced. These two houses had a parcel of land allotted them in common, part of it lying in the manor of Dacre, and part in that of Water-Millock, but all within the parish of Dacre: the boundary begun at Dacre-Beck foot, where it falls into the Emont, then followed Dacre-Beck till it meets Greeves-Beck; this it followed to a place called Red-Mire; from thence to Banks-Well; thence it followed the course of the water to Dob-Beck, and followed that to Ulfwater; it then followed the course of Ulfwater and Emont to Dacre-Beck foot.

☞ Dob-Beck, where it falls into Ulfwater, is called Castlehow-Beck. (Vide plate.)

Benethead-Banks, and Benethead-Villages, have undoubtedly taken their names from this monastery, as lying at the upper end of its territories. Here are likewise some remains of an house built by a few straggling Carthusians, which bears to this day the name of Carthanic.

The next remarkable place is the village of Water-Millock, the seat and manor of John Robinson, Esq; it is held under the Earl of Surrey as parcel of the barony of Grey-stock, and is one of the most beautiful situations our Island affords. It is compleatly sheltered from every inclement blast by mountains and groves, and every window in the house presents you with a beautiful landscape, each varied from another both in objects

‡ Wherever there is no particular direction concerning roads, the reader has only to inspect the Plans, which will exhibit them to him plainer than verbal directions can possibly do.

* This must certainly be the monastery mentioned by Bede and William of Malmesbury, to have been at Dacre, as it is the only one in that parish, and is distant no more than a mile and an half.

objects and stile. On one side is the lake; on another a beautiful and cultivated scene, composed of water, wood, and hills; on another, high, rugged, and broken rocks, interspersed with here and there a green shrub; and on the other is a beautiful view up the lake, including the rugged and varied hills on the opposite side, together with Helveylin and its craggy inferiors.

Here fire a gun or two to rouse the echoes from the hills; the traveller will be astonished to hear them, like repeated peals of thunder, some longer, some shorter, now seeming like the crash of worlds, now reverberating only in hollow murmurs. The effect of martial music is inconceivable, more particularly when joined to the reports of the guns. Every note is re-echoed in ten thousand varied tones; sometimes the ear fancies it perceives something of a regular strain, then again all relapses into such a mixture of wildness and harmony as is beyond the reach of art; whilst that savage uproar which the guns occasion, disturbs at intervals the softer harmony, and impresses the mind with ideas awfully pleasing.

About a mile farther up is Old Church, so called from a church or chapel formerly situated there: This seems to have been pretty large, for the present house stands upon part of the ruins of an old building. It is said, but I think without reason, to have been standing in the reign of Edward the III. I am in possession of an admission of Anthony Rumney as tenant of two tenements at Gowbarrow-Hall, and part of a tenement at Old Church: this admission farther sets forth, that the parochial chapel and the burying-ground was then at Gowbarrow-Hall; and as it is dated in 1474, we must naturally conclude that the destruction of the church at this hamlet must have long preceded the reign of Edward the III.

The chapel at Gowbarrow being destroyed by the Scots, this place was without any place of worship till some years afterwards, when a chapel was built about a mile from the water: this was consecrated in the year 1558, (as appears from a memorandum in an old Bible,) by Bishop Oglethorpe when on his road to crown Queen Elizabeth. There is a tradition that this chapel served both sides of the water, and that they passed over in boats.

An anecdote took its rise at this chapel, which is so whimsical that I cannot help relating it. At a little distance from the chapel is an hill, commonly known by the name of the *Priests Cragg*: it was formerly covered with wood of different kinds, and was about 120 years ago the common resort of the country people for hunting, gathering nuts, and other diversions: these they put in practice on the Sunday, to the great disturbance of the congregation, as their shouting, swearing, and squalling, were very distinctly heard in the chapel. This roused the pious wrath of the minister, Mr Dawson, who accordingly one Sunday reprov'd and threatned them in these words: "O ye wicked of Water-Millock, and ye perverse of New Kirk, ye go a whoring, a hunting, a roving, and a nutting on the Sabbath-day, but on my soul if you go any more I'll go with you!" The parson was a keen hunter, and his expression of, *I'll go with you*, (which in this county's dialect is a mere threatening phrase,) striking some of the more waggish of his hearers in a double sense, the sermon and its author made such a noise, that it came to the ears of Rainbow Bishop of Carlisle. The Bishop upon this, with the concurrence of the Duke of Norfolk, ordered the wood to be cut down: this put an end to the profanations there carried on, but the appellation of *the wicked of Water-Millock* sticks to the inhabitants of that place till this day.

Next sail past Skelly-Neb, towards the mountain *Hallin*, and at or near *Geordy Cragg* fire your guns, taking notice to point them towards Gowbarrow-Hall, or a little above it. The echo here much surpasses that at Water-Millock, both in the loudness and frequency of its returns: the most astonishing circumstance is this, every peal seems to pass over the tops of the mountains in a whistling tone, as if *embodied sound* was flying from place to place in the air. After very numerous repetitions, various both in length

length and loudness, all is still and silent for a few moments; when the sound returns with astonishing and redoubled violence down the valley in which How-Town is situated; so great now is the uproar, that all the other repetitions seem mere whispers, and must be heard in order to convey any adequate idea to the reader.

Not far from this place is *Kailpot-Cragg*; so called, from a large, smooth, circular cavity, (much resembling a pot or boiler,) in the solid blue rock. The boat may go close to it, as at fourteen yards from the shore there is twenty-six fathom water, and the face of the rock is nearly perpendicular. Cavities of this kind are not unfrequent in rapid torrents subject to frequent floods, or in large falls of water; and these are occasioned by the rolling of stones, which are always found in them, ground as if done by an artist: but here not one of these circumstances takes place, and on that account this rock may safely be ranked among our natural curiosities.

Next proceed to a little bay in *Hallin-Hagg*, where the painter will meet with employment for his pencil in two most beautiful landscapes. The best of these, in my opinion, faces Glencoyn, and contains many good objects not crowded too close together. The side-screens will be Ewe-Cragg, the rising ground in Gowbarrow Park, and some other less striking objects on the right hand: on the left, a small coppice, Sandwich-Dod, Sandwich-Cascade, and Birk-Fell: the front screen will take in Glencoyn-House, Lyulph's Tower, and the picturesque ground on which they stand; whilst Glencoyn Pike, Common-Fell, Catesby Pike, and Helveylin, succeeding each other in just degrees of distinctness, close the distances. I formerly shewed this view to Mr Smith when he was upon one of his painting expeditions; but a violent thunder-storm coming on, interrupted his work, and I do not know whether he ever returned to finish it.

We now proceed higher up the Lake, till we are near *Lyulph's Tower*; a very handsome edifice, built by the Earl of Surrey, as a retreat from the noise and bustle of state, to the enjoyments of rural ease and peace. It received its name from a tradition, that Liolf, Lyulph, or Ligwulf, the first owner of this Lake, had a tower here, and gave his name to the Lake. But this is denied by some, who assert that Ulpha, or Ulphus, had this honour, and that the name of Ulswater is merely a contraction of Ulphus-Water. To me it scarce appears credible that ever this Lake had only one owner, and of course, that it had its name on some other account, though perhaps it might be Wolfs-Water, as the deep woods, and almost inaccessible mountains on the banks of the Lake, would undoubtedly afford a safe asylum to these animals.

But to return to the story of Lyulph. I find one of that name mentioned by Speed, Guthrie, and some other old historians: He is said, at the time of the Norman Conquest, to have retreated hither, that he might enjoy more liberty than he could do in the more southern counties. He lived here some time in great retirement, till at length, in 1080, he went upon a visit to Walcher Bishop of Durham. Being a young man, of exemplary sense and prudence, he was much carested by the Bishop, and thus raised the envy and jealousy of Gilbert, one of the Bishop's chaplains and kinsmen. Gilbert, fearing that Lyulph might supplant him in the Bishop's favour, murdered him, and found means to make his escape: but no sooner was the death of Lyulph known, than the remembrance of his amiable conduct raised such indignation in the minds of the people, that the Bishop grew very apprehensive of the consequences, and loudly disclaimed all knowledge of the affair. This, however, availed little: the minds of the people were filled with such a detestation of all that were any way concerned in the death of their beloved lord, that, contrary to the customs of even those barbarous times, they entered the church, whither the Bishop had fled for sanctuary, and killed him at the very altar.

From Lyulph's Tower are several fine prospects; and at the distance of about 400 yards is a truly astonishing Cataract, called *Airey Force*: Here a considerable stream of water falls near 40 yards perpendicular, with a most tremendous noise, over a rough

craggy rock; and by the violence of its fall raises a vapour or mist that reflects the sun's rays into the most vivid prismatic colours.

A road from Lyulph's Tower conducts us over a little bridge, then passing through a gate, a little foot-path branches off to the right, and leads to the Cascade.

In order to view it to advantage, the traveller should descend pretty low into the dark vale through which the water flows; but as this requires both courage and agility, many decline the attempt: the oblique rays of an evening sun, and the swelling of the waters by rain, likewise contribute not a little to the terrible beauties of this place. If, however, the spectator can summon up resolution to descend, he will see such a scene as will amply repay the terrors of the attempt. A clear pellucid stream is seen to issue from the mouth of a seeming cave, (for the rock is worn down by the long-continued violence of the waters, and shrubs and plants form a gloomy arcade over the channel,) the torrent then leaves the rock, and falls near 20 yards, forming an arch of liquid chrysal: it then seems to return to the rock, when it is dashed into foam and vapour, with prodigious noise. In this state it flows about twelve yards, when it again collects and plunges precipitately into a dismal abyss, (impervious to the eye,) where it is heard roaring and howling for a passage. In this darksome cavern it runs some small distance, when it again peeps out, and then quietly proceeds in an obscure channel to the Lake. The basin into which this cataract pours itself is very deep, and seems to have been worn by the continual force of the water exerted during so many ages.

It may seem surprising that the river above the *Force* is more plentifully stocked with fish than it is below. This is the more extraordinary, as it is quite impossible for them to have either ascended or descended through this cataract: however, the relation of the manner of supplying a neighbouring and similar stream, may in some measure account for it. The rivulet here alluded to is Sandwich Beck, and the story is as follows:

One Thomas Clarke of How-Town, in his youth, (when he was apprentice to a weaver,) got leave to go, in company with another young man, to Patterdale Fair: in their road they amused themselves with fishing; when observing that it was spawning-time, (as Patterdale Fair is held the first Monday after Old Michaelmas,) they took it into their heads to try if they could supply Sandwich Beck, above the *Force* or *Fall*, with fish, there being none there at that time. Accordingly they carried six fish, three males, and as many females, in a pail of water to the place proposed, and put them in the spot they thought likeliest for their preservation.

Next year they visited the brook, when they saw some of the original flock, and many more of a smaller size, from three to four inches long. In about four years anglers resorted to the place, and caught numbers of fine fish, about half a pound weight. The brook has since been much frequented, and continues to this day well supplied: but it is remarkable, though many years are now elapsed since fish were caught there, none have ever been taken exceeding half a pound.

We may not improbably conclude, that the water above Airey has been originally stocked in the same manner. This is farther probable, when we consider that the inhabitants enjoy in this country much ease, and at the same time are possessed of very active, prying dispositions; dispositions not to be concluded from their unpolished hulk, but requiring the acquaintance and confidence of the men, before they can be discerned by even the most accurate observer.

Tradition tells us, that the adjoining lands, which go by the name of Airey, were formerly the property of a chieftain who fell in battle: upon this, his servants, five in number, divided their late master's estates amongst themselves, each taking such a parcel of ground as should include an equal value, and partake of every variety of soil.

Several

Several years after, *Ralf de Graystock*, lord of the manor of Gowbarrow, exchanged with them for certain lands in the manor of Thackthwaite; these they divided in the same manner as the others, and consequently each had one field called Croft, another called Ings, &c. These in process of time were laid together into common fields, and are the only common land in this manor. These lands likewise differ from the adjacent land, by paying a greater *lord's rent*, and their freedom from certain customs which the others perform. These are, the tenants of the rest of the barony of Graystock are bound to repair the mill-race and mill; and, in case it be required, to rebuild the mill at their own expence, the mill-stones excepted: the inhabitants of Thackthwaite are exempted from all this, except the repairing the mill-race, which they are to do upon being required by the miller, and for which they are to receive a pot of ale, and a pennyworth of tobacco. An old inquisition in my possession specifies, that the pot shall contain eight standard quarts, so that probably this custom took its rise during the time these counties were in possession of the Scots.

Before we leave Gowbarrow Park, (for the bounds of which see the Plan,) it may not be amiss to mention some particulars of its history. This Park was one of the forests proclaimed by William Rufus, and is now the property of the Right Honourable Charles Howard, Earl of Surrey*, of whose illustrious family and titles I shall inform my readers more at large hereafter.

The lower part of Gowbarrow was formerly *meer'd* out to the tenants of the manor of Water-Millock, who were to have as much of the produce as they could take with scythe, together with hay bounds, fern bounds, green hue, &c. These they lost in a law-suit with the lord, into which they were inadvertently drawn; for the whole of the tenants of the barony of Graystock quarrelling with their lord about some of their privileges, instituted a joint suit against him: in this complaint, it was set forth, that they all had enjoyed these privileges time out of mind, (which in fact none but the tenants of Water-Millock ever possessed.) The Attorney having made the complaint general, the whole were nonsuited, and in consequence thereof the tenants of Water-Millock lost their undoubted rights.

Another custom, (likewise lost,) was, that the Bailiff should keep dogs for the hunting and destroying of foxes and other vermin which infest this neighbourhood, and for which he received 40 quarts of tolerable, (though not the best) oats, from every tenement, under the title of Forester's Corn. At last the Bailiff refused to keep the dogs, and the tenants upon this refused to pay the corn: in consequence of these disputes, the agent for the lord came in person and demanded it, when some of the tenants instantly paid it; but others, alledging that the corn was merely an hire paid to the Bailiff for destroying noxious vermin, positively refused, and during their lives paid none: Their heirs, however, either in order to renew their leases upon easier terms, or by some other persuasions, consented to pay it, (one single tenement excepted,) and the lord now receives it.

We may naturally suppose, that in consequence of no dogs being kept, the vermin would multiply very fast: this they did to that degree, that one man, out of thirty-two lambs lost fourteen, and many others suffered proportional losses. Upon these repeated damages, the inhabitants called a vestry meeting, that they might consult for immediate remedying this evil. Some were of opinion, that an action should be brought against the lord to compell him to keep the hounds, as he received the corn paid for that purpose: but the more general opinion was, that since damages were every night done, and immediate relief must be had, it was better to hire men to destroy the vermin, than risque the precarious issue of a tedious and expensive suit at law. They thereupon raised a sum by way of cess for that purpose, and appointed the following rewards, (which are still paid) for the destruction of these noxious animals.

To

* Now Duke of Norfolk.

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

To the taker, or killer of a Fox,	10 groats.	To the killer of a Marten,	3 groats.
Of a Fox's Cub,	3	Of a Wild Cat,	2
Of an Eagle,	5	Of a Raven,	1

They likewise procured the swiftest fox-hounds * from the mountainous environs of Kefwick, &c.; skilful sportsmen were also hired to attend with guns, and every other engine, for the destruction of these annoyers. Whitsun-week, A. D. 1759, was fixed upon for the attack, when I myself was an eye-witness to the death of twelve foxes within the week. The sum-total of vermin destroyed, were fifteen foxes, seven badgers, twelve wild cats, and nine martens, (called here, by way of distinction, Clean Marts;) besides a prodigious number of foul-marts, eagles, ravens, gleads, &c. The wiles and policy of the foxes were truly astonishing; such as jumping from the rocks upon trees covered with ivy, where they would sometimes conceal themselves, and defeat their pursuers; at other times they run just within the edge of Ulswater, so that no scent remained; and many other instances of sagacity, which, were I disposed to trespass upon the patience of the reader, I could relate. Gowbarrow Park contains about 2000 acres of ground, and is admirably well adapted for the preservation of deer, of which there are six or seven hundred; they divide themselves into herds, and never intermix unless when alarmed. As to the names by which they are at different ages distinguished, I must refer my reader to that part of the appendix wherein I propose to treat of the natural history of this country.

From Gowbarrow, next proceed to the pleasant little island called *Houfeholm*, though there is no vestige of an house there. On the higher side is good landing, and from the island are some truly beautiful and picturesque views.

The rock affords an easy seat, and which ever way you turn your eyes a varied and beautiful landscape meets them. Mountain rises beyond mountain, rocks † are seen piled upon rocks; their sides covered in some places with trees which overhang the Lake; in others, rude, naked, bare prominences seem to menace the peaceful scenes beneath. Here, an herd of deer bound nimbly across an open glade; there, a flock of mountain sheep, (little less active than the former,) climb almost inaccessible precipices in search of food: below, the peaceful cows move slowly down the verdant bank to quench their thirst in the smooth limpid lake, which reflects every object with softened beauties: meantime, the solemn murmurs of distant cataracts lull every ruder sensation asleep, and fit the mind for enjoying these rural scenes in the manner they deserve. Notwithstanding the inconceivable beauty of these prospects, they are by no means well suited for the painter; every object is distinct, it is true, but their too great number, and too great distance, are insuperable obstacles to their appearance in a picture.

At the high end of Gowbarrow is *Glencoyn*, or *Glencune*, a beautiful retreat for the Summer, but a most dismal one during the Winter. The same rocky mountains covered with wood, which, when decked with the gay foliage of Summer, form a romantic picturesque hermitage, in the Winter exclude the direct rays of the sun during the whole months of November, December, and January.

Glencoyn consists of five customary tenements, held under the Earl of Surrey's manor of Deep-Dale, and pays about 3*l.* 4*s.* *per annum* fineable rent, a twenty-penny fine at the death of lord or tenant, and a thirty-penny fine upon an alienation. The wood is free, and so likewise is a fishery, which extends from *Sibirab* to *Hall-Beck* in the lower end of Gowbarrow, for which they pay to the Earl of Surrey an annual quit-rent of two merks.

Glencoyn

* These hounds are so swift, that if they once view a fox on tolerable ground, they are sure to kill him.

† Some of these are not less than 840 yards perpendicular, their sides overhanging, and the water 35 fathoms deep close to their bottoms.

Glencoyn was formerly the estate of a family of Harrisons, one of whom going to London upon a law-suit, (then depending between him and the Lord of Graystock, for damages done by his deer,) was arrested there by his counsel and attorney for costs: he was thereupon obliged to sell his estate, which was bought by Mr William Graves, (master of an house in Lincoln's-Inn Fields famous for selling Burton ale,) for L. 600. Graves lived to see it worth L. 4000, and it is now in the possession of F. Hodgkinson, Esq; his son-in-law.

Glencoyn Beck, which runs nearly through the middle of the estate, divides Cumberland from Westmorland, and takes its rise in a valley called Glencoyn-Dale, and not upon Helveylin, as some modern authors chuse to assert. But when we consider the great labour attending these researches, we need not wonder at such inaccuracies among such as write to amuse, and not instruct. This brook is plentifully stocked with fish: I remember, some years ago, taking 147 trouts with the hook in it.

The view up the Lake is extensive and beautiful. The Lake itself is spotted with islands, just large and numerous enough to vary its smooth surface. The Vale of Glendidding then opens to the view; then Patterdale unfolds itself, and shews an old church and hall, situated in a fertile and romantic valley: the rich fields of Blawike are seen gently slopping to the water's edge; whilst beyond, and above the rest, the British Alps, Glencoyn Pike, Catby Pike, St Sunday's Cragg, and Bleas-Fell, rear their heads. Above all, Helveylin rises with precipice over precipice, and hides his rugged summit amidst almost continual mists. Snow is seldom a wanting here; and I know a gentleman who went from Penrith to it, in order to dine in a snow drift upon Midsummer-day. His account of his journey being curious and singular, will plead my excuse if I insert it at length.

"I had often, from the neighbourhood of Penrith, seen specks of snow in the height of Summer, on the summit of a hill, the name of which I did not at that time know; and a strong desire seized me of dining in so elevated a situation, and upon such a seat as is not at all common in Britain at that season. Accordingly, about two o'clock of a Midsummer morning, I set forward, and rode about eleven miles to Glencoyn, which lies at the bottom of that heap of mountains on the summit of which this snow was seen. Leaving my horse at the house which stands in this small valley, I began to ascend: it was now betwixt four and five o'clock, and I experienced what I would not have believed to be possible at that time of the morning, *viz.* a heat greater than I have felt in any situation at noon. The rays of the sun, just now risen, were reflected from the Lake, and thrown right into the valley, which resembles pretty much the half of a bee-hive cut longitudinally: in front were rocks almost perpendicular; on the right hand, a steep hill covered with heath; on the left, another hill cloathed with wood: such a stagnation of the air as then took place, and such an intensity of heat, had an effect resembling suffocation. The summit of the first hill afforded no alleviation of the uneasiness thus occasioned; for the air heated, and rarified in the valley, was ascending. The north wind, however, compensated for this in the upper parts of the mountain, and with severe toil I, in about five hours, reached the snow, and the summit. The surface of it was covered with dust, so that I was obliged to make a hole in it with my staff to procure clean snow to drink, or rather eat to my dinner. Such a prospect was never presented to me as from this place, though I have been upon almost every high mountain in the North of England, and upon many in Scotland. After I had satisfied myself with surveying the countries beneath, and the sea at a distance, I began to set forward on my return; and after having spent about ten hours in the ascent and descent, arrived again, though by a different way, in Glencoyn."

As Patterdale forms a principal object in our view, and is otherwise remarkable, I shall say a few words concerning it. The church is a perpetual curacy, and was worth about L. 13 *per annum* till the year 1743, when the interest of L. 200 was allotted to it by the governors of Queen Ann's bounty: with this addition it is now worth about

about *L. 24 per annum*. Mr Mattinson, the late incumbent, (who died about the year 1770,) was of so singular a character, that a sketch of his life will, I hope, prove not unentertaining. His birth-place I cannot find; but it appears that he buried and married both his father and his mother, baptized his own wife when an infant one month old, and when she became marriageable published the banns himself. He and his wife carded and spun that part of the tithe-wool which fell to his lot, *viz.* one third; and of so saving and penurious a disposition was he, that he died worth more money than his whole income would have gained him had it been laid out at compound interest. A school which he taught added about *L. 5* to his income; but even this will hardly account for the sums he left at his death, which happened in the 96th year of his age, after having served this curacy 56 years. His wife was equally eminent as a midwife, performing her operations for the small sum of one shilling: but as, according to ancient custom, she was likewise cook at the christening dinner, she received some culinary perquisites that somewhat increased her profits. On these occasions, none more devoutly prayed for the speedy recovery of the good wife; a quick return of these comforts, &c. I cannot imagine from what, (unless the old custom of cooking,) these venerable matrons have obtained the name of *Gully-Wives* and *Houdy-Wives*; both of these names mean nearly the same thing, Houdy being derived from *houwen*, which in the Dutch signifies cutting. One thing more I must beg leave to mention concerning Mrs Mattinson: On the day of her marriage, her father boasted that his two daughters were married to the two best men in Patterdale, the priest and the bagpiper. Notwithstanding the avarice of the priest, after his death his widow and children spent all he had amassed, and she was obliged to seek support in the College of Matrons at Wigton*.

Patterdale belonged formerly to the barons of Kendale, one tenement excepted, which is now the property of John Mounsey, Esq; of Patterdale Hall. Accordingly we find in Hartstop Hall in Patterdale, the same armorial bearings as in Barton Church, *viz.* three flags heads, which Guillim says were the bearing of the name of Faldo, in the county of Kent. After some alienations by marriage, the manors of Pless-Fell in Patterdale, Barton, Griefdale, and Martindale, were purchased of Barbara and Anne, the daughters of the Earl of Suffex, by Sir William Musgrave. The whole Dale consists at present of five small manors; Hartstop, the property of the Earl of Londale; Deep-Dale, of the Duke of Norfolk; Griefdale and Pless-Fell, of Williams Hassel, Esq; of Dalemmain; and Glenridding, of John Mounsey, Esquire.

Patterdale is called in the Bishop's register Patrickdale, which is probably its proper name; the corruption being very easy, and the church being dedicated to St Patrick, makes it still more probable. A little below the Hall is a well called St Patrick's Well, where it is said that faint baptized several persons in the year 540, when he was shipwrecked upon Duddon Sands, in his road from Dublin. It was surrounded with four square stones, but the road being repaired, they were removed, and never set up again; although Dr Osbaldeston Bishop of Carlisle, and the Dean of Exeter, when they visited this part, actually paid a man for setting them up †, being unwilling that so early a piece of Christian antiquity should be destroyed. In the church-yard is a prodigious large yew-tree, whose branches formerly overhung the road, but is now falling to decay.

Among the singularities of this Dale we may reckon Mr Mounsey's estate, the owners,

* This College of Matrons, called also the Hospital of Christ, was founded for the benefit of the widows of Protestant clergymen. None are admitted under 46 years of age, nor who possess an income of ten pounds a year, or a property of *L. 200*.

† It is proper to inform the world, that this fellow imagining his employer would never return, did not perform his agreement; but I am determined that they shall be set up again.

owners of which have, time out of mind, been called Kings of Patterdale: this I believe has taken rise from their neither ever having paid any rents, or done any homage, fealty, or service to the King, or any claiming under him: nor is it improbable, (the family who possessed this estate being always accounted the chief family in the Dale,) that their superiority to their neighbours might contribute to this odd distinction. Mr Mounsey has a few goats upon the neighbouring mountains, extremely wild, and so difficult to take, that having sold four to a butcher for two guineas, the butcher paid no less than thirty shillings for catching them, and the takers even had reason to complain of their bargain. Indeed I might give a greater instance, if possible, of their extreme wildness; for Mr Mounsey having, a few years ago, made me a present of one, upon condition that I should catch it, I set out with eleven more, provided with guns, hounds, and other dogs, in quest of it. That day we saw about twenty, but could not get near them on account of the inaccessible precipices they run among: once indeed, one of the dogs seized a goat by the shoulder, and we were in hopes of taking him; but the goat with a sudden spring threw himself, together with his assailant, from the top of a place called Eusy-Force, (upwards of thirty yards high,) and ran away unhurt, though the dog was killed upon the spot. Next day, being so fatigued myself that I was unable to attend, I sent ten men armed and provided as before, but they only brought home a kid, which the dogs with much difficulty took.

Patterdale, though now the poorest place that I am acquainted with, was once the seat of peace and plenty. Almost every man had a small freehold, whose annual produce, (though perhaps not equal to the daily expenditure of the rich and gay,) not only maintained him and his family in a comfortable manner, but even enabled many among them to amass small sums of money. The scene is now changed; vice and poverty sit pictured in almost every countenance, and the rustic fireside is no longer the abode of peace and contentment. This lamentable change took place about thirty years ago: at that time some lead mines were wrought in this Dale, and of course a number of miners were brought from different parts for that purpose. These fellows, who are in general the most abandoned, wicked, and profligate part of mankind, no sooner settled here, than they immediately began to propagate their vices among the innocent unsuspecting inhabitants. The farmer listened greedily to stories of places he had never seen, and by that means was brought to drink, and at length to game with these miscreants: his daughters, allured by promises, were seduced; even those who withstood promises, and were actually married, were, upon the stopping of the mines, deserted by their faithless husbands, and left to all the horrors of poverty and shame. Thus we may see as it were in epitome, the baleful effects of vice upon society at large.

From behind the little alehouse called Nell-House is a tolerable landscape; the meanders of Coldrill-Beek variegate and enliven the scene, and perhaps there can no where be found fields better discriminated, either in the colour or an elegant distribution of light and shade.

It is much to be wished that the inquisitive traveller had some place of tolerable accommodation at the head of the Lake, so that he might employ two days in viewing its beauties; but this is by no means the case, and he is obliged to see so many things in so short a time, that the fatigue sometimes almost counterbalances the pleasure. The top of the Lake is universally allowed to be the finest part of it, though Mr Gray's well-known timidity would not permit him to visit it: the author of the antiquities of Furness and Mr Cumberland have, however, given it their amplest commendations: the latter of these gentlemen was not upon the Lake, but was highly pleased with it in his ride through Glencoyne woods; and particularly delighted with the dashing of the water against the rocks upon a windy day: it is then indeed an ocean in miniature.

We

We will now return, and sailing under Pless-Fell take a view into Martindale. The first thing worth notice is the wall, almost opposite to Householm island, where Pless-Fell changes its name to Birk-Fell, (which it preserves as far as Sandwich Fields,) and where Martindale begins. At the end of Birk-Fell is Sandwich Force, the Niagara of our northern brooks. The fall is higher than that at Airey, but wants that obscure gloom which renders the other awfully grand. Here the fall is visible at a distance, and reflects a light too strong for the eyes easily to bear: why it should dazzle the eyes more at the distance of three or four miles than at the distance of as many hundred yards, is a problem not unworthy the contemplation of philosophers; I shall only say that this is literally the case. Its chief beauty is during either a flood or a frost. During a flood its beauties as a cascade are much lightened; but during a frost, the rocks are all encrusted with a sheet of ice pellucid as chrysal; the reflection of the sun's rays, from which is a truly brilliant object, and must give us the liveliest ideas of those almost magical beauties related of the glaciers in Switzerland.

Martindale was a separate and independent manor, till it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Suffex as parcel of the barony of Barton; she reserving to herself and her successors grafs for her pad when she came to hunt there: under this tenure it was bought by Sir Christopher Musgrave, along with the rest of the barony of Barton. The manor consists of small tenements, lying in different little glens, (such as Fuesdale, Boardale, Sandwich, &c.) those lands called the Forest excepted. The forest lands are held on the common forest tenure; the tenants having what grafs they can take with the fythe. They likewise covenant* not to drive the lord's deer out of it at any time, of the year: In Summer, however, the deer seldom come there, they being mostly red deer, which always frequent the tops of the mountains in that season. Whenever the lord goes to hunt the stag, the Bailiff summons all the tenants, before sun-set the preceding night, to attend their *stiones* or stations: these stations are at two places, viz. *Bampskin* and *Bannerdale*, where the deer chiefly lye, and where the tenants stand with their dogs to prevent the deer from escaping to the mountains. This service, which they are to render once a year, is called a *Boon Day*, and for this every tenant has his dinner and a quart of ale: it is also a custom here, that the person who first seizes the hunted deer shall have his head for his trouble. It is remarkable that the first buck taken here was seized by a woman: she, for the sake of his head, laid hold upon him as he stood at bay upon a dunghill, threw him down, and getting upon his neck, held him fast. The late Mr Hassel frequently called upon the tenants for this service, and held upon these occasions a brilliant company of both sexes: his hunting was not, however, very successful; for I was told by one of the tenants, who had frequently attended his stand, that he never saw a stag either taken by the hounds, or by them driven to Ulfwater, as one of our authors in a most pompous manner informs us. I have myself seen deer take the water; but they were, I think, always either such as had been wounded by shot, and afterwards pursued by the Bailiff's hounds, or such as had strayed from Barton or Patterdale, and had lain among the farmer's corn. A red deer swims the quickest and strongest of any animal except a *swine*: one of the latter I once pursued upon this Lake in a boat, which run remarkably quick with oars; notwithstanding, the animal was only ten weeks old,

* Copy of the Jurors inquisition, March 25th, 1701.

"We do also find, that the respective tenants of the manor and of the forest of Martindale, have for time out of mind been bound, and yet are bound by the custom of the said manor and forest, to assist the said Earl and his several officers to keep in the said Earl's deer from ranging abroad upon any hunting, if notice be given to the said several tenants so to do; and that the said several tenants shall, during such hunting, keep their several stands, according to notice to be given them by the said Earl, or any of his officers or servants. And furthermore, do find that the said Earl's several deer have still, from time out of mind, used to depasture, feed, and lye at all times of the year at pleasure upon all or any part of the several forest grounds aforesaid, or any of the wastes within the said manor aforesaid, without any molestation, hounding, or disturbance whatever, by any tenant or tenants of the said manor or forest aforesaid."—From the Court-Book at Dalemain.

old, and had swam two miles before I set forward. Such was its swiftness and perseverance, that, had it not been partly through compassion to the owner, and partly through fear of the ridicule of the spectators, I had certainly given up the chase.

The chapel of Martindale is a perpetual curacy, under the vicarage of Barton; the donation of it is alternate, between J. Richardson, Esq; of Penrith, and the Vicar of Barton: the former, (who is likewise impropiator of the tythes,) presenting to it twice, and the latter once: the ancient endowment was only 2*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* *per annum*, a small house, and about four acres of land. Strange as it may seem, a Mr Richard Birker, who served this curacy sixty-seven years, amassed a considerable sum of money upon it, though, at his first coming, two shirts, and one suit of cloathes were his whole property. His penury and avarice were the sole causes of his wealth; for being the only man except one in the parish who could write, he transacted most of the law affairs of his parishioners, and was by them, on that account, nicknamed Sir Richard, or the Lawyer. Whenever he lent money, he deducted, at the time of lending, two shillings in the pound for interest, and the term of the loan never exceeded a year: he charged for writing a receipt two-pence, and for a promissary note four-pence; and used such other acts of extortion as one would scarce believe to have been practised in so contracted a sphere. He likewise taught a school, and served as parish-clerk; and in both these offices he likewise shewed his wonderful turn for economy and gain; for his quarter-dues from his scholars being small, he had from the parents of each scholar a fortnight's board and lodging; and the Easter days, being usually paid in eggs, he, at the time of collecting, carried with him a board, in which was an hole which served him as a gage, and he positively refused to accept any which would pass through. He married a woman of the name of Brown, with whom he got a fortune of *L.* 60, and to whom, at his decease, he left the sum of *L.* 1200; after which she was married to Theodorus Sisson, Esquire.

Upon the death of Mr Birker no one would undertake the cure, on account of the smallness of the stipend: those therefore of the parishioners who could read, performed the service by turns. We need not doubt that this occasioned some humorous blunders; one in particular was this: An honest farmer, whose yokefellow was not, it seems, the most pacific of her sex, was to hold forth one Sunday; after rummaging the book a long time to no purpose for the concluding clause, he called to one of his neighbours, whose wife was lately dead, to assist him, declaring, at the same time, that he was afraid he should never find *the peace of God* as long as he lived.

Things remained in this situation for some time; at length a little decrepid man, called Brownrigg, to whom Mr Birker had taught a little Latin and Greek, was by the parishioners appointed perpetual reader: for this they allowed him, (with the consent of the Donee,) the church perquisites, then worth about *L.* 12 *per annum*. Brownrigg being a man of good character, and there being no clergyman within several miles to baptize their children, or bury their dead, the parishioners petitioned the Bishop to grant him deacon's orders; this was accordingly done, and he served the cure forty-eight years.

As we have now seen most of the beauties of the Lake, I cannot help giving some account of the present manners of the rustic inhabitants of this and the neighbouring mountainous environs. The reader will, however, forgive a pretty long quotation, which I must borrow from an old author; his name I could not find, as the title-page of the book was torn out, but I think it was Feltham: his description hath a great deal of truth, and an equal share of humour, but seems rather calculated to raise a laugh, than to convey an adequate idea of the people. These are his own words:

"A plain country fellow is one that manures his ground well, but lets himself lye fallow and untilled. He has reason enough to do his business, and not enough to be idle and melancholy. He seems to have the punishment of Nebuchadnezzar, for his

“ conversation is among beasts, and his talons none of the shortest; only he eats not
 “ grafs, because he loves not fallads. His hand guides the plough, and the plough his
 “ thoughts; and his ditch and land-mark is the very mound of his meditations. He ex-
 “ postulates with his oxen very understandingly, and speaks gee and ree better than Eng-
 “ lish. His mind is not much distracted with objects; but if a good fat cow come in his
 “ way, he stands dumb and astonished; and though his haste be never so great, will fix
 “ here half an hour’s contemplation. His habitation is some poor thatched roof, distin-
 “ guished from his barn by the loop-holes that let out the smoak; which the rain had
 “ long since washed through, but for the double ceiling of bacon on the inside, which
 “ has hung there from his grandfire’s time, and is yet to make rashers for posterity.
 “ His dinner is his other work, for he sweats at it as much as at his labour. He is a
 “ terrible fastner upon a piece of beef, and you may hope to stave the guard off sooner.
 “ His religion is a part of his copyhold, which he takes from his landlord, and refers it
 “ wholly to his discretion; yet if he give him leave, he is a good Christian to his power,
 “ (that is,) comes to church in his best cloathes, and sits there with his neighbours,
 “ where he is capable only of two prayers, for rain and fair weather. He apprehends
 “ God’s good only in a good year, or fat pasture, and never praises him but on good
 “ ground. Sunday he esteems a day to make merry in, and thinks a bagpipe as essen-
 “ tial to it as evening prayer; where he walks very solemnly after service with his
 “ hands coupled behind him, and censures the dancing of his parish. His compliment
 “ with his neighbour is a good thump on the back, and his salutation commonly
 “ some blunt curse. He thinks nothing to be vices but pride and ill husbandry,
 “ from which he will gravely dissuade the youth, and has some thrifty hobnail pro-
 “ verb to clout his discourse. He is a niggard all the week, except only market-day;
 “ where, if his corn sell well, he thinks he may be drunk with a good conscience.
 “ His feet never flink so unbecomingly as when he trots after a lawyer in Westmin-
 “ ster-Hall, and even cleaves the ground with hard scraping in beseeching his Worship
 “ to take his money. He is sensible of no calamity but the burning of a stack of corn,
 “ or the overflowing of a meadow; and thinks Noah’s flood the greatest plague that
 “ ever was, not because it drowned the world, but spoiled the grafs. For death he is
 “ never troubled; and if he get in but his harvest before, let it come when it will, he
 “ cares not.”

Notwithstanding the justice of this merry account, I must beg leave to say a few words in behalf of the Manners of my countrymen.

Few possess more native genius, or more intrinsic worth and honesty: among the most unpolished of them are men of very considerable learning; I mean men who are tolerable proficient of the classics, and who are more than tolerable mathematicians; even among the poor artificers, such as tailors and shoemakers, may be found some tolerable poets. Some have made no inconsiderable figure in life: Mr Hogarth, Mr A. Walker, Mr Sowerby, and many others, might be brought as examples. But this we need not wonder at: temperance will ever insure a clearness of the understanding, and solitude has in all ages been considered as the parent of contemplation.

We will return down the water, where the first remarkable place that offers itself is *Hallin-Hagg*, a considerable grove, (belonging to Williams Hassel, Esq;) which grows upon an almost bare rock: at the bottom of this is the *Kailpot Cragg*, which we mentioned before, and which is worth the notice of the curious.

Next sail into *How-Town Bay*, commonly called *How-Town Wike*, or *Wich*. From this place is a beautiful view of the hills at the foot of the Lake. Dun-Mallard is in front, and the black brow of Penrith beacon shoots away behind it in a truly picturesque manner.

At How-Town was born James Brown, who, being obliged to fly his country for deer stealing, entered the army under Cromwell, and was by him soon advanced to the

the rank of captain: He made himself very acceptable to the Ufurper, by taking prisoner Sir Timothy Fetherstonhaugh at the battle of Worcester. This same Brown had a brother named Richard, whose son James likewise served under Cromwell. Richard, however, being loyal, that he might prevent any others of his sons from entering the service of the parliament, sold How-Town, and purchased a customary tenement at *Knott*, in the manor of Water-Millock. He lived to a very great age; dying, as appears by the parish-register, at the age of an hundred and four. Abraham his son likewise lived to the age of ninety-nine years and ten months; and in such surprising health and vigour, that at the age of eighty-six he mowed in one day an acre of land. His age and activity attracted the notice of the Duke of Norfolk so far, that he promised to enfranchise his estate, provided he lived to the age of an hundred; but this his death prevented by two months.

Next sail towards the Westmorland side of the Lake, to the foot of Swarth-beck. If this brook chance to be full of water, the vast number of grand cascades will here regale the eye of the beholder: these fall in innumerable gradations, over hollow craggy rocks, till the brook precipitates itself into the Lake. The noise of these falls is very considerable, and may be heard at the distance of two miles, and is reverberated from rock to rock in a thousand different tones. These sounds are the *barometer* of the neighbourhood. Traditions handed down from father to son have formed a set of rules, by which the farmer is enabled to predict with tolerable certainty the weather of the day from the sound these cascades emit the preceding evening.

It might perhaps puzzle even a philosopher to assign a reason why the different state of the atmosphere should thus affect the sound: the peasants think not of the cause, but are seldom mistaken in the event: this I know for certain, that in a squally south wind, which blows in gusts from the mountains, the noise and bellowing of these cataracts emit a variety of notes, which I cannot better explain than by comparing them to an Æolian Harp.

Also look at the black, barren, and almost perpendicular mountain called Swarth-Fell: here your boatmen will shew you the rock down which the late Edward Haffel, Esq; led his horse, that he might be in at the death of a fox; so steep and dangerous is the descent, that no one since that time durst ever attempt it, nor would any one give credit to it, were there not at this day many living witnesses of the desperate enterprise.

By this time the fishermen will be ready with their boats and nets, if ordered, to attend the travellers in their return; I shall therefore say a few words concerning the fishing, and the species of fish here found.

The fisheries of Ulfwater belong to many different persons, and pay to the lord of the adjoining soil a very high quit-rent. Mr Hodgkinson has by much the largest share, viz. from Stibray to Hole-Beck in Gowbarrow. The fish found in this Lake are *trout*, *perch*, *eels*, *char*, *skellies*; and a fish peculiar to this and buttermere, (where there are very few,) called the *Grey Trout*. These grey trouts in form resemble the other trouts, but are much larger, weighing thirty or forty pounds: one was killed a few years ago which weighed fifty-six; but the ordinary weight is from seven to twenty pounds each. They are found chiefly in the deep water below House-Holm island: they are, however, sometimes taken in all parts of the Lake, though but seldom, except in October, which is their spawning time. During that month the *King of Paterdale* usually sets a net across the foot of Coldrill-Beck, where most of them go up to spawn: a few indeed attempt getting up at Glenridding-Beck, but not one has ever been known to enter any other of the streams. Some of the trouts, however, escape the net, but are generally taken by the neighbouring farmers, who strike them at night-time with spears by the light of a torch. These unlawful practices the Gentlemen of the neighbourhood have not been able to prevent: It is indeed impossible they should, for
the

the farmers of the fisheries connive at them, because the grey trouts prey upon the small trouts and char, upon which their profits depend; and so voracious are they, that I have seen two trouts, near a pound weight each, taken out of the belly of one of the large ones. They are taken with nets, but will sometimes rise at the fly: their strength, however, makes them very difficult to kill. One indeed I killed by accident, for it had taken the fly as my rod was lying over the edge of the boat; it dragged the rod into the water, and there struggled with it till weary. The fish weighed upwards of seven pounds, and was the only one I ever caught with a line. They are a very fine fish when caught in the proper season, and even those killed in the streams are by some much relished, when pickled or dried.

The *char* of this Lake are smaller than those of Winandermere, but in my opinion equal in flavour to the best of them: There is indeed one species of char in Winandermere, called Red-bellied Char, which is far inferior to the Ulfwater char: these are the kind usually sent to the metropolis, but as they have the *name*, it is enough. The *skelly* is remarkable for this, no bait has ever been found which they will take: they seem to be a species of *fresh water herrings*, as they resemble the sea herring both in size and shape. Like the herring, they assemble in vast numbers during the harvest months, rippling the surface of the water, and are called *Schools*, or, (in the country dialect,) *Skyuls*, of *Skellies*. When they lye in water not too deep, vast numbers are taken at one draught, sometimes ten or twelve thousands. Sometimes the *schools* lye so near together, and the fishermen take such numbers, that carts are employed to carry them to the adjacent market towns. They weigh about five ounces each, and 800 are commonly reckoned as many as one horse can draw: they are at these times extremely cheap, generally a penny a pound; but I have seen two Winchester pecks of them fold for a shilling.

The smaller trouts, perch, and eels, have nothing peculiar in them: the trouts go up all the small streams, (particularly Sandwich-Beck,) to spawn, and are caught with a fly. The perch lay their spawn in the months of May and June among the tall weeds which grow in the water; they are taken with a worm, but never rise at a fly. The *skellies* spawn in the Winter among the mud at the bottom of the Lake, and, (as I said before,) take no bait whatever. The eels differ in nothing from those in other waters, and may be caught in the same manner as perch.

There are only two kinds of nets used in Ulfwater for the taking of fish, the *Drawing Net* and the *Driving Net*. The drawing net is generally about thirty yards long, and four deep; the upper edge floated with cork, and the lower edge weighted with lead. The method of using it is thus: They put the net into the water, and let the ropes, (fastened to each end of it) run to a length proportioned to the depth of the water; they then by the help of these ropes drag the net to the shore, and take out the fish. It is evident, however, that this net cannot be used where the shore is stony: to remedy this, therefore, the driving net has been contrived, and has only been lately introduced here. The driving net is made of fine, small, bleached thread, and has only one short rope to it, to the end whereof is fixed a float that enables the fishers to find the net. This net they place parallel to the shore, at the depth of two fathoms, or less, and usually have several of them in the water at once. When they take up one of them, they first row the boat between the net and the shore, disturbing the water as much as they can: this affrights the fish, (who are generally near the shore,) and makes them run for the deeps, when they are intercepted by the small, and almost invisible net, placed to receive them: the fishers then haul the net into their boat, and take out the fish, (which are generally caught either by their gills or middle,) without being obliged to go ashore: it is, however, plain, that by these nets neither very large nor very small fish can be taken.

Before the invention of driving nets the greatest part of the Lake was protected by its stony bottom, so that the angler might, in five or six hours, catch from sixteen to twenty

twenty pounds of fish: since this invention has taken place, the fish are so far decreased in number, that he will seldom take more than half that quantity.

An expeditious method of taking eels is used here. Two or more persons go in a boat, in a Summer morning, from three till six o'clock; one gently moves the boat by the margin of the Lake, whilst the other looks for eels; he no sooner sees one than he strikes it with an eel spear, and by this method great numbers are sometimes caught. I once saw a *perch* which weighed five pounds struck in this manner.

We now find nothing remarkable till we arrive at the foot of the Lake, near to which is a place called Cross-Dermont, and by Mr Speed, Croftermond: this is only remarkable for a very considerable family of the name of Siffon, who have lived there for several generations, and are the only Roman Catholics within many miles. Cross-Dermont seems to have been formerly a place of some consequence. Both Cambden and Speed mention it, although they take not the least notice of many adjacent places, at this time much more considerable.

Before we quit the Lake, it will be proper to give the reader some account of its dimensions. From the mile post at the foot of the Lake, to the top of it, is eight miles and three quarters, by land; by water it is only eight miles and a quarter: the Lake contains 2563 acres of water when low, which gives the breadth, at a mean, almost half a mile, the difference being only 97 acres; when the water is high, we may reckon the breadth half a mile without any sensible error.

We now return to the little village of Bowley, which appears by the cross which stands there to have been formerly a market town; the cross is now in ruin, though it was, in A. D. 1679, repaired by the Earl of Suffex. From the bridge, which takes its name from this village, is the most beautiful view of some parts of the Lake; Dun-Mallard in particular rises in the most picturesque manner, and exhibits to the view the almost inaccessible avenue which leads to its summit.

If now we desire to taste the fish of this Lake in perfection, we must adjourn to Edward Richardson's, whom I mentioned before. Edward himself is a real curiosity; he is blind, but an excellent *guide* to any of the adjacent places, and a sensible, intelligent man. I shall not here enlarge upon the cookery of our fish; I only shall add, their flavour is far the finest when dressed as soon as taken, and is still improved by the plain manner of dressing; I mean roasting them, (wrapped up in wet paper,) among wood ashes: the reader may laugh if he pleases at my cookery, but if he will try it he will find it far exceed his expectations.

It makes an agreeable variety to return to Penrith down the Westmorland side of the river, and more so, as the distance is nearly equal. One small inconvenience there is indeed, I mean a number of cross roads; but by the help of my plan, No 3. there is no danger of losing the road. The first object that strikes us is *Demefne* House, called here Main House: here, the lord of the manor (Mr Hassel) keeps his court baron for Barton, Martindale, Grisdale, and some other of his estates. On the left are two tenements called Bower-Bank, or, (in the rental of Queen Catharine's estate,) Bore-Bank: to these belong a small fishery in Ulfwater, and an eel fishery in Emont. Incredible are the numbers of eels caught here in the months of July, August, and September. During a storm of thunder, several horse loads are frequently caught in a few hours, and all the eels here are of that kind known by the name of the Silver Eel. Bower-Bank pays an annual rent of 11*s.* and 10*d.* to Kendale Castle, and has been in all probability purchased by the barons of Kendale for the sake of the fisheries.

We next see Barton, where there was once a school of great eminence. During the time that Mr Wilson was master, scholars were sent to him from the remotest parts of

the British empire; since his death, in 1759, the school has been much upon the decline. This school was founded in the year 1649 by D. Langbane, Provost of Queen's College, Oxon: It has since received several donations, and is now of considerable value.

At this, and most of the other schools in Westmorland and Cumberland, it is customary for the master to give the scholars a prize to fight cocks for: the master for this receives what is called the *Cock-Penny*, being a present according to the ability of the scholar, and the cock-fighting is held either at Shrovetide or Easter. This custom seems to have originated in that care which was taken here to instill into youth a martial and enterprising spirit. This farther appears from the founders having ordered matters so, that in many schools half of the Master's salary depends on the cock-pennies; and if the master refuses to give the customary prize, the scholars withhold their present. At some schools, two captains are elected by the boys, who each fight a cock for the prize; and the winner has great honours conferred upon him in the presence of all the neighbourhood, who never fail to assemble upon these occasions. When these are the practices inculcated into early youth, we need not wonder at that spirit which has so often displayed itself to the terror and destruction of all opposers. In short, in the border-counties, every amusement, from the trifling plays of children to the laborious sports of manhood, seem to have one uniform tendency; I mean a tendency to train and inure the inhabitants to war and danger, and to make them undertake with indifference and coolness the most hazardous enterprize.

Opposite to Barton school-house is a field called *Dodgey-Rays*, whither Mr Wilson used always to send any of his boys who were imperfect in their tasks, in order to get them better. So common and well known was this punishment, that to send a person to Dodgey-Rays is become a proverbial expression in this county.

The Church of Barton is an old building, and in a situation which reflects the highest disgrace on the Earl of Lonsdale, the vicar, and the owner of the rectorial tythes, who are bound to repair it. Upon the chancel there is scarcely any covering, nor one window with glass in it; nay, only a few years ago, Mr Hassel's hounds actually killed a hare in it. The patronage belongs to the Earl of Lonsdale, and is rated in the King's books at 11*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* Before the dissolution of the monasteries it belonged to *Watre* in Yorkshire: it was then given by Henry VIII. to the Earl of Rutland, who sold it to Lancelot Lancaster of Stockbridge, or Sockbridge. In the Lancaster family it continued until that family ended in a daughter, who was married to Sir Christopher Lowther, one of the ancestors of the present Earl.

Upon a brass plate in the chancel is the following monumental inscription of the Dawes's, an ancient and respectable family:

" Hic jacet Francisca Dawes, filia Thomæ Fletcher de Strickland, armigeri, natu
" maxima, perquam charissima, quidam et perdilecta uxor Lancelot Dawes de Barton
" Kirke, generosi. Quæ huic mundo spe multo melioris 23 Feb. valedixit, Anno
" Ætatis 23, Anno Dom. 1673.

I.

" Under this stone, reader, interr'd doth lye
" Beauty and virtue's true epitomy.
" At her appearance the Noon-sun
" Blush'd, and shrunk in cause quite outdone.

II.

" In her concenter'd did all graces dwell:
" God pluck'd my rose that he might take a smell.
" I'll say no more; but, weeping, wish I may
" Soon with thy dear chaste ashes come to lay.

" Sic efflevit maritus."—————

Above

Above the altar are four or five rows of escutcheons, but so defaced by the weather that I could not make them out: but Mr Machel says, that he remembers among them the arms of Arundel, Percy of Northumberland quartering Lucy, Dacre, Lowther, Lancaster, Strickland, Threlkeld, Machel, Moresby, Orpheur, and Crackenthorp. Upon the porch are the three harts heads for the family of Faldo, (vide Guillin, p. 186.) In this church was likewise buried Daniel Fleming of Skirwith, Esq; who died A. D. 1657, aged 37. We are told by Dr Burns that there is a grant of a market for Barton in the 17th year of King John.

We next see the villages of Thorp, Tirril, and Stockbridge, all neatly built of stone, and covered with blue slate. There is nothing remarkable in any of them, except Stockbridge Hall, now in ruins. It belongs to the Earl of Lonsdale, and came into that family at the same time and manner as Barton, viz. by the marriage of Frances, daughter of Lancelot Lancaster of Stockbridge Hall, to Sir Christopher Lowther.

We then pass Yanwath Hall, an old tower, which is likewise the property of the Earl of Lonsdale. Yanwath was anciently called Wathwaineath, as appears from the following promissory note.

" I Edward Walker of Wathwaineath, in the parish of Barton, doth acknowledge myself to be indebted and owing unto Edward Clarke the sum of twelve pounds King's money, which I promise by myself, my heirs, and assigns, to pay. In test whereof is my name, the 27th day of June 1566.

" EDWARD WALKER."

I have often thought that this place had its name Yanwath, *q. d.* *One-Wath*, from its being the only *wath* or ford practicable for carriages at that time. That it was so, is evident from the bank at Emont Bridge, which was then too steep for any loaded waggon to ascend, and this the name of *Wathwaineath*, in which the *wain* or waggon is particularly expressed, farther signifies. Yanwath belongs to Lord Lonsdale, and the tenants are arbitrary, paying suit and service at the Hall. It formerly belonged to the Dudleys, one of whom was Attorney-General to Queen Elizabeth: It was sold by them to Sir John Lowther about the year 1654, and has continued in that family ever since.

Before we quit this part of the country, I must mention, that there is a sum of money annually divided among the poor of the parish of Barton, including Patterdale, Martindale, and their environs: this is called the *Dudley-Deal*; and there is, besides, ten pounds a year, which is appropriated to the binding of two poor apprentices. These monies are secured upon an estate called *Kentmere Hall* in Westmorland; but what connections Kentmere and Barton have had I am not able to determine. There are the vestiges of a road, seemingly Roman, leading from Martindale to it: this road, which appears now as a broad green path, goes over the top of a lofty mountain called, (for that reason I suppose,) the *Higb-Street*.

On the 10th of July the neighbouring shepherds assemble here and hold a festival, during which there are horse-races, wrestling, and other such like country diversions: hither, likewise, every one brings the stray sheep he has found during the preceding year, that they may be owned: they also at this time frequently amuse themselves with fox-hunting.

At one of these huntings a man, now living at Kentmere, whose name is Dixon, fell from the immense rock called *Blea-Water Cragg*: this precipice is commonly said to be 500 yards high, (but I think 300 will be near the truth,) and in many places overhangs its base. He had no bones broke, but was terribly bruised, and was almost completely scalped, so that now he has no hair upon his head, except a little above one of his ears. He struck against the rock several times in his fall, but says he was not sensible

fible of it; and when he came to the bottom he spoke a few words* about the way the fox had taken, and instantly fell down insensible. It is 26 years since this remarkable accident, and the place has ever since borne the name of *Dixon's Three Jumps*. It is worthy the learned to remark, that in all accidents of persons falling from vast heights, their locomotive powers and faculty of speech seldom fail them at once; they generally speak a few words, or walk a few yards, and then drop down: of this I could, (were it to my present purpose,) produce many examples.

Nothing now remains worth seeing till we arrive at Penrith, where I imagine that rest and refreshment will prove highly grateful to the traveller. A few words, however, I shall say concerning the general style of the beauties of Ulswater. This Lake exhibits many striking scenes, but there is a peculiarity in all of them. We find neither the rugged horrors of Derwent Water, nor the cultivated scenes of Winandermere. Here gentle sloping declivities, or rocks softened, (if I may be allowed the term,) by time form the banks. The Lake itself is of that magnitude, that though objects on each side may be distinctly seen from the middle, it is yet large enough to form a foreground for a landscape in any one part. I believe we may, without hesitation, give it the first place among the Lakes; for whether we consider it as a fund of materials for the draughtsman, or entertainment for the mere spectator, scarce one point upon the water can be taken which will not afford pleasure to both.

* As soon as he fell, he instantly raised himself upon his knees, and in his own country dialect, cried out, *Lads, t' fox is gane out at t' hee end; lig t' dogs on, and I'll come syun; that is, Lads, the fox is gone out at the high end; lay the dogs on, I'll come soon.*

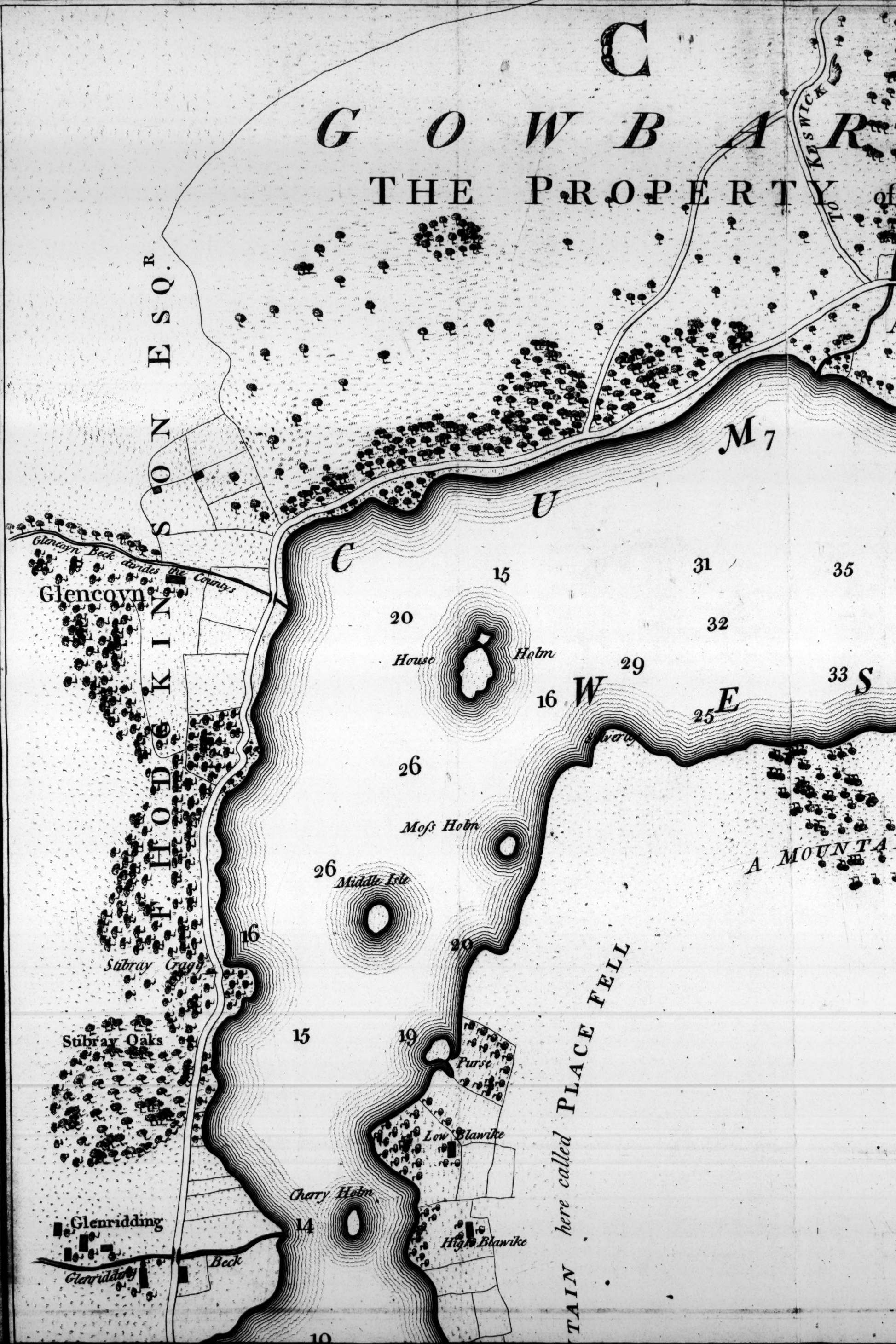
END OF BOOK FIRST.





G O W B A R

THE PROPERTY of



S O N E S Q. R. H O D K I N

Glencoyne

Subray Crag

Subray Oaks

Glenridding

Beck

Cherry Holm

Low Blawike

High Blawike

Purse

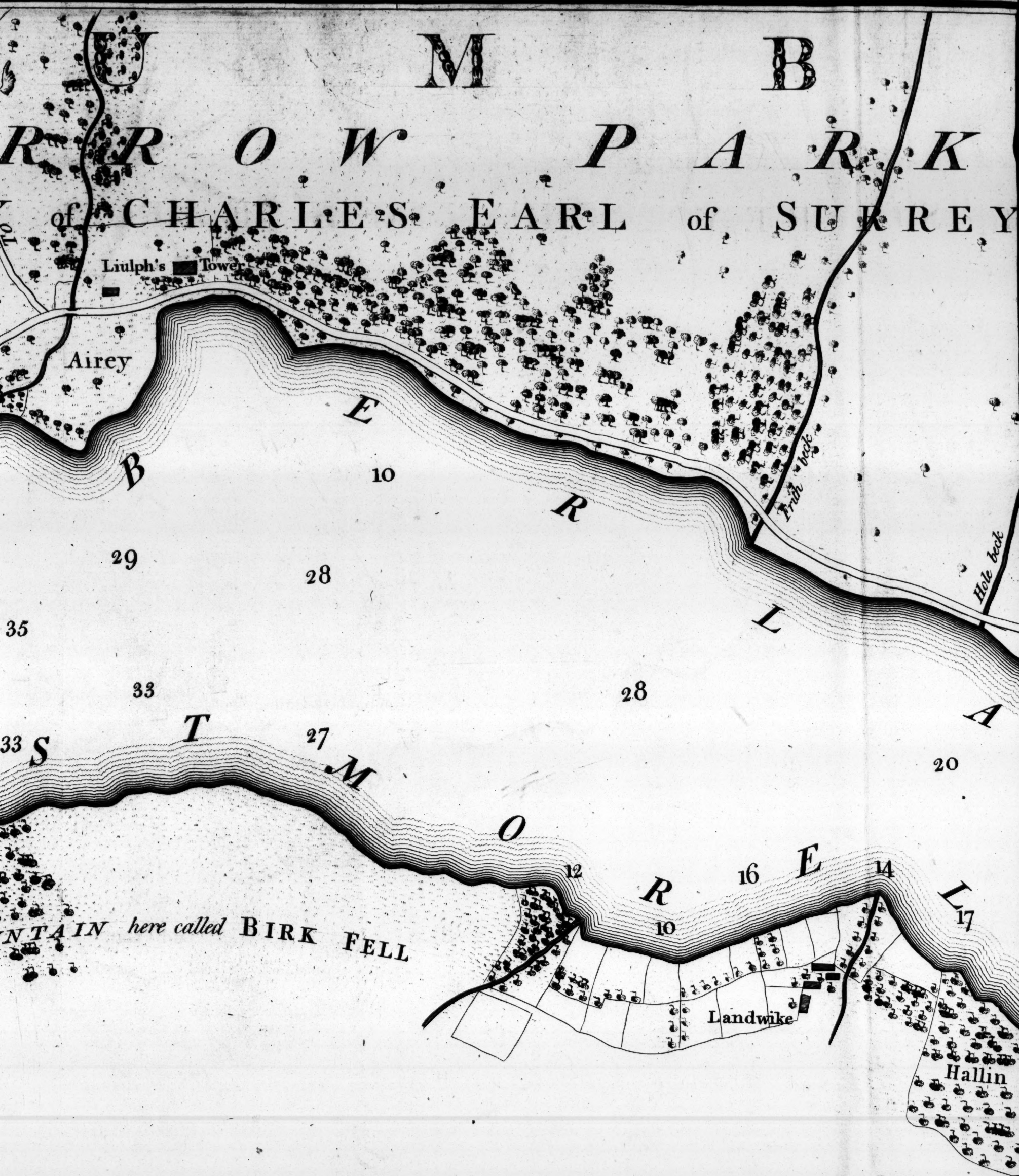
Moss Holm

House

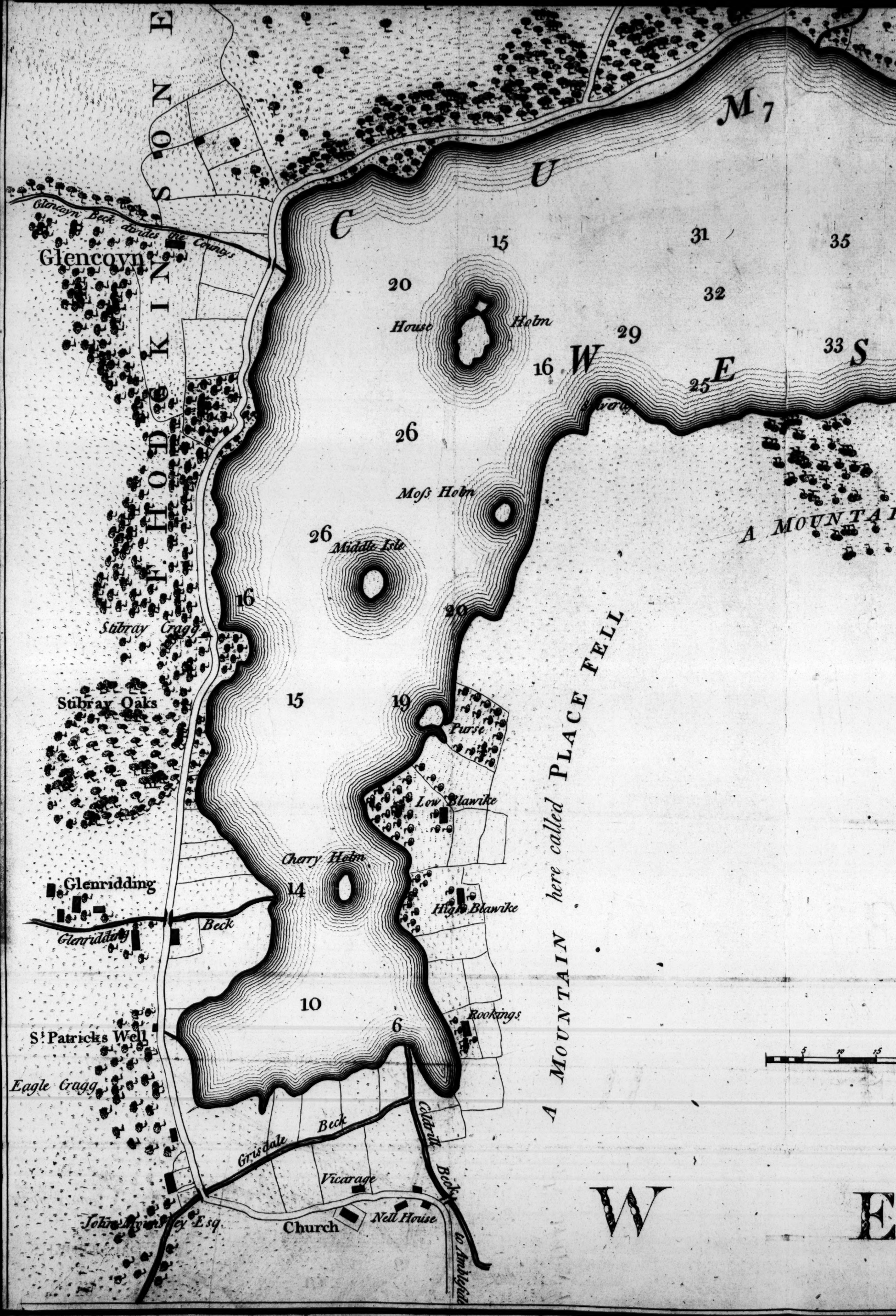
Holm

A MOUNTAIN

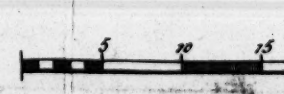
TAIN here called PLACE FELL



A MOUNTAIN here called

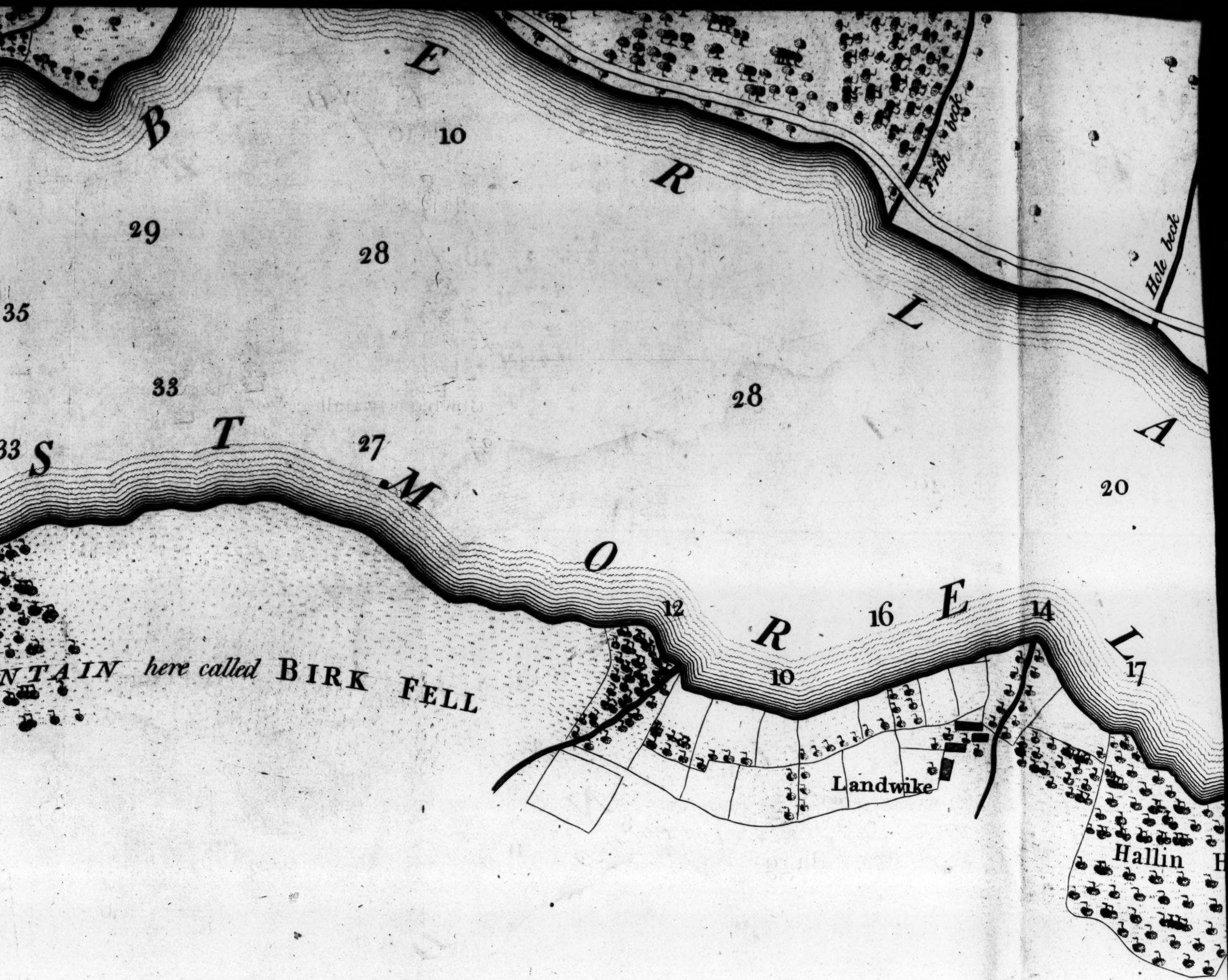


A MOUNTAIN here called PLACE FELL



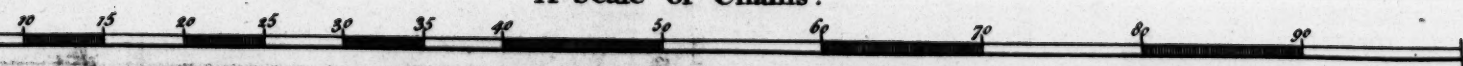
W

E



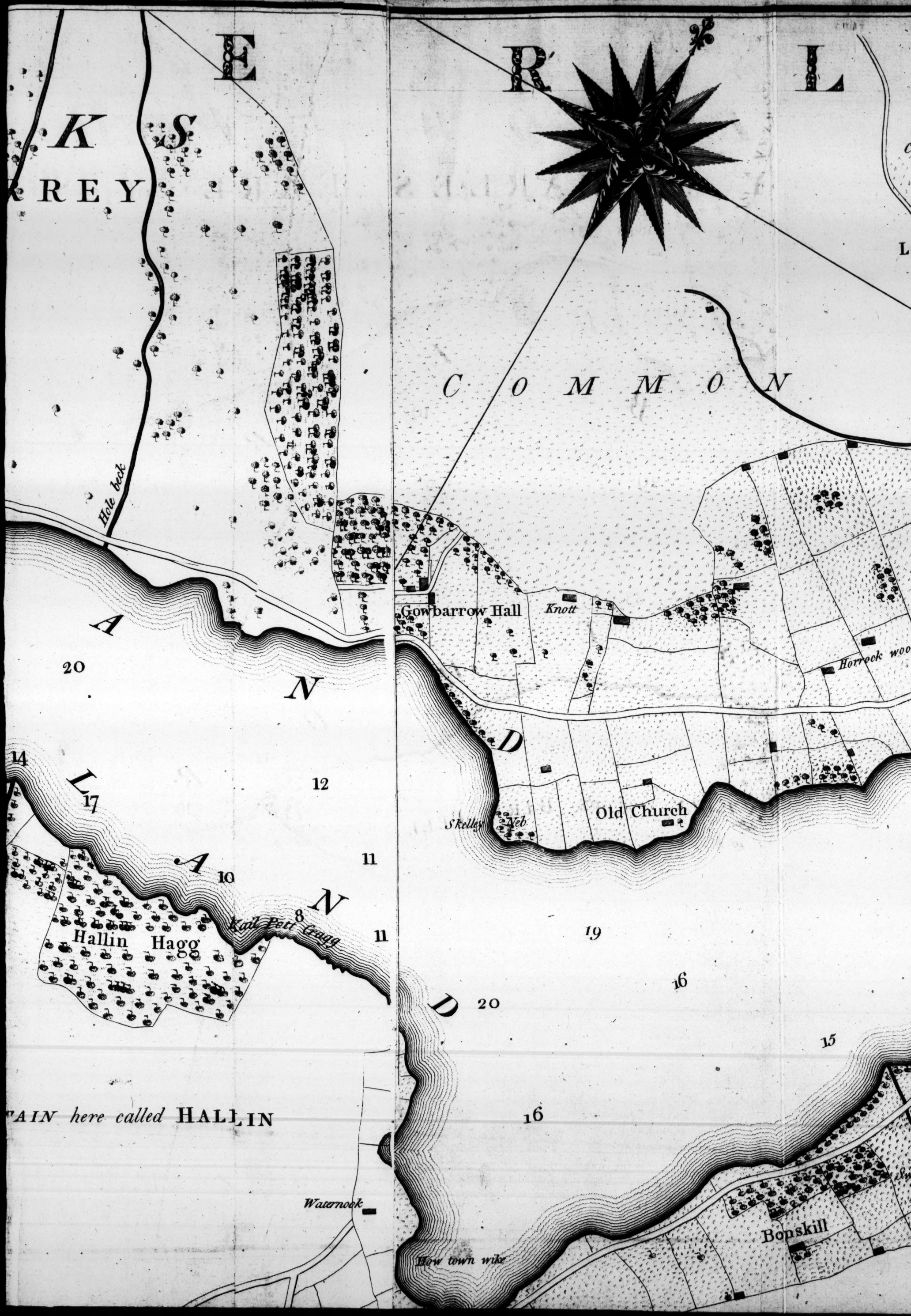
A MOUNTAIN here called

A Scale of Chains.



To Mar

E S T M



K
REY

E
R
L

C O M M O N

Hole beck

Gowbarrow Hall

Knott

Horrock wood

Old Church

20

12

19

16

15

16

14
17

10

11

11

RAIN here called HALLIN

Watercock

How town wike

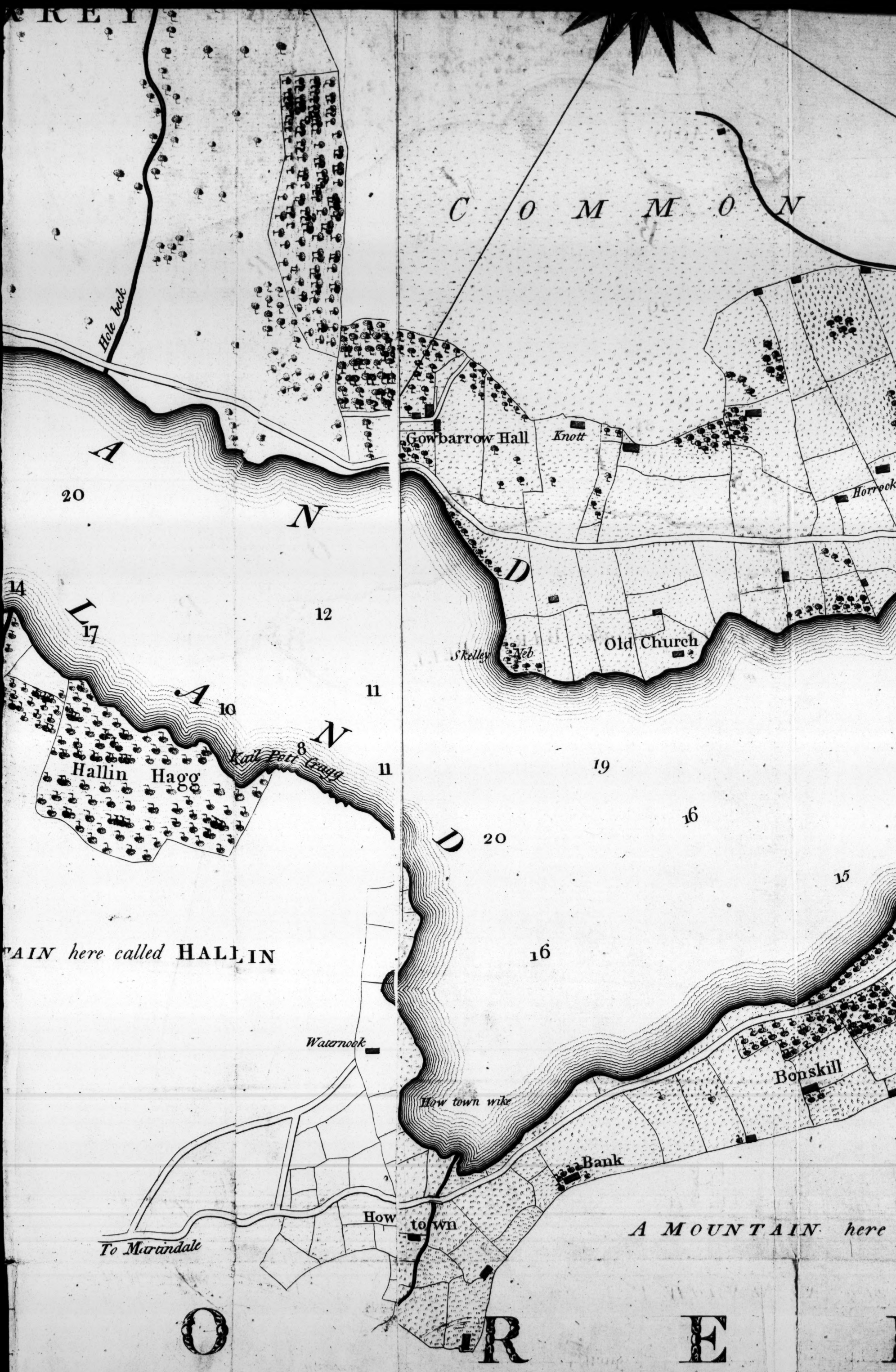
Bonskill

A

N

D







here called SWATH FELL

L A N C A S H I R E

L

A

N

Benetthead

Clarke Gate

Longthwaite

Wray

Ramps Beck

C O M M O N

R o a d

t o

WATERMELOCK

Joyful Tree

Horrock wood

Castleton Beck foot

10

12

Peely
Slapenold

11

15

11
Thwaitchill Neb

8

10

15

Sharrow

Thwaitchill

Crookandike

Sait

Crook Dore

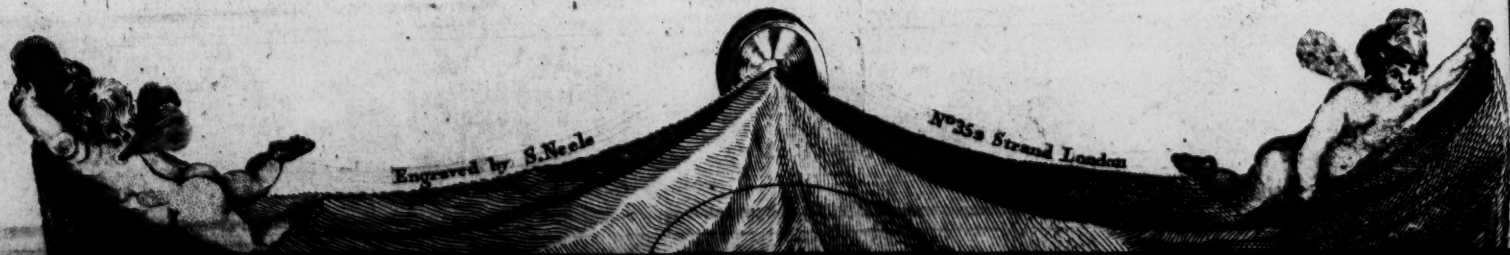
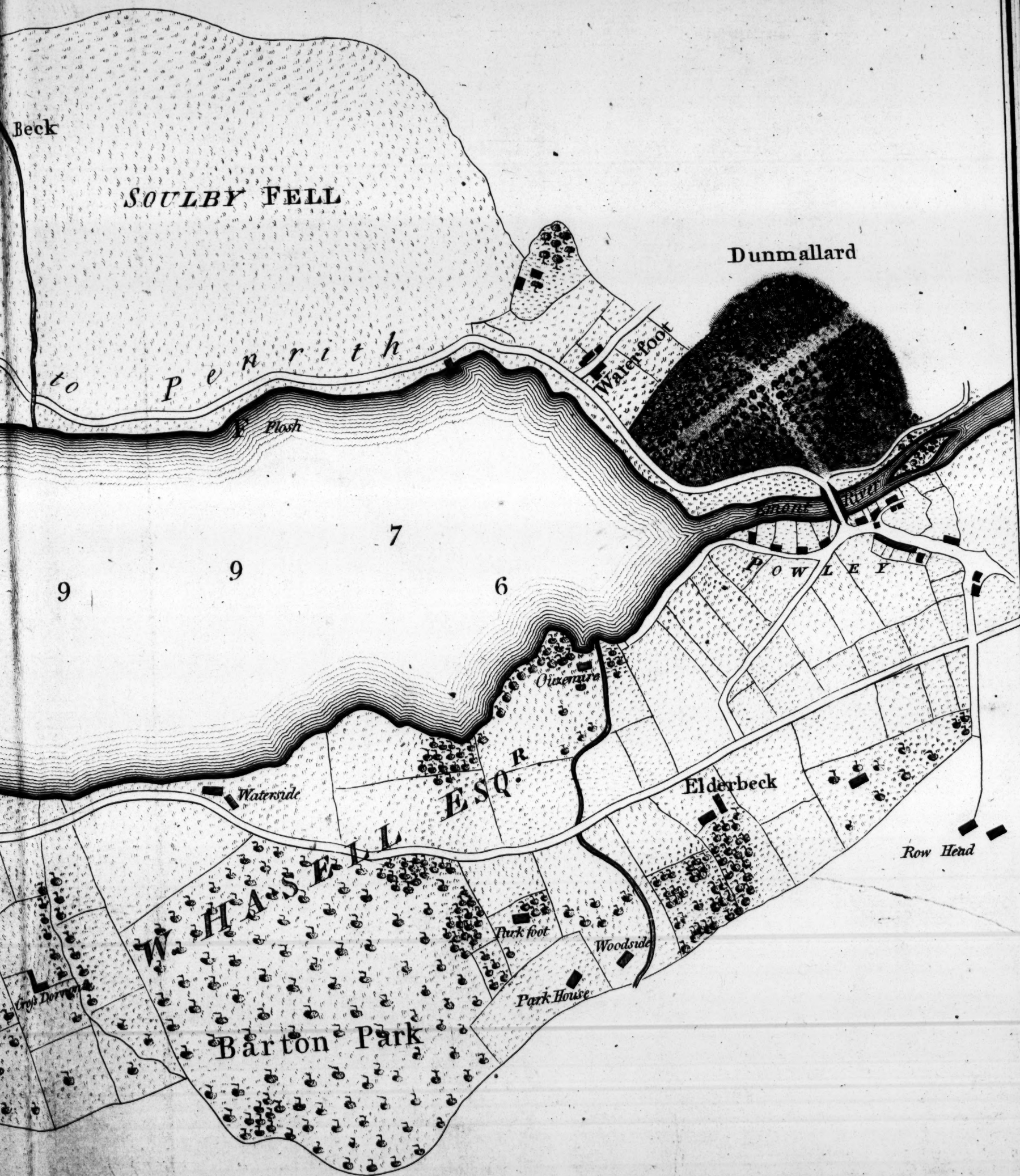
Common called
Sharrow mire

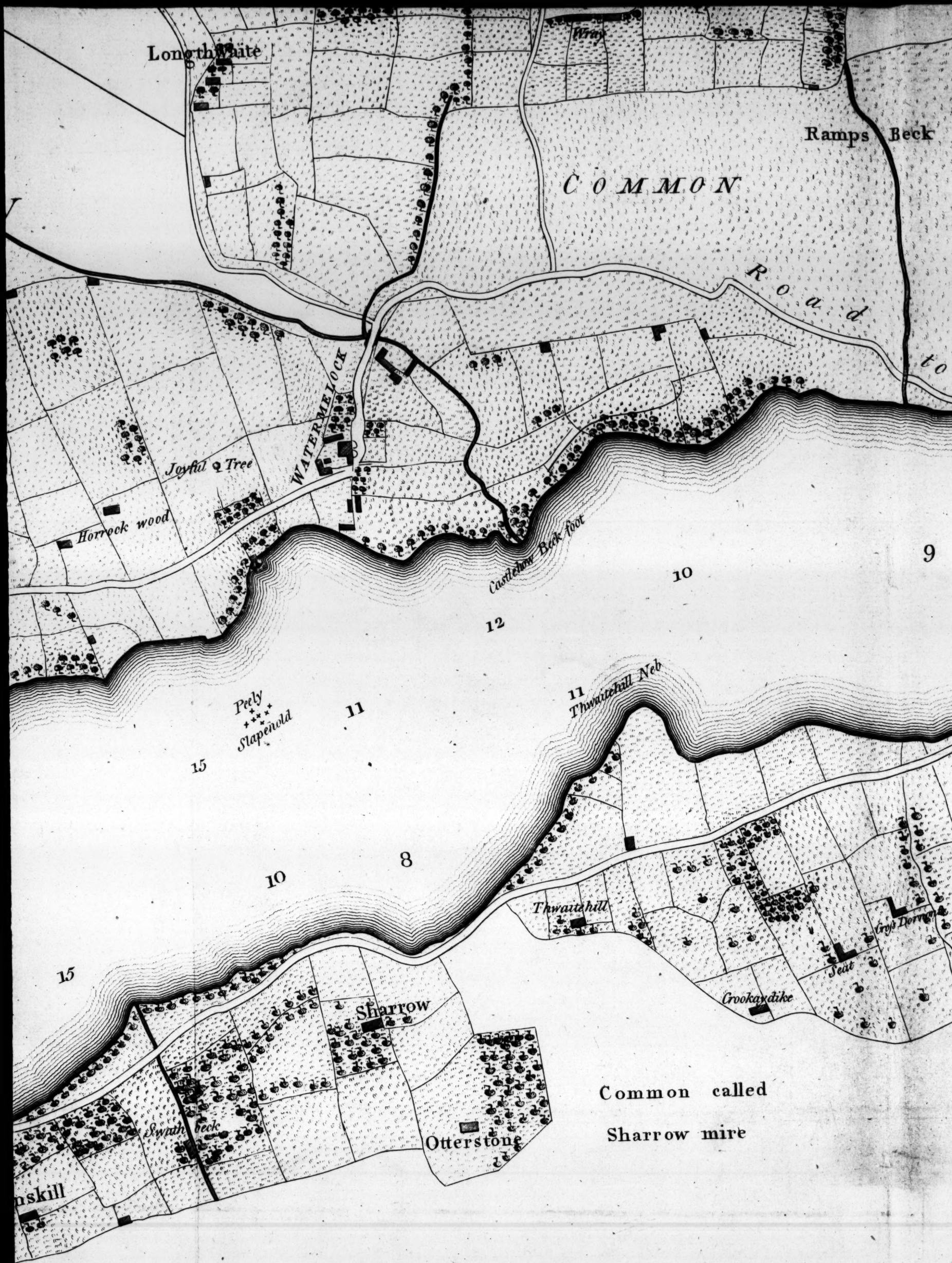
Otterstone

Swarth Beck

nskill

D





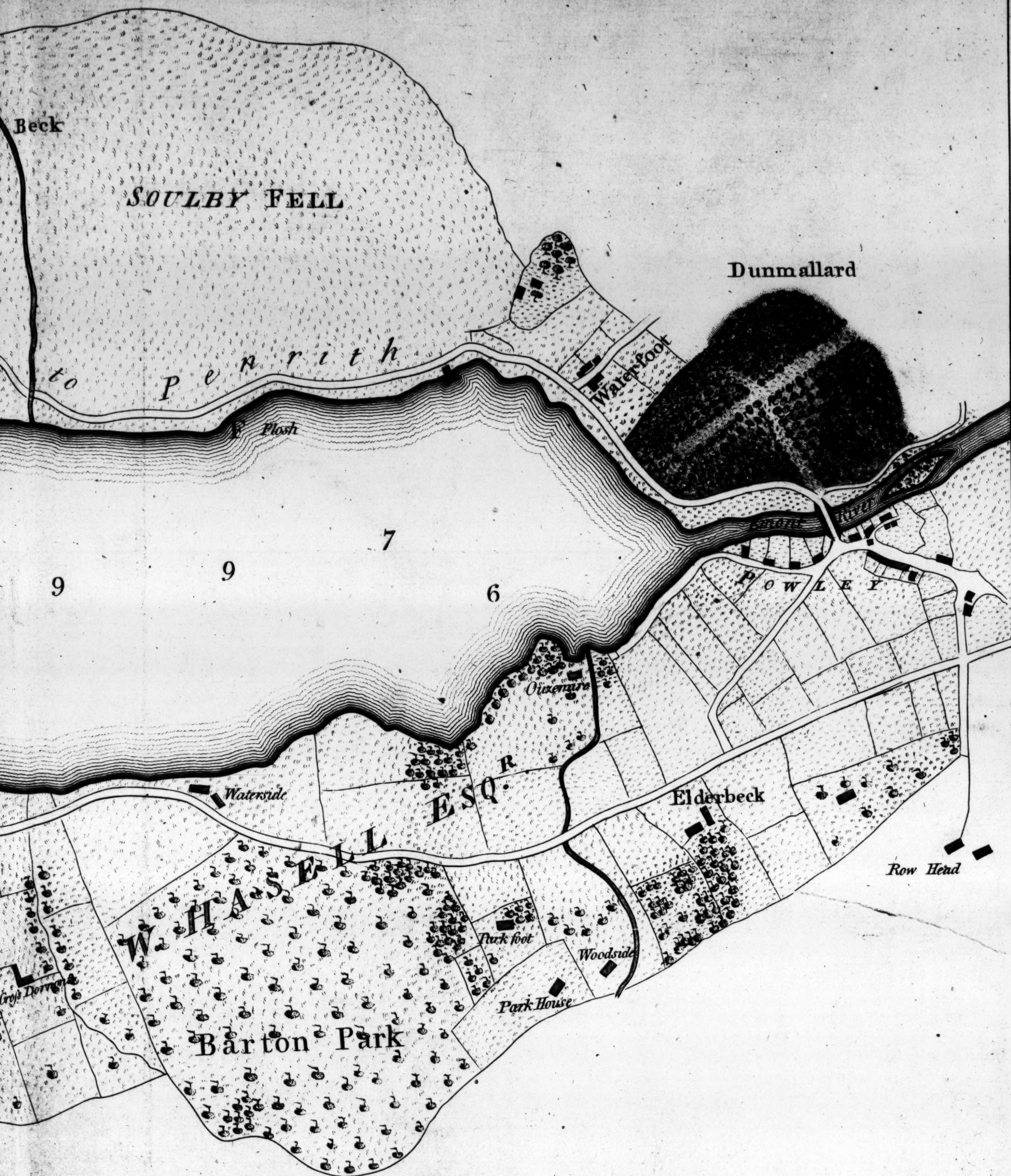
N here called SWATH FELL

L

A

N

D



Tenthredinidae, — **R**iver Gnat, — Remains of buildings on the Banks of the River.
 non, — Terrible inundation, — Saddleback Hill, — An Eccentric Character, — Dutch
 river Disposition, — Specimen of the Language, — Mill-Hill, — Funeral Customs, — Strong Phreatic
 Ponds, — **S**urvey of the **L**AKEs, — Town and neighbourhood, — Stone-Cannon, — An
 of the Knight's Templars, — View of Gravelly Cattle, — Account of the Noble Family of Howard,
 Kingston, — Remarkable Family, — Old English Roman, — Singular Language, — Sketch of the History

WITH THE

BOOK SECOND.

CONTENTS OF BOOK SECOND.

CHAP. I.

Stainton,—Remarkable Family,—Old Sepulchral Remains,—Singular Antique,—Sketch of the History of the Knights Templars,—View of Greystock Castle,—Account of the Noble Family of Howard,—Penruddock,—Motherby,—Roman Antiquities,—Head of the River Petterel,—Stone-Carron,—Ancient Diversions,—Specimen of the Language,—Mell-Fell,—Funeral Customs,—Strange Phenomenon,—Terrible Inundation,—Saddleback-Fell,—Threlkeld,—An Eccentric Clergyman,—Druids Temple,—Castles,—River Greata,—Remains of Buildings on the Banks of the River.

CHAP. II.

Keswick,—Lake,—Lord's Island,—Pocklington's Island,—Lodore,—Water-Fall,—Eve's Cragg,—Regatta,—Poetical Descriptions of the Regatta,—other Curiosities in the Neighbourhood of the Lake,—Dr Brownriggs,—Sentiments of different Authors.

CHAP. III.

Bowder Stone,—Pass into Borrowdale,—Lodore Houses,—Parishes,—Great Simplicity of the Inhabitants,—Black Lead Mines,—Salt-Spaw,—Road to Buttermere,—Parish of Buttermere,—Criticalisms on the Picturesque Beauties of it,—Return.

BOOK

BOOK SECOND.

ROAD to KESWICK.

C H A P. I.

Stainton,—Remarkable Family,—Old Sepulchral Remains,—Singular Antique,—Sketch of the History of the Knights Templars,—View of Greystock Castle,—Account of the Noble Family of Howard,—Penruddock,—Motherby,—Roman Antiquities,—Head of the River Petterel,—Stone-Carron,—Ancient Diversions,—Specimen of the Language,—Mell-Fell,—Funeral Customs,—Strange Phenomenon,—Terrible Inundation,—Saddleback-Fell,—Tbrelkeld,—An Eccentric Clergyman,—Druids Temple,—Castles,—River Greata,—Remains of Buildings on the Banks of the River.

HAVING seen every thing worthy of notice in the environs of Ulswater, we next proceed towards Kewick, and its neighbouring Lakes. Setting out from Penrith, we pass the Castle, and a small road that turns off towards Greystock, (one of the seats of the Duke of Norfolk,) and arrive at the pleasant village of Stainton: here we see rural wealth and tranquillity displayed in the liveliest colours; the houses are remarkably clean, and well built; and if incomes more than adequate to the expenditure of the possessors can be called riches, the inhabitants of Stainton may be styled wealthy. The lands belonging to this village are so remarkable for their fertility, that in the Spring of the year 1785, having occasion to go to London, I did not see any where, (either in Durham, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, or Essex,) the corn in such forwardness as it was here. There is now living in Stainton one John Bristo, an healthy man, of the great age of ninety-four; eight years ago his family stood as follows:

The Master of the family,	aged	86
The Mistress,	-	85
A female servant,	-	79
An Horse,	-	33
A Dog,	-	17
Total,		300

His wife lived to the age of eighty-eight, and his servant died two years ago, aged eighty-six, after serving him sixty-four years. It is farther remarkable, that after the first four years of her service, she gave him notice that she intended to leave him, and continued to do so regularly every half year afterwards; at length she actually did leave him, and died within two months after her departure.

This venerable villager is remarkably strong built and boney, and has always enjoyed so good a state of health, that he never paid any thing to either surgeon or physician: he is, farther, remarkable for his pacific disposition; never having paid, or caused any one to pay any thing for law. Though naturally silent and diffident, he is, to this day, an eminent promoter of mirth; and will take his glass regularly among chearful company till a moderate hour, when he always retires. He never wore a coat, or any other article of dress, which was not spun in his own family, and the cloth manufactured by a neighbour: his cloathes were also made of the wool of his own sheep, and were either dyed by a neighbour, or what is called here *Skiddow-Grass*, viz. black and white wool mixed. His wife was every way his counterpart; and he

has

has a brother now alive who is clerk at the parish church of Greystock, and is only two years younger than himself.

Stainton lyes in the parish of Dacre and barony of Greystock; part of the lands are freehold, and part customary; paying twenty-penny fine certain at the death of lord or tenant, and a thirty-penny fine at an alienation: it pays likewise seventeen shillings and four-pence cornage to Kendale Castle for maintaining of watches upon the Picts' Wall.

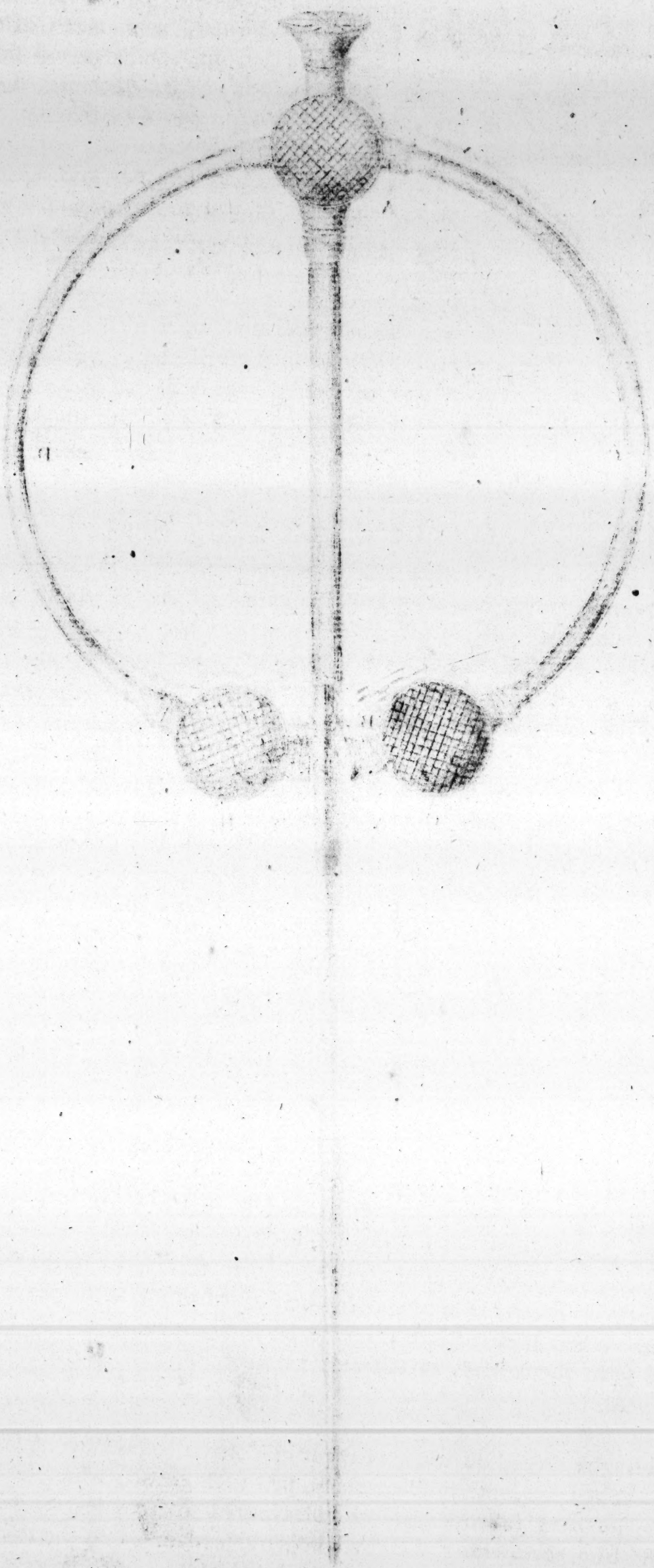
We next come to some new inclosures, where a common called *Fluskew* was divided A. D. 1773 among a number of proprietors. Near the four-mile post, on the left, is Alby, a farm house belonging to Williams Haffel, Esq; and on the right, an hill called Fluskew-Pike, on the top of which is a small square building called Thompson's Folly, whence is a very extensive and beautiful prospect.

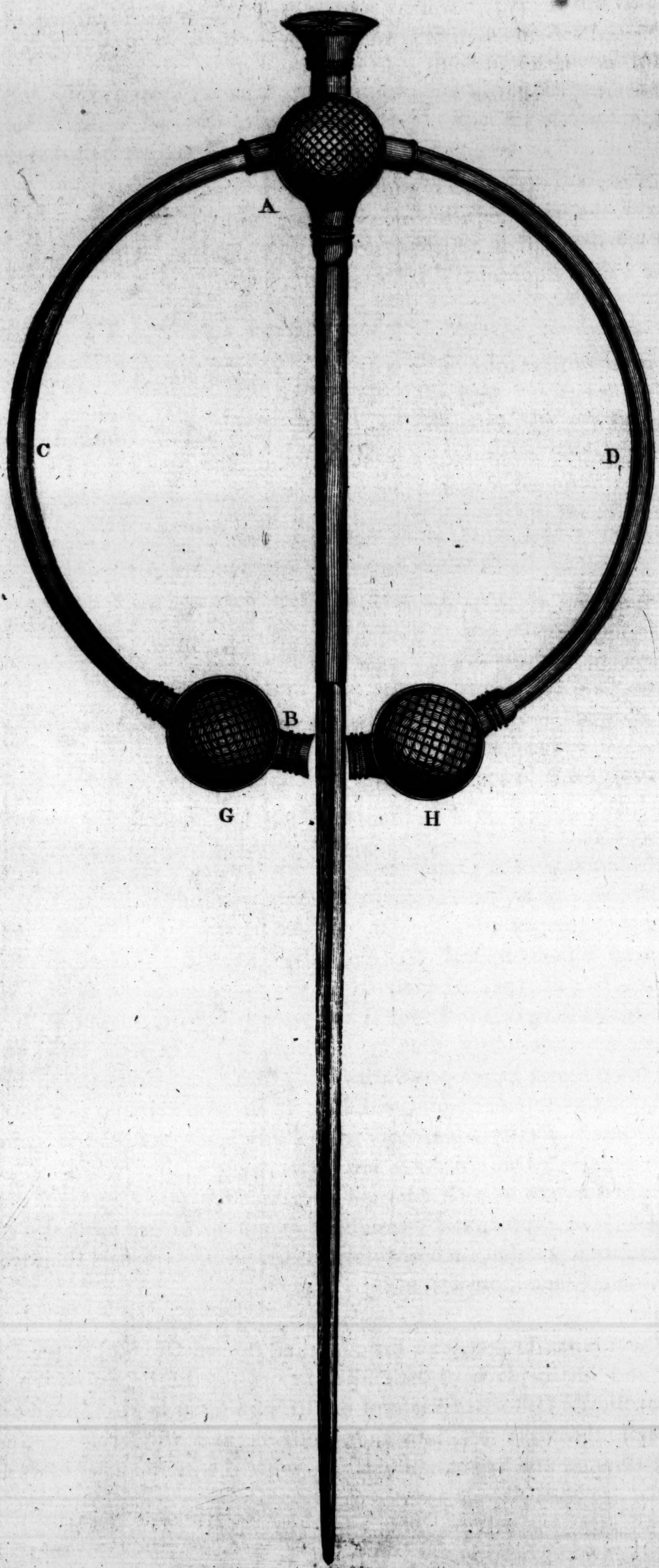
Not far from this place, upon ploughing one of the new inclosures, they found several human bones, stone coffins, urns, and other funeral remains, but there was no inscription upon any of them. In the year 1785 they found a curious instrument of silver, to which no one has yet been able to assign either the name or use: as, therefore, many ingenious Antiquarians will never have an opportunity of seeing it, I have got it engraven with all possible accuracy, in order to assist their inquiries as far as lyes in my power.

This singular antique consists of an oval ring or frame of silver, which measures (vide plate V.) from A to B $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and from C to D $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and the length of the spear or tongue is 22 inches. The three large balls are frized on the top, and have mullets on their under side; the rim is cut through so as to permit the spear to fall through it, and the ball near the top of the spear will slide along the rim to either of the other balls G and H, by means of the socket which forms the joint. The balls are hollow and jointed on, nor is there the least appearance of solder in any part of it: the whole of it seems to be hammered, and the workmanship is very plain and coarse, except the frizing upon the balls, which is very neatly executed. The weight is 25 oz. and the whole is made of silver, without any iron or other metal work about it. It is now in the possession of Mr Joseph Clarke, who purchased it as soon as it was found: he shewed it to most of the Antiquarians at London, York, Cambridge, and many places, but without gaining any satisfactory account of its name or intention: some of these Gentlemen called it a *Fibula*, but its enormous magnitude will not permit me to join in such an opinion; on the contrary, I rather incline to believe it to be one of the insignia of some ancient order of Knights, and that for reasons founded on the following piece of history.

Richard Earl of Cornwall went A. D. 1240 to the Holy Land, and on his arrival at Ptolemais found the Christians in great distress, their only support having been the Knights Hospitalers, and Templars: the Duke was so pleased with their gallant behaviour, that he joined them, and entered into the order of the Hospitalers, giving them the preference on account of their antiquity: this choice, however, displeased the Templars very much, as appeared by their murmuring at the peace he made with the Sultan. When Richard left Palestine he brought many of the Hospitalers with him, and gave them lands in different parts of England, particularly in the county of Cornwall.

The reason why he settled so many of them in Cornwall was this: A Cornishman having been banished for some misdemeanors, fled to Bohemia, where he discovered some tin mines; in order to work these he endeavoured to decoy several miners from Cornwall to assist him, threatening thereby considerable damage to the royal and ducal revenue. In order, therefore, to watch the inhabitants, and to prevent such emigrations, the Hospitalers were settled there, and very effectually answered the Duke's purpose;





purpose; for such was their reputation for valour, that they awed the whole county so, that none of the inhabitants durst risque their lives in attempting to leave their home.

Not many years after, Prince Edward went to Palestine, accompanied by his consort Eleonora, during which time he instituted the order of St John of Acre or Acon. This order was founded partly on account of his recovery from a wound made by a poisoned dagger, and partly on account of the birth of his first child, who was thence called Joan of Acre. The news of his father's death having reached him, he immediately set out for England, bringing with him many of his knights: vast numbers of the nobility of England went over to Italy to meet and congratulate him on this occasion, as we learn from the historians of those times*. The Knights of St John did not long continue a distinct and independent order; for their numbers being much diminished, they were added to the Hospitalers: to them King Richard the I. added the Knights of St Thomas, whose tutelary saint was Thomas a Becket. The Knights of St Thomas were distinguished from the rest by wearing the ring affixed to the cross: this was given them on account of a ring being the only curiosity that Richard had brought with him from Palestine, and all these different orders of Knights were afterwards united by Edward the I.

In order to apply this to our present purpose, we must recollect that these Knights all wore the White Cross with mullets†, the Templars excepted, who wore a Red Cross with mullets; and if we examine this ancient ornament, we shall find the emblems of all the orders united in it. The spear and socket represent the cross; the balls bear the mullets, and represent eschalop shells; the ring is here very conspicuous; and the reason why the *tongue* is sharp pointed, is sufficiently understood by those who know that these Knights were the free masons of that time; and that to this day the order of Knights Templars is retained among that ancient and respectable fraternity.

As it may seem strange that such a valuable ornament should be found in this uncultivated spot, I must inform my readers, that Edward the I. resided much in this county, and that he settled many of his knights here, as appears from tradition, history, and the names and privileges of several adjacent places: his parliament likewise met at Carlisle, and he himself died upon Brough Sands, near that city. After his death his knights continued their residence in the same place, till they were finally abolished by Queen Elizabeth: till that time they were the champions of the country, and extremely active in repelling their turbulent neighbours the Scots. Now it is evident from the spear, that this instrument has belonged to the master of the order: I cannot help therefore concluding, that he has been killed in some skirmish with the Scots, and that his insignia have been buried with him; and this is the more probable, as we have very many instances of the kind. It may be objected to this, that both history and tradition are totally silent concerning any battle that had been fought in or near this place: I allow the objection has some weight; but when we consider that this whole county, together with adjacent ones, was for many ages one continual scene of devastation, war, rapine, and tumult; it is not so surprising that we should find one battle unnoticed, as that such ordinary occurrences, as battles then were, should have been particularly mentioned at all.

From the four-mile post, or a little further, is seen Greytroke, (or Greystock) Castle, the seat and birth-place of the Duke of Norfolk, the origin of whose family I shall copy from Buck's History of Richard the III. published in 1647, page 65. "So fortunate and honourable (says he) hath that house been in the service to this state, and the infinite alliance and cognation it holds with the most ancient families; the extrac-
tions

* (Vide Matt. Paris, p. 768.)

† Mullets are a bearing in armour, resembling a star with five points, and are said to represent the rowel of a spur, or the five points express Christ's five wounds, as some say.

“ tions and propagations from Mowbray, Warren, Bruce, Dalbray, Marshall, Segrave,
 “ Plantagenett, Brotherton, Bigot, Fitz-Allan, Maltraver, Buckingham, Oxford, and
 “ Dacres. The father of Heward, (Speed calls him Hereward, but Cambden says
 “ Herwardus,) was Leofrick, Lord of Bourne and the adjacent country in Lincolnshire:
 “ his mother was the Lady Edina, descended from the great Oftac, a Duke amongst
 “ the Easterlings in King Edgar’s time, in whose family I also find a noble kinsman of
 “ his called Haward, (to note obiter.) This Haward was of a noble and magnificent
 “ note, a goodly personage, answered with an equal strength and valour: at nimium
 “ Bellicosus, much, or too much devoted to Mars.

“ He served in the wars of Northumberland, Cornwall, Ireland, and after in the Lower
 “ Germany, where he made up much of his fame, and married a fair lady called
 “ Turfrida, the daughter of a nobleman in Flanders, where he continued till the death
 “ of his father brought him home. About this time, William Duke of Normandy
 “ made his conquest of this kingdom, and had gratified Johannes Talbois, the French
 “ Counte, now Earl of Holland, with Leofrick’s country of Holland, in the Marshland;
 “ and the Counte very rudely had expulsed the lady his mother out of her possessions
 “ and dower. Hewardus set upon him with such forces as he could speedily raise,
 “ took and held him prisoner, in despite of the Conqueror, until he redeemed himself,
 “ and accompted for what he had done, with a large sum of money.

“ This drew those of the nobility to the protection of his sword which the Conquer-
 “ or had chased out of their country, who had fortified themselves in the Isle of Ely,
 “ and made Hewardus their General, where he built a castle, that a long time after
 “ had his name. But the Normans took the advantage to infest his country, and put
 “ him again to the recovery of it, which he so fortunately settled, that the Conqueror
 “ was contented to make him his, and hold him in good favour whilst he lived. He
 “ was buried in Crayland Abbey. Concerning his issue by the Lady Turfrida there is
 “ no mention, only of a daughter named Turfrida, married to Hugo Enermua, Lord of
 “ Deeping. But circumstances will persuade us he had other issue, if we consider him
 “ in the likelihood of his strength and ability, and that divers continued of his
 “ surname in that country a long time after him, which makes it probable he had a
 “ natural son, (at least bearing his name of Heward,) that next to him was the origi-
 “ nal ancestor of this house of Howards. And let it not be thought any disparagement
 “ for a noble family to be raised from a natural issue; for many princely families
 “ have been derived from, and propagated from natural sons; as was Eneas Romulus,
 “ the founder of the Roman families; so was Theseus and Themistocles, as Plutarch
 “ writeth: others say as much of Hercules, &c. The King of Spain descended from
 “ Henry de Throftamara, base son of Alphonso the Justicu, King of Castile. And who
 “ doth not honour the princely race of William the Conqueror, bastard son to Duke of
 “ Normandy? Where was a more heroical man than Robert Earl of Gloucester, base
 “ son of King Henry the I.? The Earls of Warren descended from a base son of Geoffry
 “ Plantagenet Earl of Anjou. The noble Herberts are also said to come from a base
 “ son of King Henry the I.; and the Dukes and Earls of Somerset, (which followed
 “ the red Rose,) were the offspring of the Beauforts, natural sons of John de Gaunt.
 “ For a further conjecture why these Howards must be descended from Hewardus or
 “ Herewardus, (for so some writers call him; but Jugulfus, who best knew him, con-
 “ stantly calls him Hewardus,) both names may signify in the Saxon or old Dutch,
 “ a chief captain of an army, whom the Romans called Imperator; and that the titles
 “ and names of great offices have given surnames to many noble families, we have ex-
 “ amples plenty, particularly the Viscounts of Milan, the Chamberlains of Normandy,
 “ the Stewards of Scotland, the Butlers of Ireland, and divers others, who had their
 “ surnames from the offices of their ancestors and fathers. And the same presumption
 “ or argument may be for taking the surname of Howard, and the origin of their fa-
 “ mily from Hewardus: the Howards, from the time of Heward, dwelling in the
 “ countries of Holland and Marshland, and were lords of some lands belonging to him,
 “ until by their matches with the daughters and heirs of Fitton, Tendring, Mowbray,
 “ Tillney,

" Tillney, &c. they became possessed in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Berkshire, and were
 " some time lords of Sunning-Hill near Windsor, and bore the surname ever since, (or
 " with small interruption,) the old surname written Heward, or Hereward in charters
 " and records, and Howard in stories. But we descend through the succession of those
 " times to William Howard, Chief Justice in the reign of Edward the I. grandfa-
 " ther to Sir John Howard, Admiral of the North Fleet in the naval wars of Ed-
 " ward the III. His son, Sir Robert Howard, married the daughter of the Lord
 " Scales; and John Howard, (who lived in the time of Henry the IV. and died anno
 " 16 Henry VI.) had two wives; Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir John Plais, Knight;
 " by whom he had Eliza, an only daughter, married to John de Vere Earl of Ox-
 " ford, who brought him a goodly part of the Howards lands: her heirs were mar-
 " ried to Latimer and Winckfield, very fruitful families. His second wife was the
 " daughter and heir of Sir William Tendring of Stocke-Nayland in Suffolk; by
 " whom he had Sir Robert Howard, his eldest son, who married Margaret Mowbray,
 " daughter of a Cadet of the house of Lancaster, who became co-heir with her sister
 " the Lady Berkely, wife to Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk; who died in Venice,
 " and left his son Henry Howard heir to Howard and Mowbray: and John Howard,
 " the son of John Howard, was created Earl of Norfolk by King Richard the III. in the
 " right of his mother Mowbray. He married the daughter of Lord Moulines, and by
 " her had Thomas Howard, the first Howard Earl of Surry. This is he who survived
 " the danger of Bosworth Field, and became, after, the Duke of Norfolk, from whom
 " all the Howards now living descended; whose family hath been so fruitful as to
 " furnish this kingdom with four Dukes, many Earls, Viscounts, and Barons; three
 " High Treasurers, six High or Great Marshalls, ten High Admirals, with some Ho-
 " nourable Customs of the Privy Seal, and sundry Chamberlains of the King's house:
 " and one lately lived who had borne the offices of High Constable, Lord Lieutenant,
 " Lord High Stewart, Marshall, and Admiral of England; Lord Chief Justice in Oyer
 " of the better part of the Kingdom, and Chamberlain of the Royal house:—A man
 " honourable in his departments, and fortunate in his undertakings: as at the great
 " marine battles against the naval powers of Spain, the Pope, and Princes of Italy,
 " Anno Dom. 1588, and at the Siege of Gadys, Anno Dom. 1596."

Much more might be said of this ancient family and its noble descendants, but it is well known by filling so many pages of general history, that I think it needless, nor is it my business as a local historian. This noble Duke hath been twice married; first to Miss Coppinger of Ballamallow of the county of Cork in Ireland, who died without bearing any children; afterwards to Miss Scudamore Fitz-Roy of Holmlacy in the county of Hereford, (descendant of Sir John Scudamore of Holmlacy aforesaid, who was standard-bearer to Queen Elizabeth's band of gentlemen pensioners,) and who is now living, but hath no issue.

The titles and armorial bearings of the Duke of Norfolk are as follow: "*The most High and Puissant Prince Charles Howard, Duke of Norfolk, Hereditary Earl Marshall, Premier Duke and Earl of England; also Earl of Arundel, Surry, and Norwich; Baron Mowbray, Howard, Segrave, Brus of Gower, Fitz-Allan, Clun, Oswaldestree, Maltravers, Warren, Greystock, Furnival, Verden, Lovetot, Strange of Blackmere, and Castle-Rising.* This noble Lord beareth quarterly eight coats; the first is ruby on a bend between six crosslets, tchee, pearl; an escutcheon topaz, thereon a demi-lion pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure counterflowered of the first, which is the paternal coat of the Howards. The second is ruby, three lions passant, gardant, topaz; in chief a file of three points, pearl: this was the bearing of Thomas of Brotherton, fifth son of Edward I. The third is chequer, topaz and sapphire, which was borne by the Earls of Warren. The fourth is ruby, a lion rampant, pearl; armed and langued, sapphire, for the name of Mowbray. The fifth is ruby, a lion rampant, or, armed and langued of the first, by the name of Albany. The sixth is pearl, a chief sapphire by the name of Clun. The seventh is diamond, a frett topaz, by the name of Maltravers. The eighth is pearl, a fesse and canton, ruby, by the name of Woodville. The sup-
 " porters

“ porters are, on the dexter side a lion, on the sinister side an horse with an oaken bough in his mouth. The crest is an horse passant, topaz, with an oak bough in his mouth, ruby. The motto, *Sola virtus indicta*: but the Dukes formerly used *Virtutis laus actio*.”

This illustrious family continued in the faith of the Roman Church until the present Duke, (when Earl of Surry) renounced it with all its errors: For this he was severely censured by some violent partisans of those gentlemen, who opposed his Lordship in the election at Carlisle: they went so far as to say he did it merely for a feat in the British Parliament. These injurious assertions his Lordship, in my hearing, treated with a truly noble contempt and indignation: indeed any person who has the smallest knowledge of this Nobleman's character, will be astonished to hear that any one could endeavour to defame him with so idle and nonsensical an assertion; as if any man in his senses could be persuaded that a feat in the House of Commons was so high a dignity as the inheritance to which he might expect soon to succeed.

Greystoke Castle is a large, old building, pleasantly enough situated amidst elegant groves and plantations: It is only two stories high, but the Duke is preparing to raise it a third. The gardens are well disposed both for pleasure and convenience; and behind the house is a park, containing about a thousand head of deer.

The barony of Greystocke consists of several manors, the tenants of which attend the Court-Baron, and view of Frank-pledge every year, at Michaelmas and Easter: they pay a twenty-penny fine upon the death of lad or tenant, a thirty-penny fine upon an alienation, Herriot's mill-rent, boon-mowing, &c. The length of the barony is about twelve miles, and its breadth ten, beginning within a mile of Penrith.

We next arrive at Penruddock, a long, dirty, straggling village, upon the edge of a common: their parish church is at Greystock, but they have a small Presbyterian meeting-house in the village.

On the right is the poor village of Motherby, which consisteth of nine small tenements, worth about ten pounds *per annum* each, and held under six lords. Between Penruddock and this village is the head of the river Petteral, on the banks of which, five miles below Penrith, is the *Ala Petriana* of the Romans, by Nicholson called *Bremeternacum*, by some called Old Penrith.

From this place, the remains of a Roman road may easily at this day be traced to a fort upon this common, near the end of Whitbarrow Fields. It is called by Horsley *Redstone Camp*, and by Camden *Stone-Carron*, which I think is the original name; for the ground from the school-house to this camp is called at this day Stone-Carr. I cannot, however, find in the Notitia such a name as either, or any certain or satisfactory account of it. But be this as it will, certainly there has been an encampment of the Romans at this place, for the military road leads exactly to and from it: within these two years also, several bones, urns, stone-coffins, &c. have been found here by people digging for stones. Some of these I am in possession of, but were generally broke, so that it was impossible to make them out. One I saw which had T. S. and I think there had been other letters.

The Notitia mention the tribune of the first cohort of the Batavi lying at Carrowbrugh. I cannot determine where Carrowbrugh was situated; but as that cohort was under the Duke of Britain, and lay in the North of England at *Ala Petriana*, Cambleck, Ambleside, &c. there seems some probability that Carrowbrugh was in this neighbourhood; how far its name agrees with Carron or Stone-Carron, I leave to the conjectures of the reader. Horsley informs us, that the Roman road to this place leads through Greystock park: in this he is (if appearances may be trusted) so entirely wrong, that I cannot help thinking he never gave himself the trouble

to examine it. He and some others likewise assert, that the road led from hence by Castlesteads to Amble-Side. This I must also contradict, for the road may be traced between the two hills called Eastern and Western Mell-Fells to the high end of Gowbarrow Parks, and no farther. It has, however, certainly proceeded through Patterdale to Amble-Side; for just at the separation of these two districts is a very large cairn called Woundale: between the two Mell-Fells are likewise two cairns, the stones of which are now almost entirely carried away; nothing remarkable, however, was found upon this removal.

At this place there has been, I think, a Druidical temple: indeed there is every appearance of it, except the situation; and though the Druids had their temples generally upon hills, this may probably be an exception to that rule. Here are the two large stones which form the entrance on the south side the altar stones, and at the southernmost point of the camp is a circle of large seventeen yards diameter. This circle has been lately dug for treasure, but none was found, nor indeed any thing but a vast number of bones. At the west corner is *Brown How*, or *Boulder Hill*, where evidently have been the butts for the archers, and on the east is an hill called *Thieves Hill*, a name that seems to argue its having been a place for the execution of malefactors. There is extant a grant of some lands, situate at Greystock-Townhead and Motherby, from Ralph de Greystock to Halton, of so old a date as the 12th of Richard II. in which the boundary which passes this place is called *Thieves Gill*, so that the name must be of great antiquity.

There is a tradition in this neighbourhood, that a General of the name of Penraddock, who commanded this fort, gave his name to this village; but I can meet with no authentic particulars of him.

Upon Stone Carr there have been held, time out of mind, races and other sports; such as wrestling, leaping, tracing with dogs, &c.; these were entirely adapted to the neighbouring villagers, and the prizes were as follows:

For the Horses.

For the first, a Bridle,	-	value 1s. 6d.
For the second, a pair of Spurs,	-	o 6
For the Wrestlers,	- - -	a Leathern Belt.
For the Leapers,	- - -	a pair of Gloves.
For the Foot Racers,	- - -	a Handkerchief.
For the Dog Courses,	- - -	a Pewter quart Pot.

There were several other similar prizes, and small as they were, they produced an incredible emulation among the villagers; for as corporal strength and activity were ever looked upon with the highest respect, the fortunate gainer of the belt was regarded with the highest honours: he wore it that evening, took the greatest care of it till next Sunday, when he went to his own church begirt with it; the Sunday following he went to some other adjacent church in the same manner, and claimed a precedence among his companions, which was always granted. Nor was this rougher compliment his only gratification; the passion of love has as great a claim to the rustic as the courtier, and it has not unfrequently happened that he has by this means obtained a mistress on whom his former pleadings had been lavished in vain. Our Cumberland bard Mr Relph expresses it elegantly enough in the language of his own country:

A springing blush spreads far ower other cheek,
Down Mally luiks, and deuce a word can speak.

As Mr Relph is almost the only author who has made our provincial dialect agreeable, and has taken a particular notice of the behaviour of the fair ones upon this occasion, I shall here insert a whole poem of his; it may, for simplicity of sentiment, be

A a

ranked

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

ranked with the first rate pastorals, and may at the same time serve as a specimen of the language.

For the Explanation of this Song see the Appendix.

WARM thone the sun, the wind as warmly blew,
No longer cool'd by draughts of morning dew;

When in the field a faithful pair appear'd,

A faithful pair full happily endear'd:

Hasty in rows they rak'd the meadow's pride,

Then sank amidst the softness side by side,

To wait the withering force of wind and sun;

And thus their artless tale of love begun:

CURSTY.

A finer hay-day feer was never seen;

The greenist fops already luik less green;

As weel the greenist fops will fuin be dry'd,

As Sawney's bacco spread by th' ingle side.

PEGGY.

And see how finely strip'd the fields appear,

Strip'd like the gow at I o' Sunday's wear;

White shows the rye, the bigg of blacker hue,

The bluimen pizz green mixt wi' reed and blue.

CURSTY.

Let other lads to spowarts and pastimes run,

And spoil their Sunday cleafe, and clash their sheun;

If Peggy in the field my partner be,

To work at hay is better spowart to me.

PEGGY.

Let other lasses ride to Rosley Fair,

And mazzle up and down the market there;

I envy not their happy treats and them,

Happier myfell if Cursty bides at heame.

CURSTY.

Its hard aw day the heavy scy' to fwing;

But if my las's a wholesome breakfast bring,

Even mowing then is better far I swear,

Then Curfenmas and aw' its dainty chear.

PEGGY.

Far is the gursin off, top-full the kitts;

But if my Cursty bears the milk by fitts,

For galloping to wakes I ne'er gang woud,

For every weet's a wake, or full as geud.

CURSTY.

Can t'ou remembert, I remembert weel,

Sen lile wee things we clavert ower yon steel;

Lang willy wands I yust to bay,

To meak my canny las's a leady gay.

PEGGY.

The dadg'd we to the bog, ower meadows dree,

To plet a feevy cap and sword for thee;

Sett off with feevy cap, and feevy sword,

My Cursty luik'd as great as any Lword.

CURSTY.

Beneath a dyke, full menny a langson day,

We fat and beelled houfes fine o' clay;

For dishes acron cups stuid defs'd in raws,

And broken potts, for doublers men's'd the waws.

CURSTY.

PEGGY.

O may we better houses gett than thar,
Far larger dishes, doublers brighter far;
And ever mair delighted may wee bee,
I to make Cursty fine, and Cursty me.

CURSTY.

Reit aft at schuil I've spelder'd ovr thy raws,
Full many a time I've faughten in thy caule;
And when in Winter miry ways lett in,
I beur thee on my back thro' thick and thin.

PEGGY.

As fuin as e'er I learnt to kest a loop,
Warm mittens wapp'd thy fingers warmly up;
And when at heels I saw thy stockings out,
darn'd them fuin, or fuin sett on a clout.

CURSTY.

O how I lik't to fee thee on the flear,
At spowrts, if I was tryer to be fear;
I reach'd the fancy ruddily to thee,
For nin danc'd hawf sae weel e' Cursty's e'.

PEGGY.

O how I fwet, when for the costly prize
Thou grip'd some lusty lad o' greater fize;
But when I saw him scrawlin on the plain,
My heart aw' flackert fort, I was sae fain.

CURSTY.

See ovr the field the whirlin sunshine whiews,
The shadows fast the sunshine fair pursues;
From Cursty thus oft Peggy seem'd to hast,
As far she fled, he after her as fast.

PEGGY.

Ay laddy seem'd indeed, but truth to tell,
Oft wittingly I summer'd, oft I fell;
Pretendin some unlucky wramp or strein,
For Cursty's kind good-natur'd heart to meen.

CURSTY.

Sweet is this kifs, as smell of dwellow'd hay,
Or the furst primrose on the furst of May;
Sweet to the taste as pears or apples moam,
Nay, Sweeter than the sweetest honey-comb.

PEGGY.

But let us rise,—the sun's ovr Carrick-Fell,
And luik whae's yon 'at's walking to the well;
Up, Cursty up; for God's seak let me gang,
For fear the master putt us in a fang.

These rustic games once produced a remarkable combat, which may serve as a specimen of the sentiments of our villagers concerning fighting. Mr Andrew Huddleston, (who from his uncommon stature and strength was commonly called Great Andrew,) was very much delighted with these exercises: he was, however, at one of these wrestling matches overthrown by one Thomas Harrison of Blencöyn, who was equally conspicuous for bulk and strength. Finding himself overmatched at this exercise, he proposed to Harrison to take a bout at boxing: the proposal was immediately accepted, and the combatants were preparing for the onset, when a Presbyterian clergyman lately come to Penruddock interfered, and endeavoured to reconcile them. The country people have a great respect for the sacred function, and as such, he was patiently heard by both parties: he even succeeded so far as to engage them to go and take a rankard of ale with him; during the drinking of the ale he endeavoured by every persuasive power he could use to reconcile them, and thought he had been successful,

cessful. No sooner was the tankard finished, than Huddleston, (after expressing the highest approbation of all the clergyman had said,) without the least anger either in his voice or countenance, again proposed the battle to Harrison, which was again accepted with as little anger by him: they accordingly fought, and after a terrible engagement, victory declared itself for Harrison; nor did this battle ever after raise the least enmity between the competitors. A brother of this Harrison, (a blacksmith at Penruddock,) named Lancelot, was equally remarkable for his great strength and stature. Some idea of his enormous bulk the reader may form from this: he was buried at Greystock, and as the sexton was digging a grave some years afterwards, he opened Harrison's; he took the jaw-bone to examine it, and found it of that prodigious magnitude, that applying it over his own jaws, he was able to put his hand on each side between the bone and his own face. We may judge then of Harrison's gigantic stature from this, as the sexton is a stout well-made man, and measures five feet eleven inches and an half.

Travelling farther we leave Whitbarrow on the right hand, and here we may take notice of the remains of ridges and furrows all the length of this Common: every Common indeed in the north of England exhibits similar marks of culture, which are probably as ancient as the reign of King John; for in his reign the whole kingdom having been laid under an interdict, the people were fain to cultivate the waste grounds to procure sustenance.

A little beyond the eight-mile post, on the right hand, is an hill called Lofts-Crofs, on which is a stone pillar, said by some to have been erected by the Romans for a guide over these morasses: its appearance, however, contradicts this opinion; and if I may be allowed to give my sentiments, its date must be much posterior to the Roman aera in Great Britain. On the left is great Mell-Fell, a beautiful, smooth, verdant mountain, of a shape almost conical, and between the hill and the mile-post is a piece of antiquity of a very singular structure; it consists of a kind of flooring of large stones, about seven yards long and five broad; its figure resembles an egg with a piece cut off the smaller end, and the stones are so large and close laid, as evidently evinces it to have been a work of art; it is about 300 yards from the road, lyes low, and may be easily discovered by the very high rushes which grow round it. Under Mell-Fell lyes *Little Troutbeck*, remarkable for its insular appearance; it consists of four small houses, prettily surrounded with trees and a few acres of meadow; no road to it can be perceived, and the whole is surrounded by barren moor. At the ninth-mile post a beautiful view opens upon the eye; on the one hand is a distinct view of greatest part of the manor of Grisdale, and in front is a delightful prospect of the environs of Kewick. The mountains on each side bound the landscape, and the woody vale which lyes between them is intersected with innumerable sparkling rills, which, when the sun shines in the East, appear like so many chains of silver: the whole scene is coloured with all the elegance of variety; in one part is a spot of verdant meadow, in another a yellow field of ripening corn; here a silent gloomy thicket, there a peaceful cottage; on one side, the mountains, now deserted by the sun, form a shade of majestic darkness; on the other, the light is reflected by such a variety of rocky promontories, that every hill merits the attention of a painter; whilst all these, seen at once, cannot but impress the mind of the traveller with pleasure and admiration. Some travellers will be almost deterred from proceeding any farther, so awful is the appearance of the impending mountains. Something similar to this was Mr Grey's situation at Kewick when he wished to see the other side of Skiddow: he took chaise, and travelled under the mountain with the blinds up till he got to Ousebridge; by this means he avoided seeing the precipices of the mountain, (the very things he went to see,) and as such gives a very poor account of them. If we look northward, we see the mountain called *Carrick*, (by Camden Gold Scalp,) remarkable for being little more than an heap of loose stones. Next to Carrick is the mountain under which stands Grisdale Chapel, a perpetual curacy under Greystock, but not consecrated.

It is worth while here to mention some singular customs in use at funerals in these environs. Notwithstanding some tenements in this dale are seven miles distant from Greystock, they are all obliged to bury their dead there: all the relations of the deceased who reside within twenty miles, and all the neighbours, attend the funeral. A dinner is provided for them, and after dinner two pennyworth of wheaten bread, and a piece of cheese (by way of *viaticum* I suppose) is given to each person: the corpse is then laid upon a bier, and carried upon the shoulders of those who attend by turns, (a piece of duty from which even the women are not exempted) till they arrive at a large stone at Greystock town-head: Here they set the coffin down, and from hence it is carried to the church, (which is distant near a mile) by six persons, upon napkins: during this last part of the procession, the parish-clerk and people sing a psalm before the body, and walk, (be the weather as bad as it will) with their hats off. After the corpse is interred, the company retire to the ale-house, where they are again refreshed with bread and cheese, and ale.

This method is invariably followed, whatever be the quality of the deceased; an instance of which I saw about three years ago, when a person of considerable property was thus carried from Lowside, (see plate V.) during a very deep snow: scarce any one present had a horse; and though the deceased was much respected, and left no children, (whose property might have been diminished by an expensive funeral,) he would not be prevailed upon to permit an hearse to be used, or omit any part of the old ceremonial, and this he expressly commanded before his death.

Opposite the nine-mile post, on the right hand, is *Southerfell*; rather smoother than its neighbours, and remarkable for an extraordinary phenomenon, which perhaps can scarcely be paralleled by history, or reconciled to probability: such, however, is the evidence we have of it, that I cannot help relating it, and then my readers must judge for themselves. I shall give it nearly in the words of Mr Lancaster of *Blakebills*, from whom I had the account; and whose veracity, even were it not supported by many concurrent testimonies, I could fully rely upon. The story is as follows:

On the 23d of June 1744, his father's servant, Daniel Stricket, (who now lives under Skiddow, and is an auctioneer,) about half past seven in the evening was walking a little above the house. Looking round him, he saw a troop of men on horseback riding on *Southerfell-side*, (a place so steep that an horse can scarcely travel on it at all,) in pretty close ranks, and at a brisk walk. Stricket looked earnestly at them some time before he durst venture to acquaint any one with what he saw, as he had the year before made himself ridiculous by a visionary story, which I beg leave here also to relate: He was at that time servant to John Wren of *Wilton-bill*, the next house to *Blakebills*, and sitting one evening after supper* at the door along with his master, they saw a man with a dog pursuing some horses along *Southerfell-side*; and they seemed to run at an amazing pace, till they got out of sight at the low end of the Fell. This made them resolve to go next morning to the place to pick up the shoes which they thought these horses must have lost in galloping at such a furious rate; they expected likewise to see prodigious grazes from the feet of these horses on the steep side of the mountain, and to find the man lying dead, as they were sure he run so fast that he must kill himself. Accordingly they went, but, to their great surprize, found not a shoe, nor even a single vestige of any horse having been there, much less did they find the man lying dead as they expected. This story they some time concealed; at length, however, they ventured to tell it, and were (as might be expected) heartily laughed at. Stricket, conscious of his former ridiculous error, observed these aerial troops some time before he ventured to mention what he saw: at length, fully satisfied that what he saw was real, he

went

* It is a custom with the shepherds here to sup by day-light half the year, in consequence of which they sup about eight in Summer, and at or before six in Winter.

went into the house, and told Mr Lancaster he had something curious to shew him. Mr Lancaster asked what it was, adding, "I suppose some bonfire," (for it was then, and still is a custom, for the shepherds, on the evening before St John's day, to light bonfires, and vie with each other in having the largest.) Stricket told him, if he would walk with him to the end of the house he would shew him what it was. They then went together, and before Stricket spoke or pointed to the place, Mr Lancaster himself discovered the phenomenon, and said to Stricket, "Is that what thou hast to shew me?" "Yes, Master," replied Stricket: "Do you think you see as I do?" They found they did see alike, so they went and alarmed the family, who all came, and all saw this strange phenomenon.

These visionary horsemen seemed to come from the lowest part of Souther-Fell, and became visible first at a place called Knott; they then moved in regular troops along the side of the Fell, till they came opposite *Blake-hills*, when they went over the mountain: thus they described a kind of curvilinear path upon the side of the Fell, and both their first and last appearance were bounded by the top of the mountain.

Frequently the last, or last but one, in a troop, (always either the one or the other,) would leave his place, gallop to the front, and then take the same pace with the rest, a *regular, swift walk*: these changes happened to every troop, (for many troops appeared,) and oftener than once or twice, yet not at all times alike. The spectators saw, *all alike*, the same changes, and at the same time as they discovered, by asking each other questions as any change took place. Nor was this wonderful phenomenon seen at *Blake-hills* only, it was seen by every person at every cottage within the distance of a mile; neither was it confined to a momentary view, for from the time that Stricket first observed it, the appearance must have lasted at least two hours and an half, viz. from half past seven, till the night coming on prevented the farther view; nor yet was the distance such as could impose rude resemblances on the eyes of credulity: *Blake-hills* lay not half a mile from the place where this astonishing appearance seemed to be, and many other places where it was likewise seen are still nearer.

Desirous of giving my readers every possible satisfaction, I procured the following attestation, signed by Mr Lancaster and Stricket:

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed, declare the above account to be true,
 "and that we saw the phenomena as here related. As witnesses our hands this
 "21st day of July 1785.

WILLIAM LANCASTER.

DANIEL STRICKET."

Thus I have given the best account I can procure of this wonderful appearance; let others determine what it was. This country, like every other where cultivation has been lately introduced, abounds in the *aniles fabellæ* of fairies, ghosts, and apparitions; but these are never even *fabled* to have been seen by more than one or two persons at a time, and the view is always said to be momentary. Speed tells of something indeed similar to this as preceding a dreadful intestine war. Can something of this nature have given rise to Ossian's grand and awful mythology? or, finally, Is there any impiety in supposing, as this happened immediately before that rebellion which was intended to subvert the liberty, the law, and the religion of England; that though immediate prophecies have ceased, these visionary beings might be directed to warn mankind of approaching *tumults*? In short, it is difficult to say what it was, or what it was not.

Having crossed the bridge near the eleventh-mile post, we enter the manor of THRELKELD, part of the barony of Greystock; most of the inhabitants are freeholders, except a few below the church, which are arbitrary, under the Earl of Lonsdale. About 100 yards beyond the eleventh-mile post, near to *Stone Rays*, (an estate belonging to Rowland Stephenson, Esq; one of the Members for the city of Carlisle,) observe the rivulet called *Mosedale-Beck*; its source may be pretty plainly traced between the two mountains on the left, the roughest of which is called *Wolf-Cragg*, and the smoothest *Dodd*.

This

This rivulet (with another hereafter to be described,) is remarkable for having been the scene of the most dreadful and destructive inundation ever remembered in this country, and of which many awful vestiges may to this hour be traced; this happened on the 22d of August 1749. All the evening of that day, horrid, tumultuous noises were heard in the air; sometimes a puff of wind would blow with great violence; then in a moment all was calm again. The inhabitants, used to bosom-winds, whirlwinds, and the howling of distant tempests among the rocks, went to bed as usual, and from the fatigues of the day were in a sound sleep when the inundation awoke them. About one in the morning the rain began to fall, and before four such a quantity fell as covered the whole face of the country below with a sheet of water many feet deep: several houses were filled with sand to the first storey, many more driven down; and among the rest Legberthwaite Mill, of which not one stone was left upon another; even the heavy millstones were washed away; one was found at a considerable distance, but the other was never yet discovered. Several persons were obliged to climb to the tops of the houses, to escape instantaneous death; and there many (particularly those who were either worn out with age, or too weak to attempt a removal) were obliged to remain, in a situation of the most dreadful suspense, till the waters abated. Mr Mounsey of † Wallthwaite says, that when he came down stairs in the morning, the first sight he saw was a gander belonging to one of his neighbours, and several planks and kitchen-utensils, which were floating about his lower apartments, the violence of the waters having forced open the doors on both sides of the house. The most dreadful vestiges of this inundation, or water-spout, are at a place called *Lob-wath*, a little above *Wallthwaite*: here thousands of prodigious stones are piled upon each other, to the height of eleven yards; many of these stones are upwards of 20 ton weight each, and are thrown together in such a manner as to be at once the object of curiosity and horror. Those who wish to see this place must turn in a gate (marked in the Plan) which leads towards *Wallthwaite*, and is just before you arrive at the eleventh-mile post: it is necessary, however, to inform travellers, that they must proceed either on horseback or on foot to visit it, as a carriage will hardly be able to pass this road.

The quantity of water which had fallen here is truly astonishing, more particularly considering the small space it had to collect in. The distance from *Lob-wath* to *Wolf-Cragg* is not more than a mile and an half, and there could none collect much above *Wolf-Cragg*; nor did the whole rain extend more than eight miles in any direction, as maybe seen from the Plan No IX. At *Melfell* (only three miles distant) the farmers were leading corn all night (as is customary when they fear ill weather,) and no rain fell there; yet such was the fury of the descending torrent, that the fields at *Fornside* exhibited nothing but devastation. Here a large tree broken in two, there one torn up by the roots, and the ground every where covered with sand and stones.

Many falsehoods are related of this inundation; as, that a large stone came rolling from the mountains and rested a little above a school-house where the master and his scholars then were; and that this stone broke the force of the water, which would otherwise have carried away both the pedagogue and his pupils, together with their college: This story tho' commonly told and believed, is a mere fiction, and no tradition of the kind is preserved in the neighbourhood.

In this narrow pass is a place called *Guardhouse*, where are the remains of a very strong wall; its name gives the most probable grounds for conjecture concerning its use, viz. That it has been a watch-tower, to guard this defile against the incursions of invaders. An old writing, preserved at Greystock Castle, informs us, that this was the place of safety where the family of Threlkelds of Threlkeld-Hall used to preserve their provisions; though I well know, that those turbulent and uncivilized ages (of which we have so many remains) made this precaution necessary, I cannot help thinking this

* Wallthwaite is called, in a boundary-roll of Ralph de Greystock Warkthwaite: this roll was taken at a perambulation A. D. 1576.

this was only the secondary use, and that the original design was what I have hinted above. I am farther confirmed in this opinion, from the circumstance of this once rich and flourishing family never having had any castle or strong-hold at Threlkeld-Hall, at least that I can hear of; and of course there was a necessity for there being in this place one of those guard or watch-houses, of which we find such numbers throughout this and the adjacent counties. I can trace no remains of the Threlkeld family at present, except one who lives at Wolverhampton: the last that resided on their paternal estate was John Threlkeld, who sold Patterdale-Hall to the Mounseys, and Threlkeld to the Irtons. This estate is now the property of John Spedding, Esquire.

Passing along this road to Threlkeld, take a view of that rugged and stupendous mountain SADDLEBACK, a mountain which is itself a fund of curiosities: how Mr Grey passed it without notice I cannot say; but, if I may be allowed to conjecture, it was in the same manner as he actually visited several other scenes of awful grandeur, blind-folded! Let us however consider, that Mr Grey was not a mountaineer:—His tender, melancholy, and delicate muse, delighted to sport in sunny vales; or to recline under the shade of the spreading oak, listening to the warbling of the feathered choir over his head, or the tinkling of the stream that run purling at his feet.

As the mountain we have just named exhibits so very conspicuous and awful a view, I hope that a particular description of it will not be thought tedious, more particularly as it seems to throw light upon some of our other natural curiosities; I shall therefore copy, *verbatim*, the account given me by Mr Crosfield, who very diligently searched into the nature of this and other of our Cumbrian mountains.

“ Having been often struck with the singular situation and appearance of that piece
“ of water which is commonly known by the name of Threlkeld Tairn, I formed many
“ conjectures respecting its formation. I was for some time of opinion that it had been
“ formed by water spouts frequently breaking on the top of the mountain; but when
“ I reflected that water could hardly be powerful enough to excavate solid rocks in so
“ wonderful a manner, I was obliged to give up this opinion, and begun to imagine that
“ no agent of nature, except fire, could produce such an astonishing effect. In order to
“ satisfy myself on that head, I determined to inspect narrowly into the minerals of the
“ adjacent country. My first researches were naturally directed to the brooks in the
“ neighbourhood: there I was pleasingly astonished to find vitrified lumps, resembling
“ glass-house flags, in some places lying loose, in others evidently fitted by fusion to the
“ crevices and irregularities of the stones among which they lay. I likewise found
“ many large blocks of stone intermixed with marcasite in such plenty as to be in-
“ flammable; in other places there was a stratum of matter, a foot or more in thick-
“ ness, which lay upon the rocks, and which seemed to have undergone a great de-
“ gree of heat; above this was a stratum of sand intermixed with clay, pebbles, &c.;
“ above that another stratum like the first; and, finally, a stratum of the common
“ compost of the country soil, covered with peat earth. These appearances induced
“ me to undertake the journey to the mountain; and accordingly taking the advan-
“ tage of a fine day, I set off about eight in the morning, without any companion but
“ my dog and my fowling-piece.

“ Nothing material appeared till I reached the foot of the mountain, except a ridge
“ about twenty yards broad and fifteen feet high, which extended from the basis of the
“ mountain to the distance of about half a mile, and seemed to consist of some very
“ hard materials; I followed this, and about nine o'clock I began to ascend the moun-
“ tain. The road leads obliquely along the side of *Souther-Fell*, which is remarkable for
“ nothing, except that there is scarcely any trace of stratum to be seen, the whole re-
“ sembling a mass of rubbish, and is evidently as steep as the nature of the soil will
“ allow. After an ascent of a mile and upwards, I arrived at the top of *Souther-Fell*, which
“ may be reckoned the first landing-place: here the ground is composed of loose frag-
“ ments of stone intermixed with detached lumps of quartz and killas. I then pro-
“ ceeded

"ceeded along the top of this hill, ascending gently about half a mile, when I arrived
 "at the top of *Scales-Fell*, which may be called the second landing-place. Here I came
 "to the brink of the first of those hideous chasms which furrow the southern face of
 "this mountain. Nearly on a level with this is the Tairn, of which more hereafter.
 "This first chasm, though by far the least formidable, is inconceivably horrid; its
 "width is about two hundred yards, and its depth at least six hundred! There was
 "now no more climbing, till I came at the mountain properly called Saddleback, to
 "which the others are appendages: after a steep and painful ascent of about a mile,
 "I came to the brink of the other gulfs. Here a point of the mountain juts out like
 "the angle of a bastion between two of these horrid abysses. I stood upon this, (though
 "my head turned so giddy I could not go to the extremity of it,) and had on each side
 "a gulf about two hundred yards wide, and at least eight hundred deep! Their sides
 "were rocky, bare, and rough, scarcely an appearance of vegetation upon them; and
 "their bottoms, which seemed narrow, were covered with pointed, broken rocks, of
 "many shapes and dimensions. Passing this, I arrived at the farthest point, where the
 "mountain has every appearance of being split; and at the bottom I saw hills about
 "forty yards high, and a mile in length, which seem to have been raised from the
 "rubbish that has fallen from the mountain. From hence I went to the summit,
 "where I could see the Tairn, which, as I was elevated upwards of two hundred
 "yards above it, appeared very small: here, likewise, I had a most beautiful view of
 "the country for many miles round, and could not help observing, that the back of
 "this mountain is as remarkably smooth as its front is horrid. I then descended to-
 "wards the Tairn, which is an oval piece of water, about two hundred yards from
 "East to West, and about an hundred and fifty from North to South; it is surrounded
 "by rocks, except an opening towards the East, where they have been evidently broken
 "down. Standing near this opening I discharged my gun, when the echo was in-
 "conceivable: it resembled a peal of thunder bursting over my head, and was so pro-
 "digiously loud and fierce, that my dog (though a staunch pointer) crept trembling
 "behind me.

"Hence I proceeded along the rivulet which issues from the Tairn, seeking for mi-
 "nerals, and found some, which I sent to Edinburgh, to that incomparable chemist
 "Dr Black †, Professor of Chemistry in that University. I likewise found several im-
 "mense stones, whose original places I could sometimes trace; and one in particular,
 "which must have weighed near a hundred tons, and which must have been forced
 "at least three hundred yards from its original situation: another I remarked of pro-
 "digious size separated about a foot and an half from its parent rock, and which can-
 "not have fallen, as it lies now rather higher than the place it came from, as may be
 "plainly traced by the veins and inequalities of each:—Evident marks of some dread-
 "ful convulsion! I then returned, partly along the rivulet, and partly the road I came.
 "Upon the whole, I cannot help concluding, that this mountain has been formerly in
 "a volcanic state, and that this Tairn has been the mouth or crater of the mountain.
 "A collateral proof, indeed, I draw from the stones in the neighbourhood, which have
 "almost every one of them the appearance of being burnt."

Thus

† "That Gentleman, (after expressing his thanks in those terms of politeness which he uses to every one
 "who wishes to promote knowledge,) objected to me, that some of the specimens I sent him did not seem
 "to have such evident marks of combustion as he thought satisfactory, particularly some taken from the
 "brinks of the rivulet and Tairn, as they contained small worn pebbles connected together by a cement,
 "which consisted of different earths united with iron and black lead. However, not long after, I met with a
 "circumstance which seems to me clearly to account for this, and which I immediately communicated to the
 "illustrious Professor. I was going towards Keswick, and, according to my custom, examining the edges of
 "the waters, when I arrived at a place where there had been formerly a Smelt-Mill; here I found the *slags*
 "*totally destroyed by time and the action of the water, and the pebbles clotted together by the solution into a mass*
 "*exactly resembling that I found on the mountain.* Now the situation of the Tairn is such as excludes even
 "the possibility of a work having ever been carried on there: as such, I think not a doubt can remain that
 "this mountain has been formerly a volcano."

Thus far the comments of my ingenious Friend: Let me now add some remarks of my own; and give an account of some things which may have escaped him; either from an imperfect knowledge of the country, or from his being engaged in other pursuits. On the South side of this tremendous mountain, above a place called *High-Row*; and in some other places, trials have been made for minerals; but at what time, and with what success, even tradition is silent. I went into one of the levels, and found these works had been carried on previous to the invention of gun-powder, as there were marks of picks and wedges, and of no other tools. At the forge below *Field-Side* there is a subterraneous passage cut through the rock: here, as well as those I have just mentioned, no other tools have been used, except picks and wedges. Camden, indeed, mentions, that copper mines were wrought in his time in *New-Lands*: he wrote in 1587, only two hundred years ago, yet not a vestige of tradition concerning any of these works can be traced. The Earl of Derwentwater is said to have drained this country of its inhabitants, many of whom perished, and the rest were afraid to return: yet surely some tradition might be expected; some old woman might tell her grandchildren who it was that cut these subterraneous caverns. Another thing I must remark, the silent running of the springs down the rocks on the back of the mountain. It may seem a little paradoxical, that a stream of water should flow silently down a precipice: the solution is easy; the rocks are covered with a soft delicate moss, of various colours, red, yellow, and green; the water flowing over this makes not the least noise: in some places, however, where it has formed for itself subterraneous channels, it makes a very singular and audible sound. These springs are of a remarkably pure and pleasant water, inasmuch, that after a severe day's exercise upon the mountains, I have thought it more agreeable than any other liquor.

We now arrive at the village of Threlkeld, a perpetual curacy under Greystock, now worth about L. 25 per annum, and once in possession of a clergyman, not inferior in point of oddity to any of those I have before described. This gentleman, by name Alexander Naughley, was a native of Scotland, but of what part I cannot learn. The cure in his time was very poor, only 8l. 16s.; but as he lived the life of a Diogenes, it was enough. His dress was mean, and even beggarly: he lived alone, without even a servant to do the meanest drudgery for him; his victuals he cooked himself, not very elegantly we may suppose; his bed was straw, with only two blankets. But with all these outward marks of a floven, no man possessed a greater genius; his wit was ready, his satire keen and undaunted, and his learning extensive: add to this, that he was a facetious and agreeable companion, and though generally fond of the deepest retirement, would have unbended among company, and become the chief promoter of mirth. He had an excellent library, and at his death left behind him several manuscripts on various subjects, and of very great merit. These consisted of a treatise on algebra, conic sections, spherical trigonometry, and other mathematical pieces; he had written several poetical pieces, but most of these he destroyed before his death. His other productions would have shared the same fate, had they not been kept from him by a person to whom he had entrusted them: the state they were found in is scarcely less extraordinary; being wrote upon about sixty loose sheets, tied together with a shoemaker's waxed thread.

Mr Naughley never was married; but having once some thoughts of entering into that state, he was rejected by the fair one to whom he paid his addresses. Enraged at this disappointment, and to prevent the fair sex from having any farther influence over him, he *castrated* himself! giving for his reason, "If thy right eye offend thee, &c." In consequence of this operation he grew prodigiously fat, and his voice, (naturally good,) improved much, and continued during his life. He died April 30th 1756, at the age of 76, having served this curacy forty-seven years.

Some anecdotes of him are so extraordinary, that I cannot forbear committing them to the world. In one of his sermons, speaking about the seeking of honour, he compared

pared it to the courting a woman, saying, "Importune her, and be earnest upon her, and she is always the shy; but let her alone, and she will come of herself."

Another time the † Dean Rural visited him in the course of his peregrination, and entering into his house, found great fault with every article of Mr Naughley's dress, furniture, and all parts of his house. The Dean being about to depart, he stopped him, telling him, "Dean, you have not seen the most valuable part of my furniture." The Dean in vain looked, but could not even see any thing decent. "Ah!" says Mr Naughley, "there is Contentment peeping out of every corner of my cot, and you cannot see her; I suppose you are not acquainted with her. Upon the walls of your lordly mansion, and in your bed-chamber, is wrote, Dean and Chapter, after that Bishop. No thought of these here; nor ladies, nor equipage: Contentment keeps them off." Then he repeated to him the sixth Sat. of the second book of Horace, "Hoc erat in votis modulus agri non ita magnus." "A little farm, and a pleasant clear spring; a garden and a grove were the utmost of my wish. The gods have in their bounty exceeded my hopes.—I am contented,"

Passing Threlkeld, when you come opposite the Riddings, from a small declivity in the road, stop and take a view of the beautiful vale of *Wanthwaite*, erroneously called by all authors St John's Vale: this error hath I suppose arisen from its being within the chapelry of St John's; whereas these two vales are distinct, and are separated by the mountain called *Naddle-Fell*. The view is picturesque, though in a stile different from most I have seen; it is, however, capable of affording a pretty landscape for the painter, who may either take his station here in the road, or at the house called *Riddings*, which is only a very little way distant, and is the property of Mr Edward Greenhow. The front ground in this landscape must be formed almost entirely from the painter's fancy, but the other objects are extremely picturesque and beautiful. The meeting of the two brooks, one of which intersects the valley with an uncommon profusion of silver meanders, is in the front of the picture. A little farther is a cottage surrounded with trees, which goes by the name of *Ew Tree*: Then we see *Hill-Top*, an handsome, small, old building, belonging to J. Gaskarth, Esq.; and the white house at *Lothwaite*; the property of J. Williamson, Esq. Beyond these is *Fornside*, a beautiful, smooth valley, over which *Fornside-Cragg* hangs with awful grandeur, and during a flood exhibits a noble cascade pouring down its rugged face, and frequently re-echoes the shouts of the hunters who pursue the foxes that kennel in its sides, or take refuge there when pursued from other places. Beyond this again is *Green Cragg*, which at this distance exactly resembles an old castle, standing on the side of a mountain, whilst the more distant mountains form a beautiful back ground to the whole.

Having ascended the hill to *BURNS*, look back at the vale of Threlkeld. Here you have an agreeable, tho' not picturesque view, of the scattered cotes of High-row at the skirts of Saddleback; the overhanging precipice above *Hill-Top*, called the *Heights*; the meanders of the river for the distance of six miles; and turning the other way, you see Skiddow and its neighbouring mountains.

Now ascend the hill to *Goose-well*; the road is bad, but the prospect is truly beautiful, and exhibits such a mixture of the romantic, with plenty and cultivation, as perhaps the whole island can hardly parallel. We have a beautiful view of St John's Vale on the South, and all round there is an endless variety of objects: beautiful meadows intersected with large, pellucid streams of water; cottages built with the utmost neatness, every one being covered with *white slate*, and the window and door-frames made of red free-stone, and the walls limed over and white-washed; which, though it may hurt the eye of a professed connoisseur, always gives an idea of cleanliness.

About

† The Dean-Rural is a Sub-dean, whose province is to visit the inferior clergy in his district once a year, to see that they act becoming their function; he can demand to see any part of their house and a night's lodging when he pleases.

About a quarter of a mile farther on the left is *Castrigg*, or *Castle-Rigg*: here is a druidical monument, consisting of a circle of fifty-two large stones. This temple (as they all commonly get that name) differs from all I have seen, in having on the Eastern side an inclosure formed within the circle; this inclosure is of the form of an oblong-square, one of the shorter sides of which is formed by part of the circle, and its dimensions are nearly four yards by two.

It is amazing how our rude forefathers could remove such large stones, and place them in regular order! The stones of which this is composed are of a kind not to be found within many miles of this place; it is situated upon a steep hill, and we know they were entirely unacquainted with, not only the use of every mechanic power, but even of carriages: had they even known these, we know of no carriage capable of transporting, or even bearing the weight of these enormous masses.

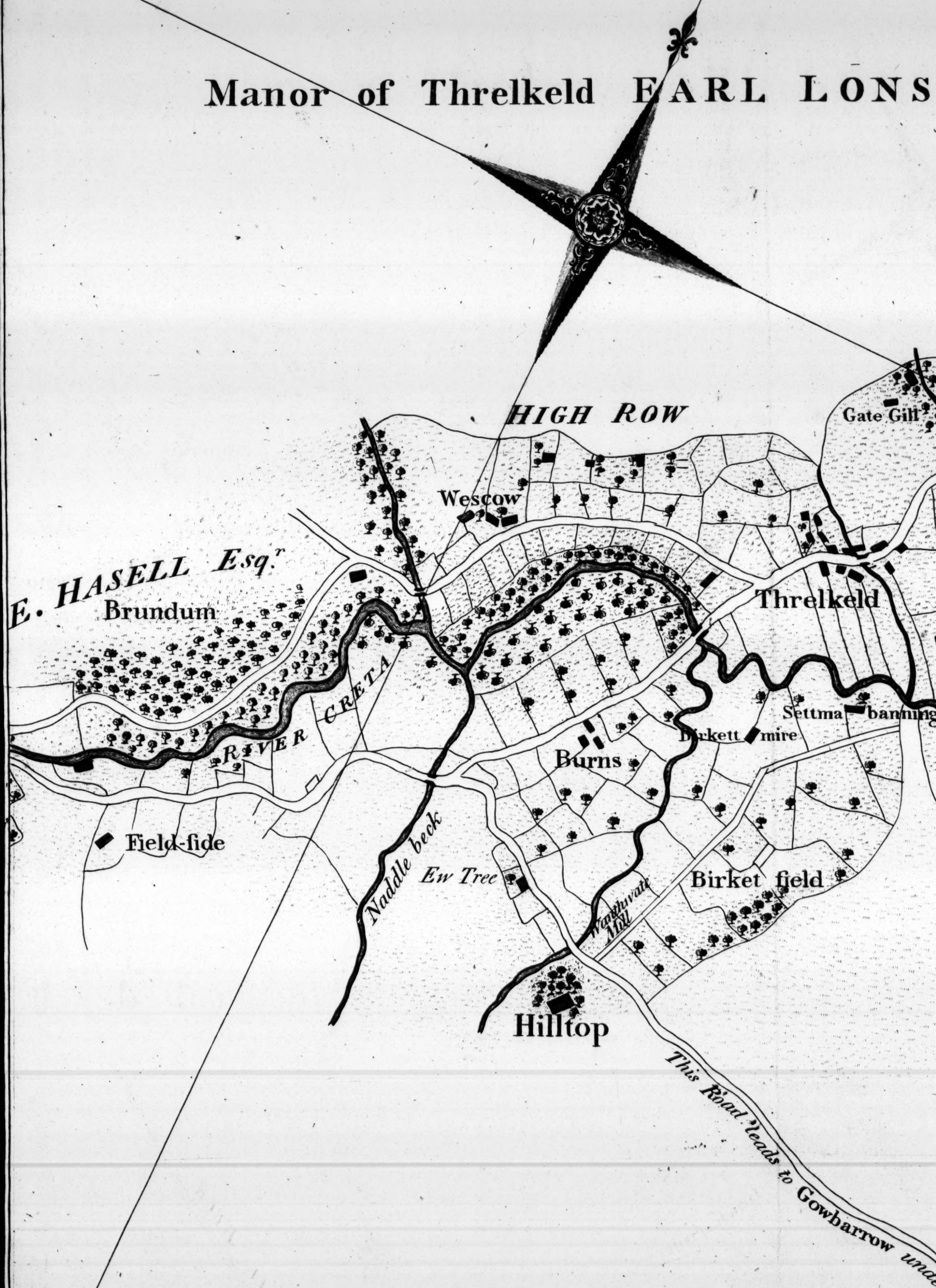
Descending *Fieldside-brow*, view the noble amphitheatre of *Keswick*, which from this place affords an excellent bird's-eye view, but not so good as from *Castrigg*, as the town does not appear to advantage from hence; the reflection of the sun from the water about one o'clock adds much to the beauty of this view. Now descend the hill; the road winds along the banks of the river *Greeta*, which contains the waters of *Trout-Beck*, *Glendower-Meckine*, *Wanthwaite-Beck*, *Glendoweratera* and *Naddle-Beck*. This river (which is here a very considerable stream) has its bottom covered with very large stones, under which fish of various kinds take shelter; here they are secure from nets, and afford excellent diversion to the angler. Salmon follow the course of this river as far as *Flaskeu*, so that it is well stocked with smelts, brandlings, and salmon-trouts. There are also taken in this river large quantities of what they call here *Bafs-bruid*, from their resemblance to the perch or bafs; this fish is seldom more than three inches in length, and sometimes caught in the quantity of two or three pecks by one single person.

On the banks of this river, about half a mile from *Keswick*, have been several buildings, but hardly any tradition concerning their history. It is evident, however, that here has been a smelting mill for copper. A few years ago the surveyors of the high roads having set some men to repair this road, they found some pieces of copper ore, which was extremely rich; upon this men were employed to dig out and dress the slag which they found here, and which paid very well for their work. The walls of the old houses are now standing, and are four or five feet high. As it was commonly believed that the copper was brought from *Newlands*, some persons undertook a work there with very sanguine expectations: they made their trials on a hill called *Goldscalp*; but after a considerable waste of time and money, met with nothing. The only tradition I ever met with concerning these was from Benjamin Grisdale, a man near an hundred years old; he told me that he had heard his father say, that a company of Dutchmen wrought *Newland Fells* for copper; that they built a mill and some houses here, which went by the name of the Dutch Huts, and where they extracted gold from the copper: that they kept their works very secret; and, as they always spoke their own language, no one understood them. They staid till the place was not worth the working. This place shared the fate of most parts of this country, A. D. 1641, being burnt and destroyed. Inquire at *Keswick* for the Dutch Huts, and scarce any one can give you any intelligence concerning them.—A few minutes now will convey us to *Keswick*, as the distance is very short, and nothing worth seeing by the way.

K E S W I C K

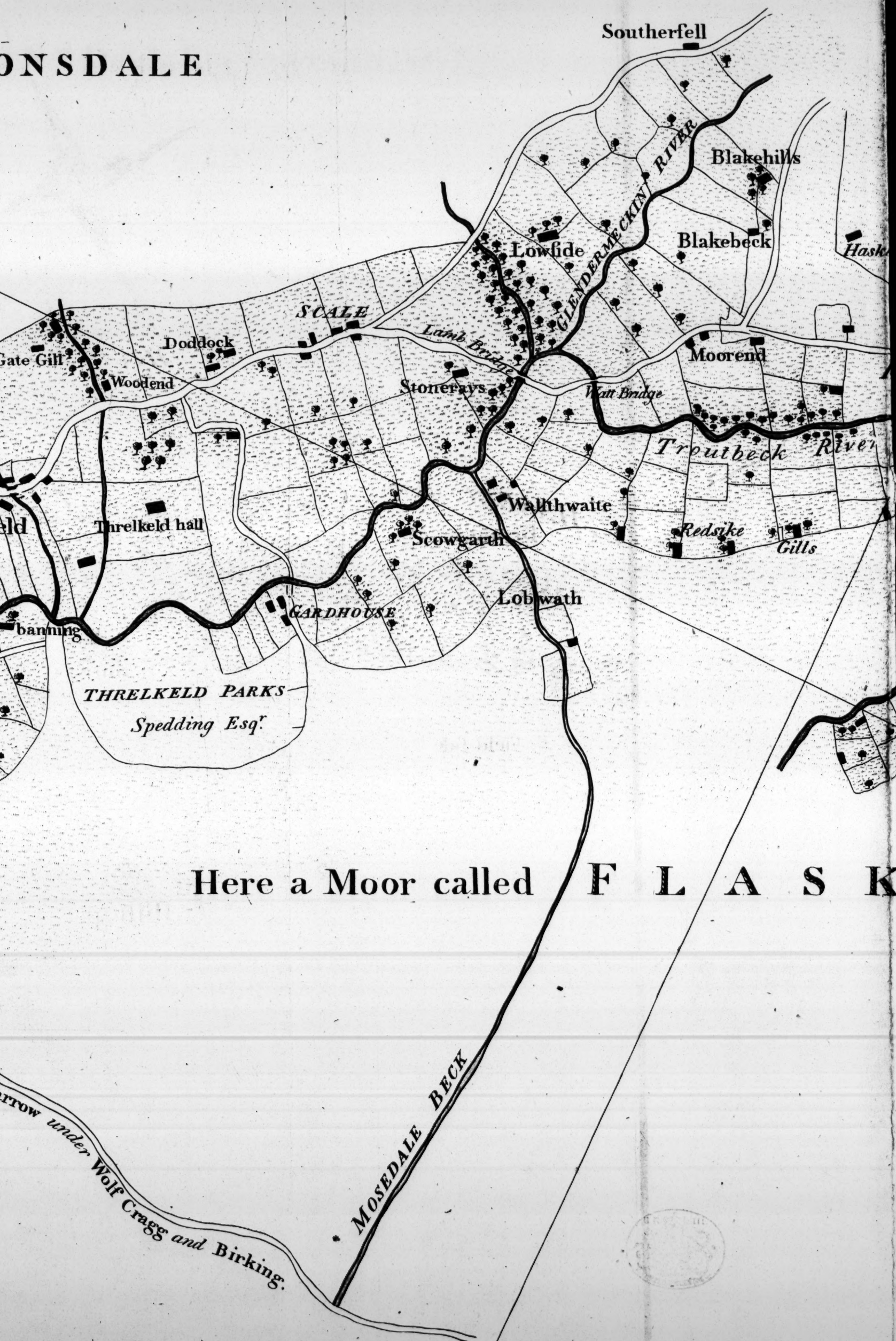
K

Manor of Threlkeld EARL LONS



ONSDALE

B A R O



Here a Moor called

F L A S K

■ Greyflook

■ Greyflook

Y OF GREYS T O K

Berrier

Red
stone

Camp

Whitbarrow

Motherby

Loftshow Crofs

Becksefs

Fieldhead

How

Penruddock

MANOR of HUTTON

JOHN A. HUDDLE

Hut

Mellfell Mount

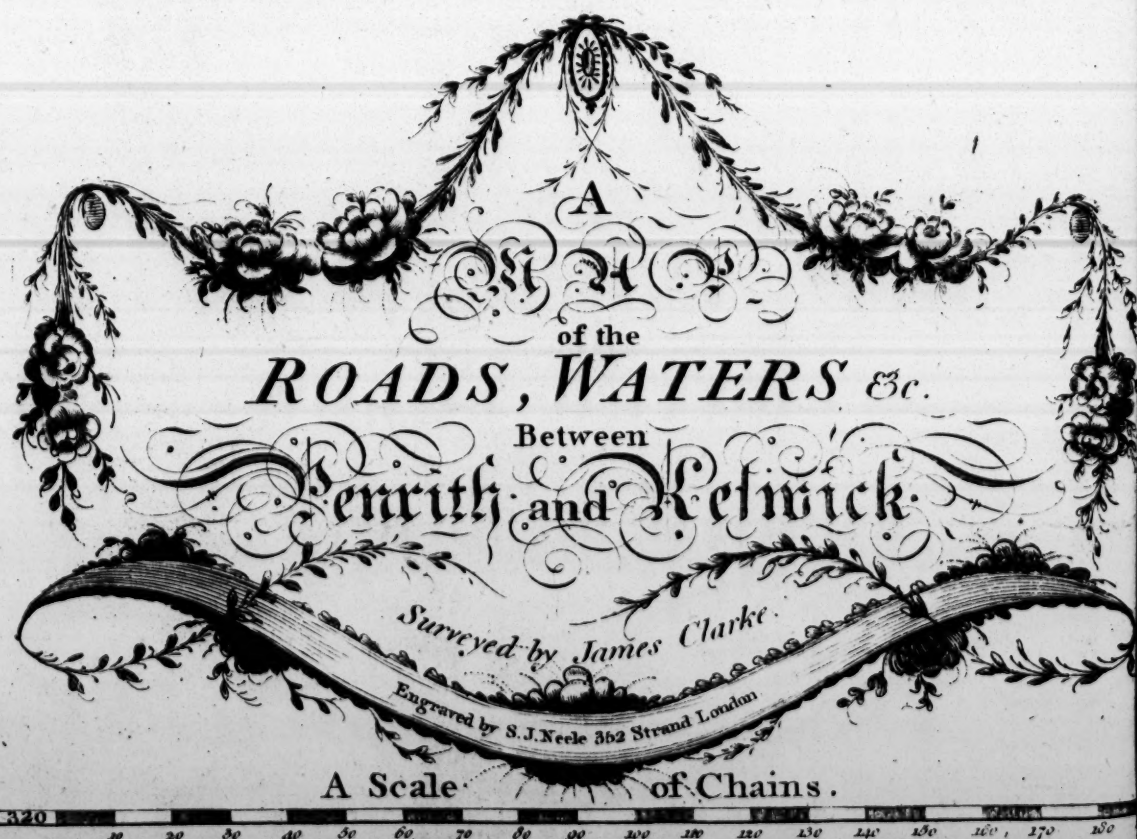
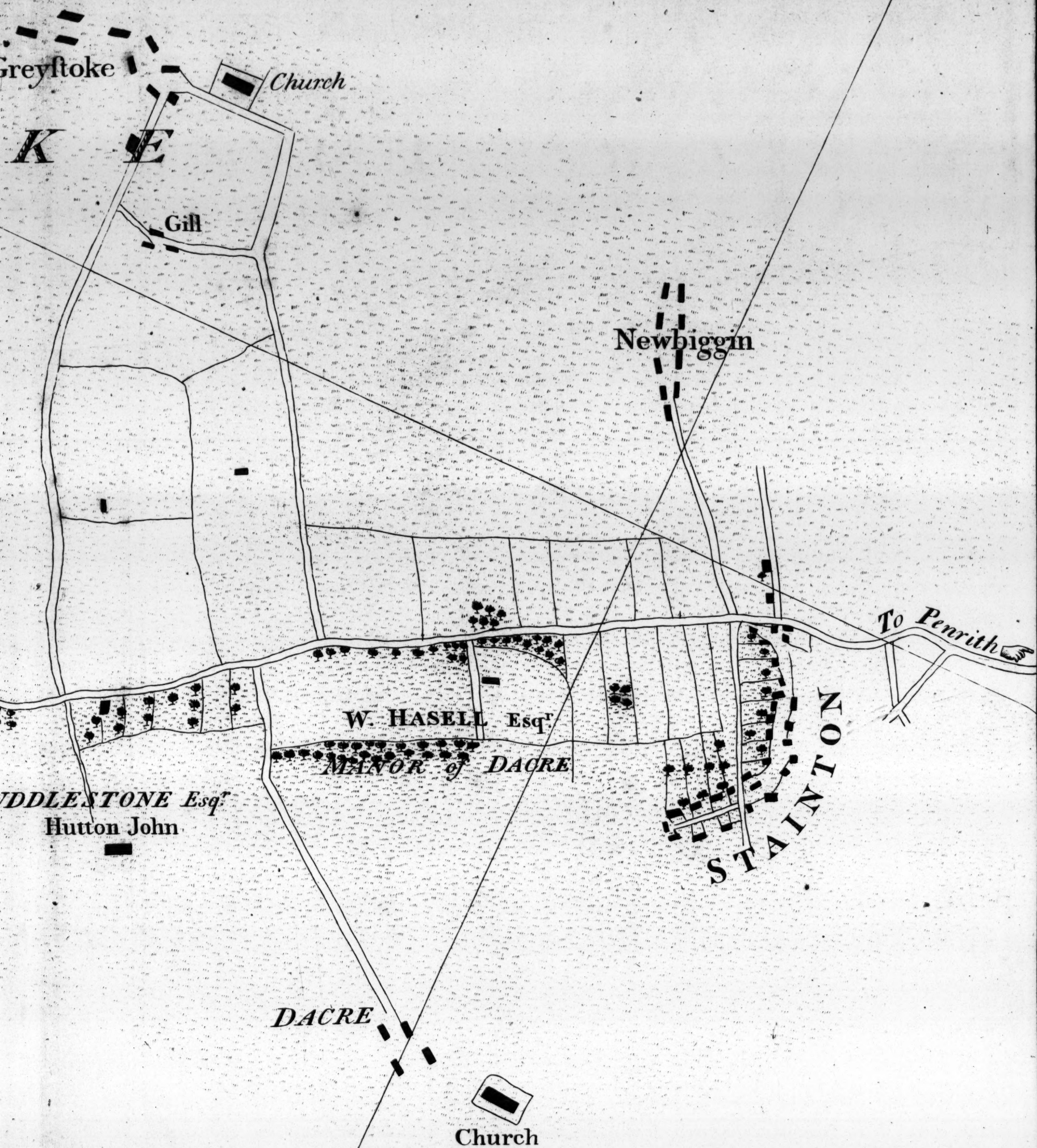
Stoddah Raw

Little Troutbeck

Thackthwate

E W

Greyfstone Castle EARL of SURREY



KESWICK and DERWENTWATER.

C H A P. II.

*Lake,—Lord's Island,—Pocklington's Island,—Lodore,—Water-Fall,—Eve's Cragg,—Regatta—
Poetical Descriptions of the Regatta,—other Curiosities in the Neighbourhood of the Lake,—Dr Brown-
rigg's,—Sentiments of different Authors.*

KESWICK is a small town, without any remarkable buildings, the poor's house excepted, which shall be hereafter described: it has a pretty good weekly market on Saturday, and three annual fairs; of these the chief is on the second day of August, commonly called *Morlan*, or *Magdalen Fair*, being on the day of St Mary Magdalen old stile. The inhabitants about this time usually expect a flood; this they predict in these most wonderfully poetic lines,

“ Morlan fluid
“ Ne'er did guid.”

This town carried on formerly a very considerable trade in leather and blankets, which are made here: the leather business is much declined, but the blanket and linsey manufactory flourishes at present.

The chief advantage which Keswick possesses is derived from its romantic situation: This has induced several of the nobility and gentry, in particular Lord William Gordon, and Joseph Pocklington, Esq; to purchase lands in the neighbourhood: it likewise draws, every summer, vast numbers from all parts of the kingdom to visit the many natural curiosities in its neighbourhood. As most of the lands adjacent to the Lake belong to Greenwich-Hospital, it is impossible for many of those who would wish for purchases to meet with land: this is the more to be lamented, as the distance of this place from the metropolis renders these lands much less valuable to the hospital than they might be; and from a very natural cause, viz. that where a multiplicity of hands are to transact any business, there will ever be a door open to speculation; of which I shall hereafter give a most glaring instance.

The road to the Lake lies by *Crow-Park*, (see plate VI.) which was covered with wood thirty-five years ago: the trees were all oak, about 17 yards high, of a most proportionable thickness, and so equal in height, that when in full leaf their tops appeared as close and smooth as a bowling-green: so close indeed did they grow, that many persons now alive have gone from one side of the wood to the other among the branches of the trees without ever coming to the ground. This, with the wood upon *Lord's Island*, and several other places, was sold by the governors of Greenwich Hospital, A. D. 1749, to a Mr Marthas, or Mathews, of Greenwich, for 7000 pounds: It was advertised to be sold in London by inch of candle; but these trusty guardians of public treasure, the governors, contrived to exclude every bidder, except their minion Mr Mathews above mentioned; thus this valuable wood was almost literally given away. The purchaser had ten years allowed to cut down the timber; and accordingly employed one Joseph Dawson to cut it for him. Dawson begun his work on the 1st of May 1749, and before the end of the year returned to his employer L. 1800 clear; the second year he returned nearly the same sum: he then sold the remainder to the merchants at Whitehaven, but the sum it sold for has always been kept a profound secret. It is worthy of remark, that the merchants of Whitehaven thought themselves so injured by the manner in which Mathew's purchase was smuggled to him, that they brought their action against the governors of the Hospital, but were nonsuited.

D d

After

After the wood was cut, none of the trees appearing likely to sprout again, the farmer, Mr Scott, dug them all up and ploughed the ground. His manner of ploughing it deserves notice; he begun at the base of the hill, and ploughed in a spiral to the top, so that one ridge and one furrow covers the whole space. It will soon be laid down to grass, and will then afford an excellent station for the landscape-painter: Mr Hannan, (who was the first that I remember as coming for the purpose of drawing,) admired this view the most of any in the country. Mr Smith, Mr Grey, and every other painter likewise highly approved it, and at present it is much more beautiful than it was at that time, owing to the many improvements made on the islands and environs of the Lake.

On the side of this hill the spectators of the Regatta are placed, (I mean such as are not in boats, or at the fort upon Pocklington's Island for its defence,) also the marquees and tents. This is an amusement only lately introduced; the first was at Bassenthwaite-Water on the 24th August 1780, of which in its place. The first at Keswick was the 28th August 1781; of this I shall give Mr Ware's account, which has been much admired, as I did not attend it myself.

He says, " At eight o'clock in the morning, a vast concourse of ladies and gentlemen appeared on the side of the Derwent Lake, where a number of marquees, extending about 400 yards, were erected for their accommodation. At twelve, such of the company as were invited by Mr Pocklington passed over in boats to the island which bears his name; and on their landing were saluted by a discharge of his artillery, (which are one nine pounder and five four pounders.) This might properly be called the opening of the Regatta; for as soon as the echo of this discharge had ceased, a signal gun was fired, and five boats, which lay upon their oars, (on that part of the water which runs nearest the town of Keswick,) instantly pushed off the shore, and began the race. A view from any of the attendant boats, (of which there were several,) presented a scene which beggars all description. The sides of the hoary mountains were clad with spectators, and the glassy surface of the Lake was variegated with numbers of pleasure barges, which, tricked out in all the gayest colours, and glittering in the rays of the meridian sun, gave a new appearance to the celebrated beauties of this matchless vale.

" The contending boats passed Pocklington's Island, and rounding St Herbert's and Rampsholme, edged down by the outside of Lord's Island; describing in the race almost a perfect circle, and, during the greatest part of it, in full view of the company.

" About three o'clock preparations were made for the sham-attack on Pocklington's Island. The fleet, (consisting of several barges, armed with small cannon and muskets,) retired out of view, behind Friar-Cragg, to prepare for action; previous to which a flag of truce was sent to the governor, with a summons to surrender upon honourable terms. A defiance was returned; soon after which the fleet was seen advancing with great spirit before the batteries, and instantly forming in a curved line, a terrible cannonading began on both sides, accompanied with a dreadful discharge of musquetry. This continued for some time, and being echoed from hill to hill in an amazing variety of sounds, filled the ear with whatever could produce astonishment and awe. All nature seemed to be in an uproar; which impressed on the awakened imagination the most lively ideas of the " war of elements," and " crush of worlds." After a *severe* conflict, the enemies were driven from the attack in great disorder. A *feu-de-joye* was then fired in the fort, and oft repeated by the responsive echoes. The fleet, after a little delay, formed again; and practising a variety of beautiful manœuvres, renewed the attack. Uproar again sprung up, and the deep-toned echoes of the mountains again joined in solemn chorus; which was heard, to the distance of ten leagues to leeward, through the easterly opening of that vast amphitheatre, as far as Appleby.

" The

"The garrison at last capitulated; and the entertainment of the water being finished, (towards the evening,) the company moved to Keswick; to which place, from the water's edge, a range of lamps was fixed, very happily disposed, and a number of fireworks displayed off. An Assembly-room, (which was built for the purpose,) next received the Ladies and Gentlemen, and a dance concluded this annual festivity. A chain of amusements, which we may venture to assert no other place can possibly furnish, and which wants only to be more universally known, to render it a place of more general resort than any in the kingdom."

By those whom Nature's works alone can charm, this sport will at all times be viewed with rapture and astonishment. But no breast, however insusceptible of pleasure, can be indifferent to that display of every beauty which decks the romantic vale of Keswick on a Regatta-day: and, as he justly says, "when the attack begins" all nature seems in an uproar; for on every side of you the rebellowings of the mountains are heard, stand where you will in the valley. Had the poet who described the battle of the Gods seen a Regatta-day at Keswick, it would have very much enriched his muse for that subject.

It is discovered that the report of a gun is re-echoed eight or nine times: hence the reader may very well imagine the terrible noise among the surrounding rocks, and the different sounds caused by that of firing a nine pounder, a musquet, and a four pounder. There are likewise small brass guns on swivels, sent hither by his Grace the Duke of Portland, placed on the barges, for the entertainment and amusement of travellers.

At the Regatta in the year 1784, I observed a most striking and beautiful effort from the union of the reports of the guns with the music of the French horns. Upon the retreat of the fleet, and the firing of the first *feu-de-joye*, the music begun and continued till the renewal of the attack: these pleasing sounds, which when softened and reverberated by innumerable cliffs exhibit an almost supernatural tide of harmony, were at times disturbed by the explosions of the guns. First, the loud fierce report of the cannon totally drowned the music; then all was silent for a few seconds, and the music again was heard. Scarce could the ear comprehend a note when the gun was re-echoed from the surrounding precipices like a peal of thunder: when this ceased, the horns again were heard, but almost instantly the uproar arose among other and more distant cliffs; which was repeated many times from every discharge.

Least a native might be suspected of partiality, give me leave to insert Mr Hutchinson's account of the echoes at Ulswater, wherein a striking similitude may be seen. (He says,) "Whilst we sat to regale, the barge put off from shore to a station where the finest echoes were to be obtained from the surrounding mountains. The vessel was provided with six brass cannon mounted on swivels: on discharging one of these pieces, the report was echoed from the opposite rocks, where, by reverberation, it seemed to roll from cliff to cliff, and return through every cave and valley, till the deafening tumult died away upon the ear."

"The instant it ceased, the sound of every distant water-fall was heard; but for an instant only: for the momentary stillness was interrupted by the returning echo on the hills behind; where the report was repeated like a peal of thunder bursting over our heads, continuing for several seconds, flying from haunt to haunt, till once more the sound gradually declined. Again the voice of water-falls possessed the interval, till, to the right, the more distant thunder arose upon some other mountains, and seemed to take its way up every winding dale and creek; sometimes behind, on this side, or on that, in wondrous speed running its dreadful course: when the echo reached the mountains within the line and channel of the breeze, it was heard at once on the right and left at the extremities of the Lake. In this manner was the report of every discharge re-echoed seven times distinctly."

P O E M,

ON THE

Regatta at Keswick, 1786.

O Muse! that nightly gliding through the hall
 Of tuneful Ossian gently touch'd his harp,
 And sweeping oft unseen the living string,
 With airy fingers struck the fancy'd note,
 Believ'd the music of departed Bards,
 Oh! thou that sit'st amidst the circling stones,
 Crown'd with the sacred mistletoe! thy hand,
 Grac'd with a seemly bough of Britain's oak,
 (That oak which bears her thunders round the globe,
 When she affrights the distant realms with war,)
 Attend; and tune thy golden harp to notes
 Of joy exulting: sing the festive day,
 When, on the azure mirror of the Lake,
 The princely *Howard* held his splendid feast;
 When he himself, most like the god of mirth,
 In placid grandeur view'd the noble scene.
 Scarcely had day's bright god begun his course,
 And chac'd the misty vapours from the lakes,
 When, ardent all for pleasure, forth there sprung
 A bright assemblage of firm, active youths,
 And virgins blushing like the op'ning bud.
 Nay, some there were who fought the sportive scene
 Whom frozen age had bow'd with iron hand;
 Drawn by the force of curiosity,
 Or by the workings of parental care,
 To watch and guard their blooming daughter's steps.
 The neighb'ring rustics too, with maffy limbs,
 Inur'd to toil, inur'd to sun and rain;
 Each led his fav'rite damsel to the fight,
 And talk'd of Love, or laugh'd with hearty roar.
 And now the vessels all in order range,
 To try the fortune of the wat'ry race.
 The rowers sit; their eyes with ardour glow,
 Attentive watching the appointed sign.
 And now the gun, the signal for the course,
 Rends with its iron voice th' o'ervaulting sky,
 And distant rocks redoubling echo back
 The horrid note.—Instantly they start,
 And, adverse looking, try their utmost skill.
 Big swells each bulky muscle, strain'd with toil;
 O'er their knit brows the drops of labour pour,
 Whilst on their faces anxious fear and hope
 Alternate far depicted. Now they come
 Almost within the grasp of Victory:
 Then, then what rapture fires the Victor's mind,

When

When with his toll-strain'd arm he shakes the flag,
And shouts applauding echo all around.

Now o'er the azure lake the horrid din
Of mimic war resounds; the echoing cliffs
Reverberate, in doubled thunder, back 50
The awful sounds: fierce peal succeeds to peal,
In savage dire confusion. Had the rocks,
Which awful frown above this limpid plain,
Been shaken from their venerable seats,
Rift by the bolts of Jove, and scatter'd round, 55
No sound more loud, more awful, could be heard!
The hero, who inur'd to bloody war
Has stood by Elliot, or by Rodney's side,
Whilst million winged deaths were whistling round,
Now feels his heart beat high; strong throbs each pulse, 60
His kindling eyes flash fire: upright he stands,
As when on some dread, memorable day,
He saw the Frenchmen strike, or Spaniards burn.
His tender spouse, the dear, the lost reward
Of all his toils, astonish'd with the din, 65
Clings to his side, half pleas'd and half afraid;
When softer echoes roll the distant roar,
She smiles; but when the air-affrighting guns
With iron clamours shake th' impending rocks,
She trembling presses hard her husband's hand, 70
And weeps to think the perils he has escap'd.

But, hark! 'tis silent! see, the fleet retires!
The mellow horns now pour victorious sounds,
Whilst every rock returns the soften'd strain.
Oh! now, for Shakespeare, or for Milton's muse, 75
To paint this mingled tide of harmony!
Each cliff, each rock, each mountain, wood, and dale,
Return a varied note; it floats in air;
It mixes, meets, returns; 'tis soft, 'tis loud:
As if th' unnumber'd spirits of the rock 80
Held their aerial concerts 'midst the hills;
And to his golden harp each join'd his voice,
To welcome to their bow'r the Fairy Queen.

Thus joyous and delightful pass'd the day,
Yet not unruffled was this tide of joy: 85
The fair, the innocent Amelia, was
The pride and flow'r of all the virgin throng!
Her long Dametas lov'd, she too lov'd him;
But looks alone reveal'd the mutual flame,
For virgin-modesty had bound their thoughts 90
In chains, as yet unbroken. On this day,
Whilst she in rapture view'd th' enchanting scene,
(Urg'd by the motion of the limpid wave)
Her vessel rolling, headlong plung'd her in
The blue profound! She sunk, then rose again; 95
Then sunk, to rise no more! Dametas, near,
Beheld her fall: of life regardless, then
He leap'd into the flood; with nervous arm

He cut the chrystal deep, and plunging down,
Seiz'd, and brought her up again to life. 100

Restored now, she op'd her radiant eyes,
And looking gratitude ineffable,
"Is it then you, Dametas? you, whom long
"My virgin-heart hath own'd!" She could no more? 105
The rosy hue again forsook her cheek,
The light her eyes, and pallid Death a while
Seem'd to return and re-demand his prey.
What then, Dametas, were the dire alarms
That rent thy manly bosom? Love, despair, 110
Grief, and astonishment, exert at once
The utmost of their force, to tear thy soul!

But, see, the rose again resumes its seat
Upon her cheek! again her op'ning eye 115
Beams soften'd lustre! Kneeling by her side,
Dametas press'd her hand; in fault'ring words
Propos'd his am'rous suit. Her parents near,
Relieved now from heart-corroding fear,
First pour'd in tender words their grateful hearts, 120
Then to Dametas gave the willing hand
Of their belov'd Amelia. Instant joy
Flush'd lively in his cheek, and fir'd his heart
With all the rapt'rous blifs of mutual love.
He tried in vain to speak, for words, alas! 125
Could ill express tumultuous joys like his;
He stammer'd, blush'd, and thanked them in thought.

And now the fiery Charioteer of day
Drove down the western steep his blazing car,
When homeward all return to close their sports, 130
And usher in with dance the fable night.
The sprightly music sounds, the youths advance,
And blooming virgins form the beauteous group:
Then join'd in couples, active as the light
They tread the mazy dance; the swains the while 135
Join in sweet toil, and press the given hand,
And flily talk of love; or else, askance,
Speak by their looks the feelings of the heart.

Now glitt'ring in his tinsell'd robes, the fop 140
Displays his elegance, and smirks and lisps,
And skips and flutters, like his kindred flies.
Nor be the rustic sons of Mirth forgot;
They to the squeaking of an ill-run'd fiddle
Labour in merriment, with each his lass, 145
Till Morn unbars again her golden gates;
And wakes the world to hail the springing day.

This Lake of Derwentwater contains 1295 acres at low water; the islands included; and deducting for islands 13 acres, 1282 remains for the area of the water: my survey was very exact, in which the lowness of the water assisted me very much; when I took the soundings, the water was very high.

We will now take a boat, and sail between *Frier-Cragg* and *Pocklington's Island*, leaving *Lord's Island* on the left. Opposite to *Calf-Close-Reeds*, at about 300 yards distant from shore, look at a place called the *Ladies Walk*. (The watermen will shew it better than I can describe how to find it, as I could not well get it into the map.) The inhabitants and guides tell us, that it was so called from the Countess of Derwentwater, who made her escape up this dangerous way from *Stable-Hills*. I do not, however, believe the story; as I think it has been lately invented, like many more, which I shall therefore leave out: For the watermen and guides think they must tell the Tourist some extraordinary tale or other, and therefore endeavour to invent something that bears the face of probability.

The attendants at the inns too strive against each other who can tell the most stories, and give the best intelligence (as they call it;) this intelligence is generally little more than the suppositions of travellers, which these guides after tell for truth. They pretend also to shew views, and tell you, that such and such persons admired them, without the least foundation. But to return; if this lady was obliged to escape, was every other pass guarded? No way, after she left *Stable-Hills*, but up this stupendous mountain, amongst rocks where scarcely any animal can travel, and she at the age of 60? I give no answer to this question, as it does not deserve any.

Since so many of the curious have visited these lakes, our native rusticks have pretended to imitate them. Within these few years, not half a dozen persons in *Keswick* knew what the word *Lake* meant; it was either called *Daran* (that is, *Derwent*;) or *Keswick water*, and had only two or three fishing boats upon it: now every cottager attempts to be polite, and to speak better language; and the name of *Daran* is not known, but the *Lake* only. Permit the following genuine illustration of my assertions, which I flatter myself will be not less valuable for its being literally true.

A country wench, not long ago, laid by her cloggs, and new-greased her shun, and away she gangs one Sunday morning to *Keswick*, to see her sister *Ruth*, who was a *far-vant at yan oth* public houses. She goes to the *Kurk* in the morning, and after dinner *mud gang on toth' lake*, (to be sure) because *Lwords* and great *fouk did seab*. Accordingly a parcel of girls, such as herself, attended by shoemakers, tailors, chaise-drivers, hostlers, &c. (the two last of which, by the bye, on Sundays are the greatest beaux in *Keswick*, or most fashionable) and took with them a few bottles of wine and cyder. They spent the afternoon, no doubt, agreeably enough to themselves; but our heroine, after the prerogation, being to give an account to her mother why she was so late home that evening, this curious dialogue ensued:

Daughter, Oh! moother, moother, an ye had been thear ye wad ha stay'd tetu; seck fine wark ye never saw. Efter dinner we went toth' lake.

Mother, Lake! eigh, thou wad lake; an ramp and rive o the cleighs I war'n. Let's liuk if nin othem be roven? What lake wast? Tennis, or Anthony Blindman?

Daugh. Moother, ye dunt understand ma. Went toth' watter, an got ontuet in a booot; at hed things like, like a battelter on aither side ont, at carrit it on some way or other; an we drank finest stuff at ever was, they cawt it *cine* and *wider*.

Moth. Cine an wider, uman, whats tatt?

Daugh. Whats tatt! Nay I knaw nut.

Moth.

Moth. What is like?

Daugh. Like, it like! like, its like! may I knaw nut what its like; its like whey-whig, and drink, but far finer.

Moth. Hang the cine and wider, an the lakes; an thou hafnt roven the cleighs, nor worn the stocking-heels out, I kair nut. Gitt te cloggs on, an doff that fine gown, an ligg by the hatt an aw things: thou mun full muck to-morn, or gang toth' moss for this skelpin to-day; its far better for cha.

Daugh. O mother! yon talear Gweardy is a canny fellow.

Moth. Gitt away with the an thy canny fellow.

Exeunt.

Simple as this scene may appear, we may perceive from it that awkward imitations are not confined to cities; the country hoyden can ape the fine lady in every thing but dissimulation. *Geordy* had got possession of her heart, and she winds up the burden of the song,—O, mother! yon talear Gweardy is a canny fellow. Nature! Nature! Woman! Woman *!

Upon *Lord's Island*, the Radcliffs, Earls of Derwentwater, formerly had a feat, which, according to Nicholson and Burn, was built of stones that came from a castle founded by the Romans upon *Castrigg*, or *Cuffle-Rigg*. I do not believe the story, which I shall endeavour to prove when we pass it. There are some remains of the building upon the island to be seen, but the whole is now covered with wood.

This once-flourishing family lost their estates in the year 1715, which were given by his Majesty King George I. to Greenwich Hospital. There is nothing upon this island worth landing for, except the refreshing shade upon a very hot day. It is planted with Scots firs, of about twenty-seven years standing; amongst which there is room to walk, and seldom wants a fine cooling breeze. At the first planting of these trees, the island was so much infested with vermin, particularly mice, that they totally defeated all labours of the planters. So numerous and mischievous were these vermin, that after the trees had been planted three or four years, they were almost entirely destroyed by them; some, (particularly the firs,) were totally gnawed through a little above the ground; and others stripped of their bark, and thereby deprived of nutriment. Upon this, Mr Nicholson, who was Agent and Bailiff for Greenwich Hospital, collected several cats, whom he turned loose upon the island, and who soon overcame the mice. Afterwards some of the cats boldly swam to shore, and run wild amongst the woods; others perished with hunger, and some remained for several years.

Stable-Hills, which are near to *Lord's Island*, seem to have taken their name from the stables built near them: they have been connected with the house by no other means than boats, as the channel that divides them is upwards of an hundred yards broad.

From

* GLOSSARY. Wench, a young girl. Cloggs, shoes with thick wooden soles, armed at the heels and toes with plates of iron called cawkers. Sarvant, servant. Yan, one. Mud, must. Gang, go. Dud seah, did so. Wud, would. Ha, have. Seek, such. Wark, work. Efter, after. Elgh, yea. Lake, in the Cumberland dialect, is playing. Rive o the cleighs, tear all thy clothes. I war'n, warrand or suppose. Liuk, look. Nin, none. Roven, torn. Ontuet, upon it. Boocat, boat. Hed, had. Batteler, a piece of wood made not much unlike an oar, about four feet long; which the country beat their linen with when they wash and bleach them. Carrit it on, moved the boat in a manner she could not understand. Cawt, called. Cine and wider, meant for wine and cyder. Uman, woman. Tatt, that. Nut, not. Whey-whig; a liquor made of whey, into which is put mint, balm, walnut-leaves, &c. which, when properly managed, drinks pleasantly in Summer. Thou hafnt, thou hath not. I kair nut, I care not. Doff, put off. Ligg, lay. Aw, all. Mun, must. Muck, dung. To-morn, to-morrow. Gang, go. Toth' moss, the place where peat-fuel is dug. Skelpin; jumping, romping. Tha, thou. O, mother! yon talear Gweardy is a canny fellow. Oh, mother! tailor George, or George the tailor, is a pretty, or handsome fellow.

From the station we have last described there is a grand view of *Wallow-Cragg*, a most stupendous bare rock, situated at the high end of Kefwick Parks: this is the only good view of it; for if we view it from the opposite shore, the distance takes away too much from its height; and if we stand underneath, it is too terrible to be viewed with pleasure. The height of this enormous mass of stone is 1500 feet, and is so perpendicular, that a man may from the top throw a stone into the Lake. I always recommend both the traveller and painter to view these mountains from the Lake; he may anchor here in five fathoms water; and that I might, (as far as I could,) contribute to his pleasure and convenience, I have founded the Lake in many places, and marked the foundings in the plan.

Mr West speaks much of a station near this place for the artist: I shall give his own words, for I do not admire it myself; it takes in too much, nor are the objects so distinct as he speaks: besides, Skiddow, which is the back ground, is so far distant as to make it lose much of its grandeur.

" A third station on this side will be found, by keeping along the line of the shore
" till Stable-Hills be on the right, and Wallow-Cragg directly over you on the left:
" then, without the gate, on the edge of the Common, observe two huge fragments
" of ferruginous-coloured rock, pitched into the side of the mountain by their descent.
" Here all that is great and pleasing on the Lake, all that is grand and sublime in
" the environs, lye before you in beautiful order, and natural disposition. Looking
" down upon the water, the four large islands appear distinctly over the peninsula of
" Stable-Hills. Lord's Island, richly dressed in wood: A little to the left, Vicar's-Isle
" rises in a beautiful and circular form: Rampsholme is caught in a line between
" that and St Herbert's Island, which traverses the Lake in an oblique direction, and
" has a fine effect. These are the four most considerable islands on the Lake. Under
" Foe-Park, a round hill compleatly cloathed in wood, two small islets interrupt the
" line of shore, and charm the eye in the passage from Vicar's-Isle to Rampsholme.
" Another islet above St Herbert's Island has a similar effect.

" All idea of river or outlet is here excluded: but over a neck of undulated land,
" finely scattered with trees, distant water is just seen behind Lord's Island. The white
" church of Crosthwaite is here visible under Skiddow, which forms the strongest
" back-ground. The opposite shore is bounded by a range of hills down to Newlands-
" Vale, where Cawsey-Pike and Thornthwaite-Fells rise in Alpine pride, outdone only
" by their supreme lord Skiddow: Their skirts descend in gentle slopes, and end in
" cultivated grounds. The whole of the western coast is beautiful beyond what words
" can express; and the North end exhibits what is most gentle and pleasing in land-
" scape."

This station of his I never could find; for unless you go to the top of Falcon-Cragg, Lord's Isle is lost between Stable-Hills and Friar-Cragg, and doth not appear to be an island: nor is Vicar's Island seen, unless you take up your station under *Wallow-Cragg*; then you do not see the white church of *Kefwick*, as he calls it. He must, therefore, I imagine, have been upon the top of *Falcon-Cragg* †, or have wrote the description at the inn, and forgot their situations. Take a rule and lay it upon the plan No. VI. from these stations to the several objects, and the reader will be convinced of what I say.

We will next land at *Barrow-Gate*, and proceed by the side of the wall till we come to the pillar set up by Mr Pocklington below *Asbnefs House*, from whence both the Lakes of *Derwentwater* and *Broadwater* may be seen. When I visited this place, I had with me Dr Brown's elegant description of it; and it would be only exposing my own weakness were I to attempt to describe it after him; I shall therefore give it in his own words.

Dr Brown

† Falcon-Cragg is a very high rock, so an improper station for the artist.

Dr Brown says, " Was I to tell you the full perfection of Kewick, I would say it consisted of three circumstances; beauty, horror, and magnificence united. But to give you a compleat idea of those three perfections as they are joined in Kewick, would require the united powers of Claude, Salvator, and Pouffin.

" The first should throw his delicate sunshine over the cultivated vales, the scattered cotes, the groves, the lakes, and wooded islands. The second should dash out the horror of the rugged cliffs, the steep, the hanging woods, and foaming water-falls; while the grand-pencil of Pouffin should crown the whole with the majesty of the impending mountains.

" So much for what I would call the Permanent Beauties of this astonishing scene. Were I not afraid of being tiresome, I could now dwell as long on its varying or accidental beauties: I would sail round the Lake, anchor in every bay, and land you on every promontory and island; I would point out the perpetual change of prospect; the woods, rocks, cliffs, and mountains, by turns vanishing or rising into view; now gaining on the sight, hanging over our heads in their full dimensions, beautifully dreadful; and now, by a change of situation, assuming new romantic shapes, retiring and lessening on the eye, and insensibly losing themselves in an azure mist. I would remark the contrast of light and shade produced by the morning and evening sun: the one gilding the western, and the other the eastern side of this immense amphitheatre; while the vast shadow, projected by the mountains, buries the opposite part in a deep and purple gloom which the eye can hardly penetrate. The natural variety of colouring which the several objects produce is no less wonderful and pleasing: the ruling tincts in the valley being those of azure, green, and gold, yet ever various, arising from an intermixture of the Lake, the woods, the grass, and corn fields: these are nobly contrasted by the grey rocks and cliffs; and the whole heightened by the yellow streams of light, the purple hues, and misty tops of the highest hills: at others you see the clouds involving their summits, resting on their sides, or descending to their base, and rolling among the vallies as in a vast furnace. When the winds are high, they roar among the cliffs and caverns like peals of thunder: then too, the clouds are seen in vast bodies sweeping along the hills in gloomy greatness, while the Lake joins the tumult, and tosses like a sea. But in calm weather, the whole scene becomes new; the Lake is a perfect mirror, and the landscape in all its beauty, islands, fields, woods, rocks, and mountains, are seen inverted, and floating on its surface. I will now carry you to the top of a cliff, where if you dare approach the edge, a new scene of astonishment presents itself; where the valley, lake, and islands, seem lying at your feet; where this vast expanse of water appears diminished to a little pool amidst the vast immeasurable objects that surround it: for here the summits of more distant hills appear beyond those you have already seen; and rising behind each other in successive ranges and azure groups of craggy and broken steep, form an immense and awful picture, which can only be expressed by the image of a tempestuous sea of mountains.

" Let me now conduct you down again to the valley, and conclude with one circumstance more, which is, that a walk by still moon-light, (at which time the distant water-falls are heard in all their variety of sound) among these enchanting dales, opens a scene of such delicate beauty and solemnity, as exceeds all description."

I am pleased with an evening walk as well as Dr Brown or Mr Gray; yet I had rather be up at four o'clock in a calm morning, and walk about half way up Skiddow, if there is a fog or mist in the valley; for when the mist lyes in the valleys very thick in a morning, the tops of the mountains are quite clear. This is very curious, and no traveller has been acquainted with it, except one, who says thus of it:

" And

- " And oft the craggy cliff he lov'd to climb,
 " When all in mist the world below was lost.
 " What dreadful pleasure ! There to stand sublime,
 " Like shipwreck'd mariners on desert coast ;
 " And view th' enormous waste of vapour, tost
 " In billows length'ning to th' horizon round ;
 " Now scoop'd in gulphs, with mountains now emboss'd,
 " And hear the voice of mirth and song rebound ;
 " Flocks, herds, and water-falls, along the hoar profound !

About half way up the mountain, or not quite so high, you will be above the mist, which lyes thick and white below. It is quite level, and appears so strong that you might walk upon it ; I can compare it to nothing so much as a vast sheet of ice covered with snow ; not a house or a tree can be seen ; the voice of extremely distant water-falls is heard perfectly distinct, and not one confusing another. The loud crowing cock at every cottage, joined to the warbling of the smaller-feathered choir, comes with an almost magical sweetness to the ear, whilst the bellowing bulls and cows form a rural bass to the concert ; every sound is much more distinctly heard than at any other time. The words of men conversing at two miles distance are perfectly intelligible ; the whistling of the shepherd going to his fleecy care seems close to you, though he cannot be seen. Nor is the eye less delighted, for the tops of distant mountains are now as distinctly viewed with the naked eye, as at other times with the help of a telescope : but these pleasures are of short duration, for as soon as the rising sun gets a little power, the mists quickly disperse, and the objects relapse into their ordinary state.

A person unacquainted with philosophy would wonder what became of these vapours ; for very little ever ascends higher than the middle of the mountains, and there seems totally annihilated. I once had two French horns placed in the valley, and another time I heard the hounds running a hare ; both of these had a very wonderful and pleasing effect. If a traveller should have an opportunity of reviewing this, I would advise him to take a fowling-piece with him, to fire as a signal to his servant (who must remain with another in the valley) that he is above the mist ; then let the servant fire his, and the magnified report will be matter of great curiosity, and exceed any idea that can be formed.

We now return to the boat, and passing *Barrow-Beck* foot, we enter the chapelry of *Borrowdale*, (see plate VI.) We next pass the wooded rocks, *Catt-Gill* and *Catt-Cragg* ; so named I suppose from the wild cats which inhabit there ; and opposite the *Cat-Gill* we see the *Floating Island*.

This Island has its name, from its sometimes being visible for a few days, and then becoming invisible for many weeks, or even months ; at which time it is covered by water to the depth of two fathoms. It is worthy of remark, that the island is never visible unless the water in the lake be high, and then it scarcely appears more than a foot above the surface. This island is about twenty yards in diameter, nearly circular, and slopes gradually from the center to the circumference ; and from thence, as far as the eye can distinguish the sloping is more sudden.

The phenomena of this island are extremely paradoxical, but may I think admit of a very enforced solution. It never appears but when the Lake is swelled with rain, and at that time a very considerable torrent from the adjacent heights comes pouring down *Cat-Gill*, where it sinks among the loose stones : the bottom of the Lake in this part is all covered by a very fine, close grass, with remarkable strong matted roots, seemingly the same kind with the *calamus aromaticus*, and the island lyes but at a small distance from the shore. All these circumstances I had an opportunity of observing, not only when I took the soundings, but at many other times ;

for

for I have both stood upon the island and caught fish, and caught them when the boat in which I was lay at anchor over it. Let me now endeavour to solve this paradox: The water which, during a violent rain, pours down the *Cat-Gill*, seems totally lost. It is, however, evident, that it must disembogue itself into the Lake; I therefore think that this torrent, after running among the loose stones to some distance, endeavours to force its way and mingle with the waters of the Lake; the toughness of the superincumbent turf prevents this from being easily affected; the force and weight of the water, therefore, raises the turf into a convex form, and during the continuance of the torrent gives it the appearance of an island. As a farther confirmation of this hypothesis, I once pierced the surface of the island with my fishing-rod; the grass roots embraced the taper-rod so close, that no water could escape; but upon withdrawing it, the water spouted to the height of two feet.

From the Floating Island, let the boat proceed to *Lodore*, *Low-door*, or (as the inhabitants call it) *Low-low-Door*, a neat and commodious little inn; then let the travellers land, and order their boat to meet them at the foot of *Manesty Park*, or *Hardendale Knott*. (See plate VI.)

On the 28th of July 1785 I dined here; my fare was bacon and eggs, and I sat in a manner not much unlike the account Robinson Crusoe gives of his situation in his solitude. I was seated (according to the custom of the country) at the end of a long oaken table, with only those inseparable attendants of a country table, the *cat* and *dog*, who took their stations one on each side of me; pufs on my left-hand, and the dog on my right. In these solitary parts of the country, domestic animals are treated with the greatest kindness; their actions, therefore, shew their conversation with mankind, and may be always interpreted: they cannot speak, but they can converse by signs. No sooner was I seated, than Pufs jumped into the window, (which in all cottages is behind the table,) which window was very near me. She looked at me with a face of *inquiry*, which seemed to say, "Am I making too free?" I was too much engaged with my dinner to give her an answer, but did not drive her away: seeing herself not particularly noticed, she then came to my right-hand, not over the table, but under it; and putting her foot gently upon my knee, looked earnestly, but something timidly in my face: as I was still too much engaged in gratifying my own appetite, to mind her much, I gave her no encouragement, whereupon she walked round me, and planted herself again at my left-hand. The dog, who had observed all her motions, seemed to disapprove of them; and testified his disapprobation, not by snarling, but by his eyes, which were watchfully fixed, sometimes on me, sometimes on the cat. He spoke as plain as eyes could speak to Pufs, "Be not too troublesome with your advances; we may with patience obtain our wishes, but too much importunity may get us turned out of doors."

This story may seem to the sage speculatist to bear a thousand morals; to me, who was merely in search of pleasure, it bore only one, which I heartily wish all other pleasure-hunters would take along with them when they set out: *Attend carefully to the workings of Nature: search in them for pleasure; be they ever so minute, you can not be disappointed.*

This house, and the lands from *Barrow-Beck* to above *High-low Door*, belong to Rowland Stephenson, Esq; now Member for Carlisle, and are freehold; all the lands in Borrowdale are the same, paying a small quit-rent to Sir Gilfred Lawson, Baronet. The tenants have the mines, minerals, and all other manerial rights, except the fishing on Derwentwater. There is an excellent view from above this house at *Low-low Door*; but it would be tedious, amongst such a variety of landscapes, to describe them all. These houses are not improperly called *Low-Doors*, for between them is an opening into Borrowdale, which is almost shut up between the rock and water at the place now called Great Inn: whether it means the great hanging, or great inlet; or whether it is called Inn from entering in, I know not. It is a most awful overhanging rock, from which

which several prodigious large stones have fallen down, and now lie on each side of the road, and several more appear ready to follow their example.

Till within these few years this place was scarcely passable for a horse; but now the road quite round this lake is very good, even for carriages, and has been made purposely by the inhabitants for the accommodation of travellers; so that at present a journey into Borrowdale may be performed with both ease and pleasure.

Borrowdale, till within these last thirty years, was hardly in a state even of civilization; the surface of the ground was very little cultivated, for agriculture was not understood there, and the inhabitants were a proverb, even among their unpolished neighbours, for ignorance. A thousand absurd and improbable stories are related concerning their stupidity; so many, indeed, that one would almost have been tempted to parody the old Jewish sarcasm of, "Out of Galilee cometh no prophet;" into a more modern form; out of "*Borrowdale* cometh no common sense."

Not above twenty years ago, a cart or any kind of wheel-carriage, was totally unknown in *Borrowdale*; in carrying home their hay (for they make no stacks,) they lay it upon their horses in bundles, one on each side; yet, strange to tell, so bigotted are the inhabitants, even of the more civilized parts, that they obstinately adhere to this absurd custom: the traveller may even see hay carried in this manner through the streets of *Keswick*; and if he asks the reason, he will meet with no other answer, than that it is an old custom:

"Custom that mankind into slavery brings,

"The dull excuse for doing silly things.

Their manure they carried in the same manner, putting it in wicker baskets; in the same manner they carried the smaller wood for firing, the larger logs they trailed. Their food in Summer consisted of fish and small mutton of a particular kind; in Winter they lived upon bacon and hung mutton. Nor was their manner of drying their mutton less rude; they hung the sheep up by the hinder legs, and took away nothing but the head and entrails. In this situation I myself have seen seven sheep hanging in one chimney, and have been told of much greater numbers.

One story, that shews the uncommon ignorance which prevailed in this vale, I cannot help relating, as I know it to be strictly true. It happened, indeed, within my own memory, and was communicated to me by a man that was a party concerned. One of the shepherds being upon the mountains, saw a red deer, an animal with which he was totally unacquainted. He instantly run and told his neighbours that he had seen an *horned horse*, and begged their assistance to catch him. His neighbours immediately provided ropes, thinking to take him by the same means as they did their horses when wild, viz.; by running them into a strait, and then tripping them up with a cord. Accordingly a considerable number of them set off to take this strange animal. The chase, we may very naturally suppose, was fruitless; they followed the deer several hours, and at last returned, all of them heartily tired, and most of them thoroughly convinced they had been chasing a witch.

The people of *Borrowdale* have been, on account of the old commonplace-joke of walling in the cuckoo, called *Borrowdale Gowks*; the word *gowk* being the Scottish name for a cuckoo. Their dialect is likewise very different from the general dialect of the county; in all their words they leave out the letter *b*, and have many names for things different from their neighbours. An hern they call *Joan-na-ma-cronk*; a glead, or kite, they call *Jack-eslop*, with many others of the same species. The following letter, written by a young traveller in ridicule of his former acquaintance, will be the best specimen both of their words and ideas.

G g

Copy

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

Copy of a LETTER,

WROTE BY A

Young Shepherd of Borrowdale,

AT HIS

Return from Dublin,

TO

One of his Acquaintance.

FRIND,

I SEND te thifan, to tell the amackily what dreedfull fine things I saw ith rwod tyu, an at yon Dublin; an t'harships I've bidden. I set forrat o' Midsummer-day, an gat to Whitehebben a girt sea-side town, whore Sea-Nags eats cowls out o' rack-hurries, like as barrels dus yale drink: I think Sea-Nags is nut varra wild, for tha winter them ea girt foalds wi'out yates; an as I was lyukin about to gang to Ierland, I so'twea duzen o' fellows myakin a Sea-Nag tedder-flyak ov iran; I ast yan othum if I cud git ridin tu Dublin? an a man in a three-nyuk'd hat, at knaet like rottin sticks, telt me I mud gang wid him; for a thing tha caw tide, like t' post oth land, was gangin, an wadent stay o' nea boddee nivir. Than four men in a lile Sea-Nag, a fwo! I think, at tha caw'd a bwot, helter'd our nag, an led it out oth' foald; than our nag slipt t' helter an ran away; but tha hang up a deal o' wind-clyaths, like blinder-bridles, we' hundreds o' ryaps for rines. Land ran away an left us, an our nag had eaten sea menny cwols, it was cowdy, an canter'd up wi' tya end, an down wi' tudder; I turnt as feak as a peat, an spew'd aw r'iver was imme. O wons, I was bad! I thowt I fud a deed; I spew'd aw cullers. Neest day efter we set forrat, an Iland met us, tha cawt it Man; I wad fain a seent cumt hard tull us, but it slipt away by an left us: but sum mare land met us neest day efter; it was varra shy; but we follot it up, becofe tha sed Dublin was ont. I persuadet t' man wit' three-nyuk'd hat to owrgit it if he brast his nag, an he telt a fellow to twint' tail ont, as tha dyu swine or bulls when tha carry them to bate at Kessick, an tha wil'nt gang on; than we gat to Dublin prusently; but I hed like tull a forgotten to tell the feck girt black fish we soe; tha snowrt when tha com out oth girt dub like thunner, an tha swallow Land-Nags as hens dus big; mappen eat Sea-Nags when they dee. It was a nice breet mwornin when we war i' Dublin Ba, as tha cawt; whar't sea gangs up towr't land as a dog dus toth heed of a bull: twea men i' yan oth thar bwots com to our nag side, tha caut them Paddes; yan cudnt tell thare toke be geese: tha drank hartly ov our watter, it stinkt tyu, but we hed nout better to drink, fort' girt dub's as fote as brine; it wad pussen the if thou tyasted it: we ga them twea fellows ith't bwot a helter, an tha led our nag into Dublin, as wild as 'twas. But, O man! what a fine country ther was ov tuder side on us; hoofes as white as drip, an as rank as mice: Dublin town, it lyuk'd like a girt foald full o' sheep, at yan cud nobbut just see th' heeds on; chimlas lyuk'd like hworns, an kurk-steeple an spires, as tha caw them, like as menne Gyat hworns amang 'tudder. Sea-Nags is as rank i' Dublin beck, as if thou was lyukin at ten thousan geese in a gutter; tha hevnt foalds for them as we hev iv Ierland; town keeps them warm i' winter, but tha feed tem wi' beck-sand, as tha dyu at Whitehebben wi' cwols; but nut out o' rack-hurries; theyve a mouth in at side, whore men feeds tem in at wi girt iran spyuns. But O man, it was lucky I leet ov a man at went toth scyul wi me when I was a lile lad; we war deevlish thick, an he sed he wad let me see aw things; if I had gyan into

Dublin

Dublin be me sell, yan may gang fifty miles a day an nout but hoos for hoos, an like our lwonnins for leath; yan cannot see't yerth for pyavment nea whore; nor I fud niver seen awld Inglan agyan, if I had been be me sell, I dare say, for tha ur the deevil for settin yan wrang if yan ass them. Thare's hooses tha caw publick beeldins, at's sea fine, I cant tell the what tha ur like; the Parle-men-hoos, whore gentlemen gangs to bate yan anudder: there's a varst o' girt fyan props oth fwor side ont; there's a room wi reed furms int, whore tha feight, I lyuk its blyud mappen; there was a lile woman let us see that hoos, about four fyut hee, she was as thick as three awld mears twin'd togidder; I wunder't at she dudnt grow heer, leaving in a hoos twenty or thurty fyut hee, but she was as bryad as a haycock. Anenst it, about a fyan thro of Parlemen-hoos was Collership-hoos; its a bigger plyace ner tudder: if thou was iver in a plyace whore girt crags hing owr ov aw sides o'the, it wad be like t'square, as tha caw't, ith' middle oth' Collership-hooses: fwok, at I sa there wast myast othem as black as deevens; it sartinly ifnt hell; but tha sa tha git deed fwok out o' ther gryaves: I think its' true; for I so a varst o' deed fwoks byans, and sum lockt up i' glafs coffens, wi flesh on; an tha had barns, an bits o' flesh pirsirv'd i' bottles as fwoks dus berries. There was a fellow wid a bunch o' keys, at oppent locks an dyurs as fast as lyuk: it myad me think oth' Ribelations, whore yan reeds oth' keys o' deeth and hell; thou mappen understands tat plyace. We war in a plyace tha caw Musium, whore there's aw things at's comikal; a thoufan things at tow never so, nor I can caw; there war muse-deer hworns as bryad as our back-bword, an bits ov aw manner o' hworns: I cannot tell the what, but ther's t' hworns nyam'd ith Ribelations, an weel hev a varst o' talk fra I be yable to cum an see the.

I was at a plyace tha caw Common Exchange, whore fwok fra aw nyuks oth' world meets togidder, to bye an sell aw things at ever thou can nyam: t'midst ont's like a bee-hive, but stands a top o lang freestan legs, wid a girt round winda ith' crown ont, an like a wide hoos round about t'legs, at in covers as mikel grund as t'Tarn at t'gowd ark's in, thou kenst. I was at a plyace tha caw Cassel, whore a man tha caw Tennant leaves, he's Stuart of Ierlan for our King; t'Lword-meer o' Dublin's his heed sarvent, an fwok sed he went throw hell to kirk evry funde; I thowt it had been sum street-lownnin mappen, at tha'd cawt sea, but I fairly so him stannin like a dyur steed, raised about twea yirds of th' yearth, but I think he was chain'd tuth' spot, becose he dudnt stir, mappen dez'd; but it was a dark black lwonnin, cover'd owr wi black hooses, an I perswaded my feet to carry me a gyud way off seck curofitys, for I was amyast freetent to deeth, but it was varra weel I hed strenth to run awa; now thou may be suer I gev me cumrade a deevlisha lesson for trailin me thru hell; he's slate o' no wt, but carrid me to Parik-Kirk, its as big as a town for girtnefs, an as menne fwok at it; ther was hoaf a duzzen o'preists at wark, but we'd nobbut staid a bit, when summit tha cawt rowar-gins began a bealin like a hundred mad bulls, an as menne lile lads i'ther farkes began a screemin, murder, I think, for evry beal was like thunner: Me feet than carryd me wi'out persuadin, in a caleevir owr fwok, an aw river was imme way, till I gat intull a girt field, a mile about, tha caw'd it Steben's Green, I think, efter a man on a girt grey nag, at was stannan a top of a lile hoos it midst ont; he'd his sword drawn, but he durstunt git off for want o'roum; I think tha sed he'd been freetent as I was, but I was sea freetent, I hardly knew what I dud or sed: but I so anudder man a top ov a lile hoos, ith midst ov a girt street-lwonnin; I think they wer brudders, for their cwots was like a flyated hoos side, an thiwar as pale as deeth ith fyace like me sell; round about t'fwor caw'd field, was t'finest gravel gyate thou iver stept on, an there was hundreds an thoufans o'fwoks, stavilin about ont; I began to be as mad as I was at cwolly when it brack't neck oth' bell-wedder, at they waudent help t'man an his nag down, when it was amyast dark; I was mad an fwer for feer, an durstunt say a word, becuse there was sea menne three-nyuk'd-hat-men there, an lyadies as they ca them, (I'd better a been i'Borrodale,) I hev oft thought sen, if we had yan othim lyadies amang our Bigg, she wad farra to keep t'croes offt bravely. I ast a man at I kent, what wast matter wi' sum oth wummen fwok, at they war sea bryad tya way, an he telt me it was a fashon to

to weer hyups; nut a badden nowther, if it keep ther legs togidder; for there war sum othem varra bonny; but I waddunt hev yan othem for a wife un she'd aw Borradell, wi'out they wad doff their hyups when they gang to bed, for ther as bryad as enne bed i' Borradell, an thou knows there wad be nea roun but a top o'them, an what sleep cud yan git a top ov a whick bed; hang them, theyr aw white-headed, like our Weat-Miller lasses, an they tawk an yilp like mice. I wunder what ta see at fancy feck, but they've nice lile feet, maks me think they wad pryuv nimmel shipperts ov our brant fells; an we wad larn them to soav, an clip, an their hyup pockets wad be varra futable to put a lam in ov aderside, in a coald mwornin, i't spring when theyr starvt amyaft, an gits lile milk: But to be shwort, as our Preift ses in his farmunt, I hed'nt time to think of aw this when I so't, for my feet ran wimme throw amang fwok, an owr fwok sea fast, I freetent them; they thought that oth donnet was imme, they mud a thought reet, if they'd thought at th' donnet had setten me forrat, for if they keep feck farlies a purpos to freeten fwok, there's nea matter how menne othem be trodden to deeth; but I'll promife the I niver flopt tull I gat tull a Sea-Nag at com tuv Inglan, an I was feak agyan afwor I gat hyam, I cud nowder eat nor drink awth time; an if thou so me now, thou cudden tell me be a frofk, at had been hung up byth' heels ith' sunshine, an dryt to deeth, for I's as thin as lantern leets.

I think thou munnet expect to see me this munth; this is three days at hyam, an I've a stommack fit to eat t'horse ehint t'saddle; I git five myals a-day, an a snack when I gang to bed; I hwop I's git strang agyan or't be lang, and then I'll cum to fithe. This is nobbut like t'clock when it gis warnin to strike twelve, to what I'll tell the when I cum.

My kind lyuv tuthe, an may gyud luck keep the fra aw at's bad, an dunnet be keen o'ganging abrwod for feer th' donnet git the.

An Attempt to Explain the above.

FRIEND,

I SEND thee this, to tell thee in some fashion what dreadful fine things I saw in the road to and at Dublin, and the hardships I have undergone. I set forward on Midsummer-day, and got to Whitehaven, a great sea-coast town, where *Sea-Horses* (1) swallow coals out of *rack-hurries* (2) as barrels do ale; (I think Sea Horses are not very wild, for they winter them in great folds;) and as I was looking about to go to Ireland, I saw two dozen of fellows making a Sea-Horses *tedder-stake* (3) of iron. I asked one of them if I could get *riding* (4) to Dublin? when a man in a three-cornered hat, who *knack'd* (5) like rotten sticks, told me I must go with him, for a thing they call Tide, like the post upon the land, was going, and would never stay for any body. Then four men in a little Sea-Horse, (a foal I think,) that they called a Boat, haltered our horse, and led it out of the fold; then our horse slipt his halter and run away, but they hung up a deal of-wind cloathes (6) like blinder bridles, (7) with hundreds of ropes for reins. Land run away

(1) Sea-Horses, ships, which he supposed beasts of burden. (2) Rack-hurries, the staiths where the coals are poured down into the ships from the waggons. At Whitehaven staiths are called Hurries, and seemed to him like the filling a rack with hay thro' a hole in the chamber above. (3) Tedder-stake; a stake driven into the ground, to which is fastened a rope that confines any animal to the bounds allotted him by his master, hence its application to an anchor. (4) Riding; conveyance on horse-back, or in any carriage by land or water, in the phraseology of this country. (5) Knack; to attempt to speak a genteel dialect; smart, quick, and pert, as rotten sticks are suddenly broke with a smart report. (6) Wind-clothes; large sheets of coarse cloth for winnowing corn upon in the open fields, here means sails. (7) Blinder-bridles; bridles with a flap of leather on each side opposite the eye of the horse, to prevent his having a side-view of objects, which might frighten him and make him run away.

away and left us; and our horse had eaten so many coals, that it was wanton, and cantered up with one end and down with the other: I turned as sick as a *peat* (8), and vomited all that ever was in me. Oh! wounds I was ill, and thought I should have died; I vomited all colours. The day after we set forward an island met us, they called it Man; I would gladly have seen it come close to us, but it flipt away by and left us: but some more land met us next day after; it was very shy, but we followed it up, because they said Dublin was upon it. I persuaded the man with the three-cornered hat to overtake it if he burst his horse; and he told a fellow to twist (9) the tail of it, as they do swine or bulls when they carry them to bait at Kefwick and they will not go forward; then we got to Dublin presently.

But I had like to have forgot to tell thee such great black fishes we saw; they snored, when they came out of the great pool, like thunder, and they swallow land-horses as hens do barley; (perhaps swallow sea-horses when they die.) It was a fine bright morning when we got into Dublin bay, as they call it, where the sea goes up to the land as a dog does to the head of a bull. Two men in one of their boats came to our horse side, they called them Paddies; one could not tell their language from geese. They drunk heartily of our water; it stunk too, but we had nothing better to drink, for the great pool is as salt as brine; it would poison thee if thou tasted it. We gave the two fellows in the boat a halter, and they led our horse into Dublin, as wild as it was. But Oh! man what a fine country there was on the other side of us; houses as white as snow (10), and as close as mice: Dublin town looked like a great fold full of sheep, that one could but just see the heads of: chimneys looked like horns, and church-steeple and spires, as they call them, like as many goat-horns amongst the others. Sea-horses are as numerous in Dublin river (11) as if thou was looking at ten thousand geese in a gutter (12); they have not folds for them as we have in England, (the town keeps them warm in winter,) but they feed them with sand, as they do at Whitehaven with coals, only not out of rack-hurries; they have a mouth in their side, in at which men feed them with great iron spoons. But Oh! man it was lucky I lighted upon a man that went to school with me when I was a little boy; we were devilish kind, and he said he would let me see all things. If I had gone into Dublin by myself, I might have gone fifty miles a-day and seen nothing but house after house, and (the streets) like our lanes for length; one cannot see the earth for pavement any where. I should never have seen Old England again if I had been by myself, I dare say, for they are the devil for setting one wrong if one ask them. There are houses they call public buildings, that are so fine I cannot tell thee what they are like: the Parliament-House, where gentlemen go to bait one another, there are a number of great stone props at the fore-side of it; there is a room with red benches in it, where they fight, I suppose it may be blood. There was a little woman let us see that house; she was about four feet high, and was as thick as three old mares twined together: I wonder that she did not grow higher by living in a house twenty or thirty feet high, but she was as broad as a haycock. Opposite to this, and about a stone-throw from the Parliament-House is Collerhip-House; it is a larger place than the other. If thou was ever in a place where great rocks hang over on all sides of thee, it would be like the square in the middle of the college: the people that I saw there was most of them as black as devils; it certainly is not hell, but they say they get dead people out of their graves; I think it is true, for I saw a great number of dead peoples bones, and some lock'd up in glass coffins with flesh on; and there were children and bits of flesh preserved in bottles as people do berries. There was a fellow with a bunch of keys opened locks and doors as quick as light: it made me think of the Revelations where

one

(8) Sick as a peat; an old phrase denoting extreme sickness, which I cannot explain. (9) Twining bull-tails; a method used to give the animal pain, and the resource of butchers in driving obstinate cattle. (10) White as snow, in the original white as drip, another proverbial expression I cannot explain. (11) Dublin river, in the original Dublin beck; beck is a stream of water not large enough to be called a river, yet larger than what is called a Brook. (12) Gutter, a ditch. (13) Collerhip; a blunder for scholarship, meaning the college.

one reads of the keys of death and hell; thou perhaps understands that place. We were in a place they call the Museum, where there is all things that are comical, a thousand things that thou never saw nor I can name; there were mouse-deer horns as broad as our bakeboard (14), and bits of all manner of horns; but I cannot tell thee what, but there's horns named in the Revelations, and we will have a great deal of discourse as soon as I am able to come and see thee.

I was at a place they call Common Exchange, where people from all corners of the world meet together to buy and sell all things that ever thou can name; the midst of it is like a bee-hive, but stands upon long freestone legs, with a great round window in the crown of it, and resembles a wide house round about the legs, and it covers as much ground as the Tairn the gold chest (15) is in, thou knows it. I was at a place they call the Castle, where the man they call *Tendant* lives; he is Steward of Ireland for our King, the Lord Mayor of Dublin is his head servant, and people said he went through hell to church every Sunday: I thought: it had been some street-lane they had called so, but I fairly saw him standing like a door-stead raised about two yards above the earth; I think he was chained to the spot, for he did not stir, perhaps he was *frozen*; but it was a dark black lane, covered over with black houses, and I persuaded my feet to carry me a good way off such curiosities, for I was almost frightened to death, and it was very well I had strength to run away; thou may be very sure I gave my comrade a devilish lesson for dragging me through hell; but he was frightened of nothing, and carried me to St Patrick's church: it is as big as a town, and as many people at it; there was half a dozen priests at work, but we had only staid a little while, when something they call *Roargins* began a bellowing like a hundred mad bulls, and as many little boys in their shirts began a screaming Murder, I think, for every *roar* was like thunder; my feet then carried me without persuading in a furious gallop over people and every thing that was in my way, till I got into a great field a mile round, they call it St Stephens Green, I think, after a man on a great grey horse that was standing upon a little house in the midst of it; he had his sword drawn, but he durst not get off for want of room; I think they said he had been frightened, as I was; but I was so frightened that I hardly knew what I did or said: but I saw another man upon a little house in the midst of a great street-lane, I think they were brothers, for their coats were like a flated house-side, and they were as pale as death in the face like myself. Round about the before-mentioned field there is the finest gravel road thou ever slept on, and there was hundreds and thousands of folks sauntering about upon it; I began to be as angry as I was at Coaley when he broke the neck of the bell-wether, that they would not help the man and his horse down when it was almost dark; I was angry and sweat for fear, and durst not say one word, because there was so many three-nooked-hat men, and ladies as they call them, (I had better have been in Borrowdale;) I have often thought since, that if we had one of them ladies among our barley she would serve to keep the crows from it bravely. I asked a man that I knew what was the matter with some of the women they were so broad one way? he told me, it was the fashion to wear hoops; not a bad one neither, if it keeps their legs together, for some of them were very pretty; but I would not have one of them for a wife if she had all Borrowdale, unless they would put off their hoops when they go to bed, for they are as broad as any bed in Borrowdale; and then thou knowest there would not be room, except upon them, and what sleep could one get upon a quick bed: hang them, they are all white-headed, like our wheat-miller's lasses, and they talk and chirp like mice. I wonder what they see that take a fancy to any such, but they have pretty little feet, which makes me think they would prove nimble shepherds upon our steep fells, and we would teach them to *salve and clip*, and their hoop-pocker would be very serviceable

(14) Bakeboard, a large board the country people roll out their oaten bread upon before committed to the fire, and is about two feet six inches diameter. (15) Gold chest is in; a pool of water in Cumberland, of about ten acres, concerning which there is a popular tradition of having a golden ark or chest in it. (16) Salve and clip, to salve sheep, is to anoint them with a salve made of tar, butter, oil, and tallow, to prevent the scab, and make the wool grow; and clip, is sheering them.

serviceable to put a lamb in on each side in a cold morning in the spring, when they are almost starved, and gets little milk. But to be short, as our priest says in his sermon, I had not time to think of all this when I saw it, for my feet run with me thro' amongst the people and over people so fast, I frightened them; they thought the devil was in me: they might have thought right if they thought the devil had driven me forward, for if they keep such buffles on purpose to frighten people, there is no matter how many of them are trodden to death. But I'll promise thee I never stop till I got to a sea-horse that came to England, and I was sick again before I got home; I could neither eat nor drink all the time, and if thou saw me now thou could not know me from a frog that had been hung up by the heels in sunshine and dried to death, for I am as thin as lantern lights.

I think thou must not expect to see me this month; this is my third day at home, and I have a stomach fit to eat the horse from behind the saddle; I get five meals a day, and a snack when I go to bed. I hope I shall get strong again before it be long, and then I'll come and see thee. This is only like the clock when it gives warning to strike twelve, to what I will tell thee when I come.

My kind love to thee, and may good luck keep thee from all that's bad, and do not be desirous of going abroad, for fear the devil get thee.

I must confess I was never more puzzled than in decyphering this specimen of my own country language. I myself could comprehend with the utmost facility every idea, but when I came to explain it, soon found the very great difference there is between understanding and defining.

Great as the simplicity of this letter may appear, it does not exaggerate the ignorance of the natives of this dale forty years ago; yet with all these disadvantages, they possessed many excellencies. The laws of hospitality and honesty were no where more strictly observed: the traveller who accidentally visited this almost-unfrequented spot was sure of an hearty welcome to their plain but substantial fare, and weakness or ignorance never endangered his property. Let me add, that even from this rude vale have sprung more than one genius, who would have done honour to the most polished and refined cities: as instances, I shall only name Sir John Banks, who rose to the highest dignities in the State, whose worth was greater than his titles; and Mr John Banks his descendant, who inherits the virtues of his ancestor, and is perfectly well known in the learned world as a teacher of philosophy. This Sir John Banks was Attorney-General to King Charles the I. and Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; he attended the King to Oxford, and was made one of the privy council; he died there, and was buried in the Cathedral Church, A. D. 1644.

The cliffs about *Low-Door* are well clad with trees, which in Spring or Autumn are gilded by the morning's ray in every variety of green, yellow, and brown. Behind the trees the naked grey rock peeps forth in hoary majesty, and by a thousand gradations and breaks of light and shade, contrasts, in cooler tints, the more ardent glow upon the leaves. Down this stupendous rock pours the * cataract of *Low-Door*, dashed from cliff to cliff in

* The water which falls down this Cataract issues from a lake in a pleasant and fruitful valley which lies on the mountains, and is called Wattendleth: here corn and other crops are reaped in forward seasons, and is about one mile from *Low-Door*; the road to it lies by Ashneth.

in sheets of foam; now it leaves the more perpendicular rock, and forms a chrystal arch; and now it runs almost invisible among pointed, broken projections. During a flood, this, like every other cascade, appears with redoubled magnificence. The stream now almost entirely leaves the rock, and pours down, in one continued sheet, 200 feet high. Should it accidentally catch the point of some projecting cliff, the water is dashed on all sides with inconceivable violence; the noise and roaring of this impetuous torrent is beyond description, and may be heard at several miles distance.

Next, travel past *High-low Door* to Borrowdale Grainge, over a bad stone bridge, built in 1678. The river is navigable hither, when the water is pretty high, for boats, which carry down blue slate, wood, charcoal, oak, bark, lead-ore, &c. to Crow Park, or *Transbag-End*.

We next arrive at Grainge, a pretty well-built village. Mr Gray speaks with raptures of this little place, and after describing his hospitable and kingly feast that was given him, says; "† And she brought me butter on a lordly dish, which Sifera himself " would have envied me the eating."

Behind the house of Mr Ab. Banks is a delightful view; for here the river runs close to your feet, and the different objects are disposed in an extremely beautiful and picturesque manner.

Many travellers go to see a prodigious large stone further up in Borrowdale, called *Bowder-Stone*, *Powder-Stone*, or *Boulder-Stone*. It is a loose stone laid upon a rock, and is almost in the form of an egg; some have compared it to a ship lying upon her keel. It measures thirty-one yards in length, and eight yards perpendicular height; it must, therefore, weigh upwards of six hundred ton, and is said to be the largest *self-stone* in England.

Upon the spiral rock behind Grainge, called *Castle*, is the appearance of a fort, castle, watch-tower, or other building. It does not, however, appear that it has been a building of any great magnitude, and the difficult ascent rather confirms it; there have been dug out here freestone like tomb-stones, pieces of brick, an iron pott, &c. It is worth the traveller's while to go upon it for the view's sake, though it does not exceed the view from behind Barrow before described. There is a back view of Borrowdale from it, which is such, that a stranger would imagine he saw the world's-end, and that no person could travel further. Beyond here, about two miles, are the black-lead mines; the value and use of this mineral I need not here mention, as they are so well known throughout the whole world.

This species of mundie, or marcasite, formerly was made no use of by the inhabitants but for marking their sheep, (unless it was by the Dutch;) I am led to this opinion because many of the Dutch miners lived upon Vicar's Island, St Herbert's Island, &c.; and in digging the foundation of Mr Pocklington's house, ploughing the ground, and on the shore, several pieces have been found amongst the earth.

Since the discovery of its several uses in medicine, dying, glazing of crucible, keeping iron from rust, combs for fair-haired ladies, &c. it has been sold as high as 30s. a pound weight. The Borrowdale black lead is the most valuable of any in the world: they boast of having it in Scotland, Gibraltar, Russia, &c. but all are inferior to it; all are, however, sold for Borrowdale lead, by which many people have been deceived, and have been the cause of many actions at law, as few purchasers are real judges of it till they make trial of it.

By

† See Gray's Journal.

|| *Self-Stones*, those which do not appear ever to have been connected with the general strata.

By an act of parliament of the 25th Geo. II. it is made felony to break into any mine or wood, or wad-hole, or black chalk, commonly called black lead, or to steal any from thence. And in the recital, it is said to be discovered in one mountain, or ridge of hills, only in this realm (meaning Borrowdale,) and that it hath been found by experience to be for divers useful purposes, and more particularly in the casting of bomb-shells, round shot and cannon, &c.

There are likewise several valuable mines of blue slate in Borrowdale, which are of great service to the poor inhabitants, as the wages for working in them are very good.

Leaving Grainge we pass *Rigg-Side*, an estate lately purchased by Joseph Pocklington, Esq. We next come to *Manesty*, an estate lately purchased by Rowland Stephenson, Esq. Below this house is Borrowdale-well, a medical water of excellent quality, and was formerly much frequented; it is a never-failing cure for cutaneous eruptions in man or beast, by washing only. I attended it several years, (but not of late) on account of rheumatic pains in my left shoulder, about mid-summer, five or six years successively: It so cured me that I have not had the slightest touch of it these twelve years past.

The water is strongly saline, but the want of convenience for lodgers makes it little frequented. It rises out of a dead flat through a spar-rock adjoining to a peat-moss, whereon grows the plant called *Gale*, which curious plant is found almost on every moss in this country.

The water tastes very like sea-water, is very clear and pellucid; but a kind of moss seems to arise with it, and remain upon the top like a scum. I could wish that some of our medical Gentlemen, who are not employed in inventing or defending useless theories, would describe its qualities; I cannot, as it is out of my line. I therefore speak only what I have seen and experienced.

There is another spaw of the like kind on Newland's-Fell; it lyes on the road-side, at *Manesty-Nook*, (see plate VI.) at which place we leave Borrowdale freeholds, and enter Newland's manor, which belongs to the Earl of Egremont.

I had like to have forgot a station for the artist, which is a rock at the water-head; I have not a name for it, but it lyes towards the south of, and near Hardendale-Knott: there is a very good view of the Lake; you see Vicar's Island over St Herbert's, the fort on Vicar's Island just on the right, and close to that, on the same side, Dr Brownrigg's white house at the skirts of Skiddow. Keswick is distinctly seen between St Herbert's and the beautiful wooded hills of Cockshot and Castley, *Barrow* and *Wallow-Cragg* on the right; the broken earth at *Manesty-Nook*, with Branley-Park and Fall-Park on the left: Crosthwaite Church makes its appearance distinct from the island and peninsulas, and the back ground is Skiddow, with Saddle-back just peeping on one side of it. The whole forms as grand a view as any that can be seen. Could I here describe the great advantage the landscape-painter would have on a clear sunny day, when now and then, a cloud intervening, spots a part of Skiddow or some other part of this extensive scene, the reader would have a better idea of its beauties.

The back view from this station is also a very good one; the village of Grainge for a fore ground, with several wooded hills close to it, out of which several white rocks just appear: Then comes Grainge-Cragg, a place high enough, with the black mountain over it called *Great-end* to close the left hand: the right is closed by an Alpine mountain called *Gate-Cragg*; and on the back several mountains, representing in form an artichoke, exhibiting different shades, as the sun or clouds may chance to fall upon them, are distinctly seen between Grainge-Cragg and Gate-Cragg.

Now again take boat at *Hardendale-Knoll* or *Munesty-Nook*: a little below *Munesty-Nook* was got, within these few years, a considerable quantity of lead-ore, but is not now wrought. Sailing along the side of *Branley-Park*, view the several delightful creeks and bays: when the sun has left this side of the Lake in an afternoon, the views on the other side are much more beautiful. This estate was lately purchased by Lord William Gordon, who is building a handsome house at Water-end; Mr Pocklington has also built a house at *Finkle*.

I must now give an account of the remaining islands of this Lake; which I shall do in the same order that they meet the eye as sailing downwards.

The first is *Rampsholm*; so called, I suppose, from the ramp or rampione, a species of the leek, which it produces in great abundance; it has a few trees of little or no value upon it.

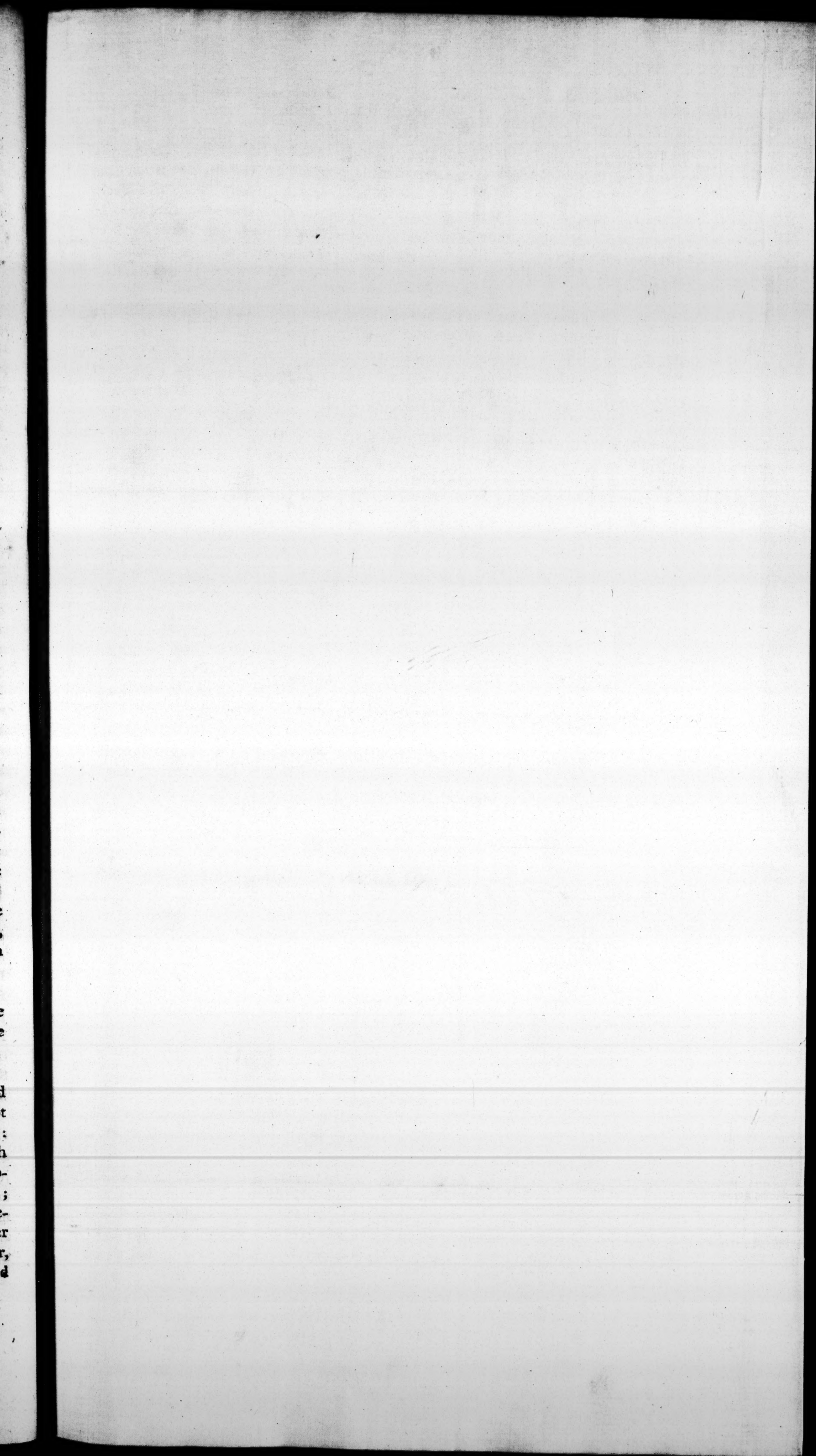
The next that presents itself is *St Herbert's*; so called from that Romish Saint who had an hermitage there: This island, (upon which some remains of his cell are yet to be seen) was given to him by St Cuthbert, (see Burn and Nicholson,) but is now the property of Sir Gilfred Lawson, Baronet.

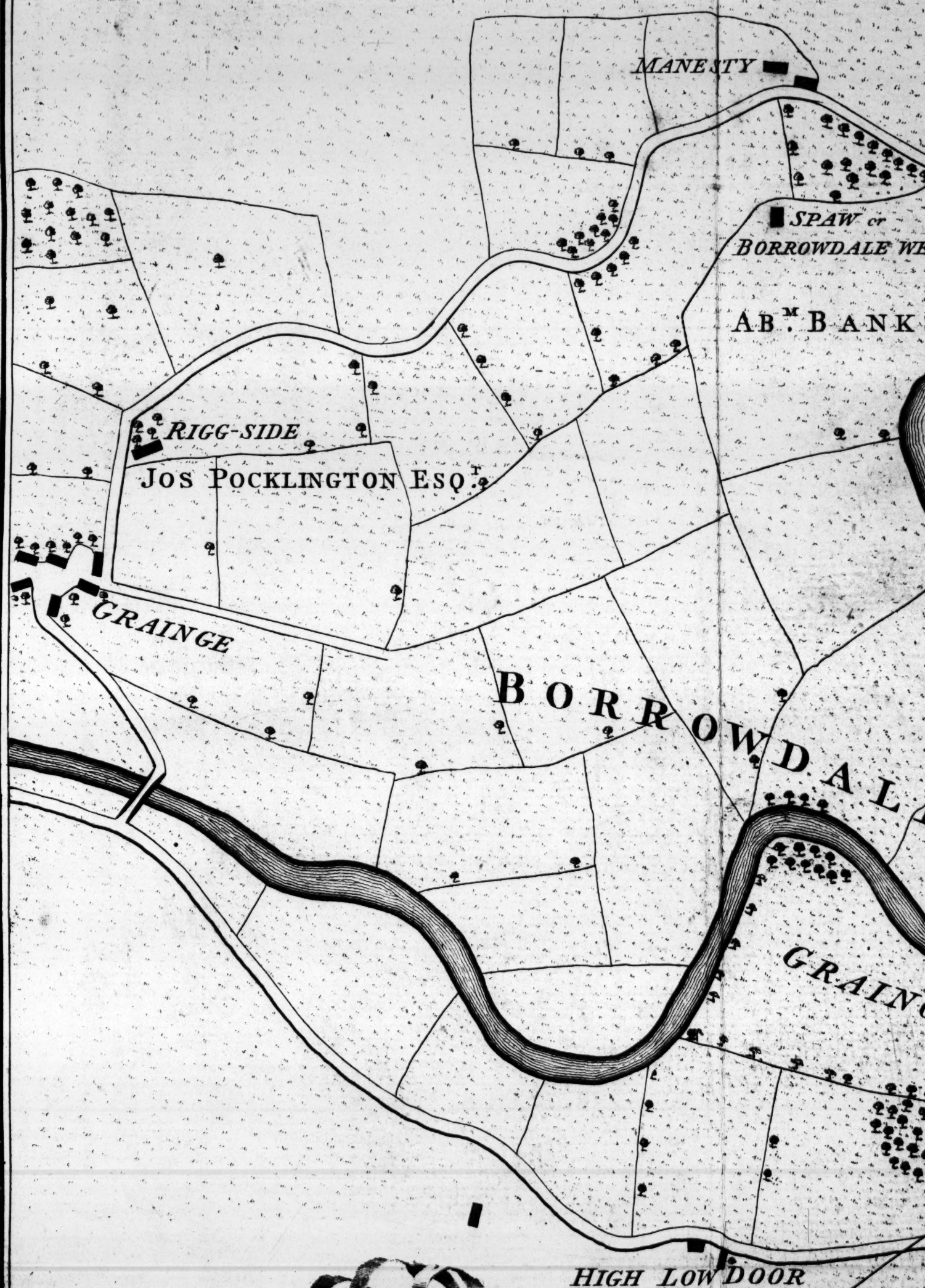
We next come to *Vicar's Island*, now called, (from its proprietor) Pocklington's Island. This is one of the largest, and is beautifully ornamented by its spirited owner. On the western side he has built a fort, on which he has a battery, as before mentioned: on the South side of the fort is a druidical temple, exactly facing Kefwick; and close to the shore is the appearance of a chapel, which consists of only one wall and a steeple: the steeple contains a room, not furnished with bells, but good roast-beef and claret; where the worthy Proprietor very facetiously said he might, he thought, always find more priests ready to attend, than at their own churches by the tinkling of bells.—The traveller will now land at Crow-Park, and conclude one day's excursion.

Before we leave the Lake, I must beg my reader's patience for a few words concerning that extraordinary phenomenon, the *Bottom-Wind*: This, so far as I know, is not observed in any other of our English Lakes, and is attended with many singular and inexplicable circumstances. In a perfectly calm day, the surface of the Lake will be agitated in a violent manner; the swell is quite regular, and always in the same direction, viz. from West to East; yet I have been at the very entrance of Borrowdale when one of these bottom-winds began, and felt not so much wind as would have extinguished a candle: sometimes they scarcely continue an hour, at other times almost a whole day, and are often, (tho' not always) the forerunners of a storm. These phenomena I have elsewhere declared myself unable to explain: Should, however, any of my readers be able to accomplish the task, he will confer a singular favour upon me by communicating his solution.

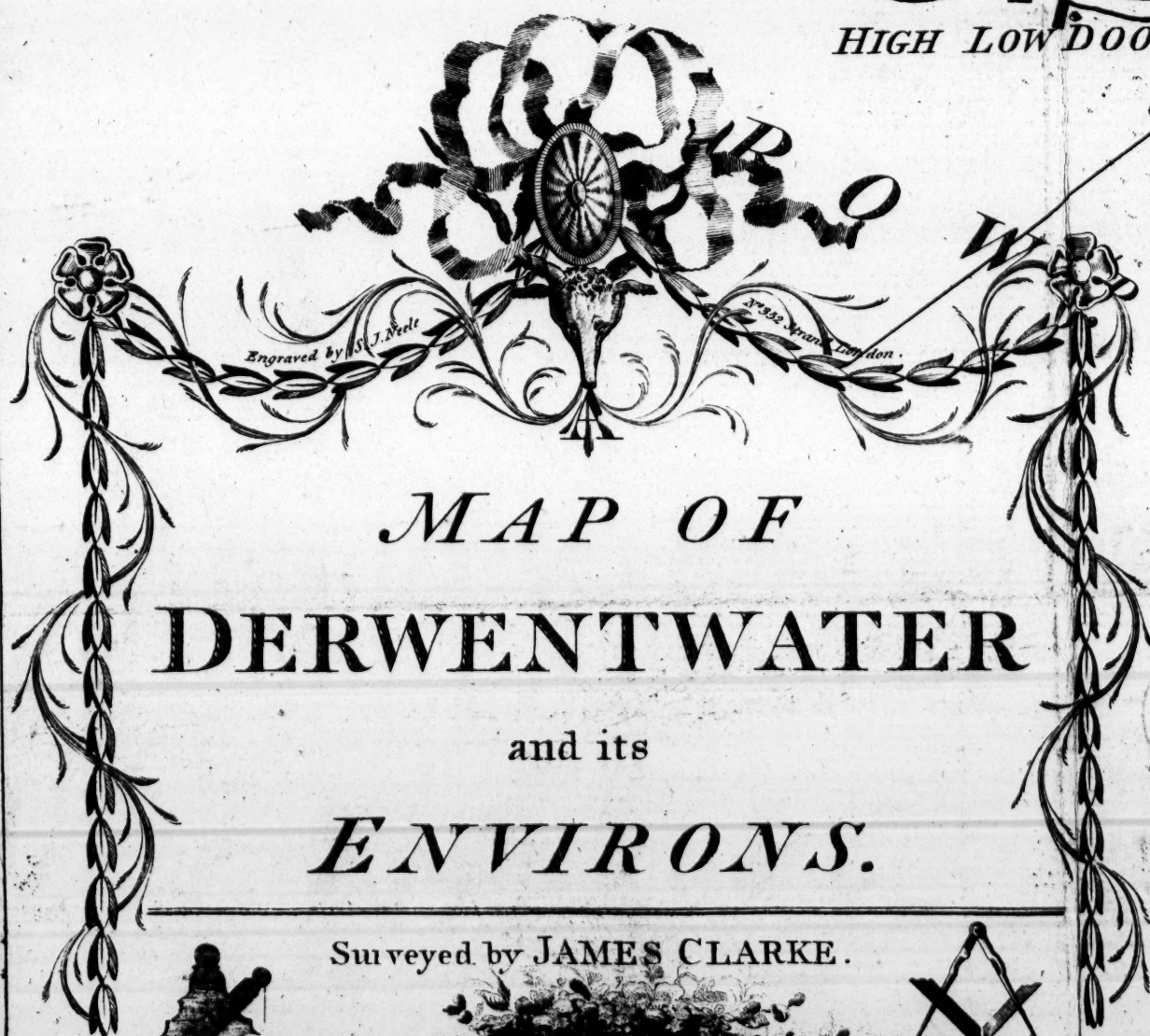
We now once more arrive at Kefwick, where I hope the fatigues and pleasure of the day will have the same effects upon every traveller they had upon me, viz. procure them a good appetite, and sound rest.

Some of the curious who visit this country wish to see *Buttermere*, *Cromark-Water*, and *Lowes-Water*; the road by which they must travel to these lyes up *Newlands*. I do not admire this journey through roads where a carriage can hardly travel amidst deserts: In many places the traveller cannot even meet with shelter from the storms, which sometimes come on extremely sudden. When I was viewing these places, I was honoured with the most unexpected *pop-vist* from a thunder-shower I ever experienced; the rain seemed perfectly *at home*, and as such, came as suddenly, and with as little ceremony, as the shower which *Xantippe* is said to have discharged upon the head of her patient husband. I had not time to look about me,—the day had been perfectly clear, and









Surveyed by JAMES CLARKE.



60

Published



COMMON

Lead Mines

BRANLEY PARK

BRANLEY

LORD WILLIAM GORDON

anesty nook

MUTTON PYE BAY

10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Wood holes

3

3

8

5 $\frac{1}{2}$

10 $\frac{1}{2}$

3

9 $\frac{1}{2}$

5 $\frac{1}{2}$

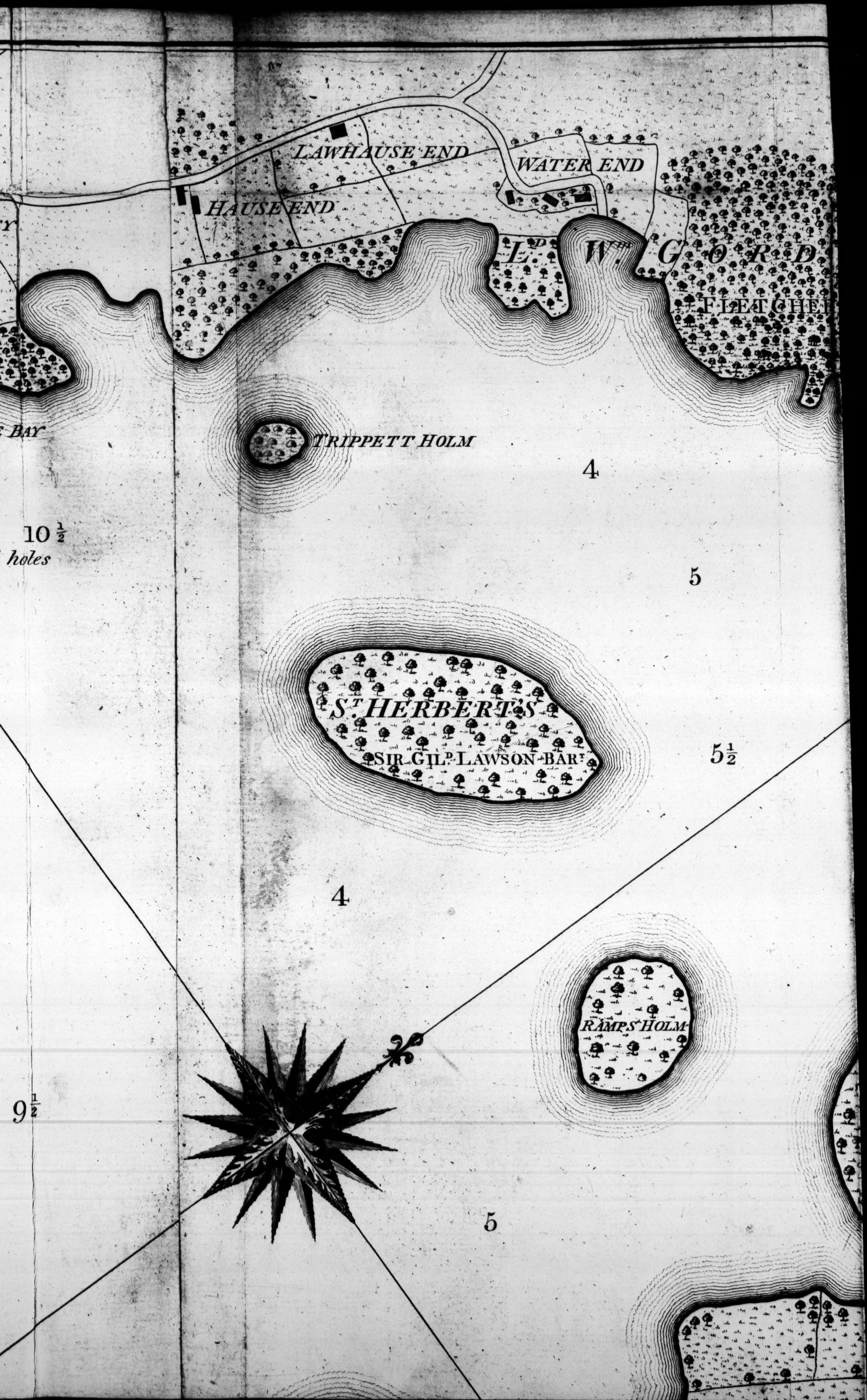
7

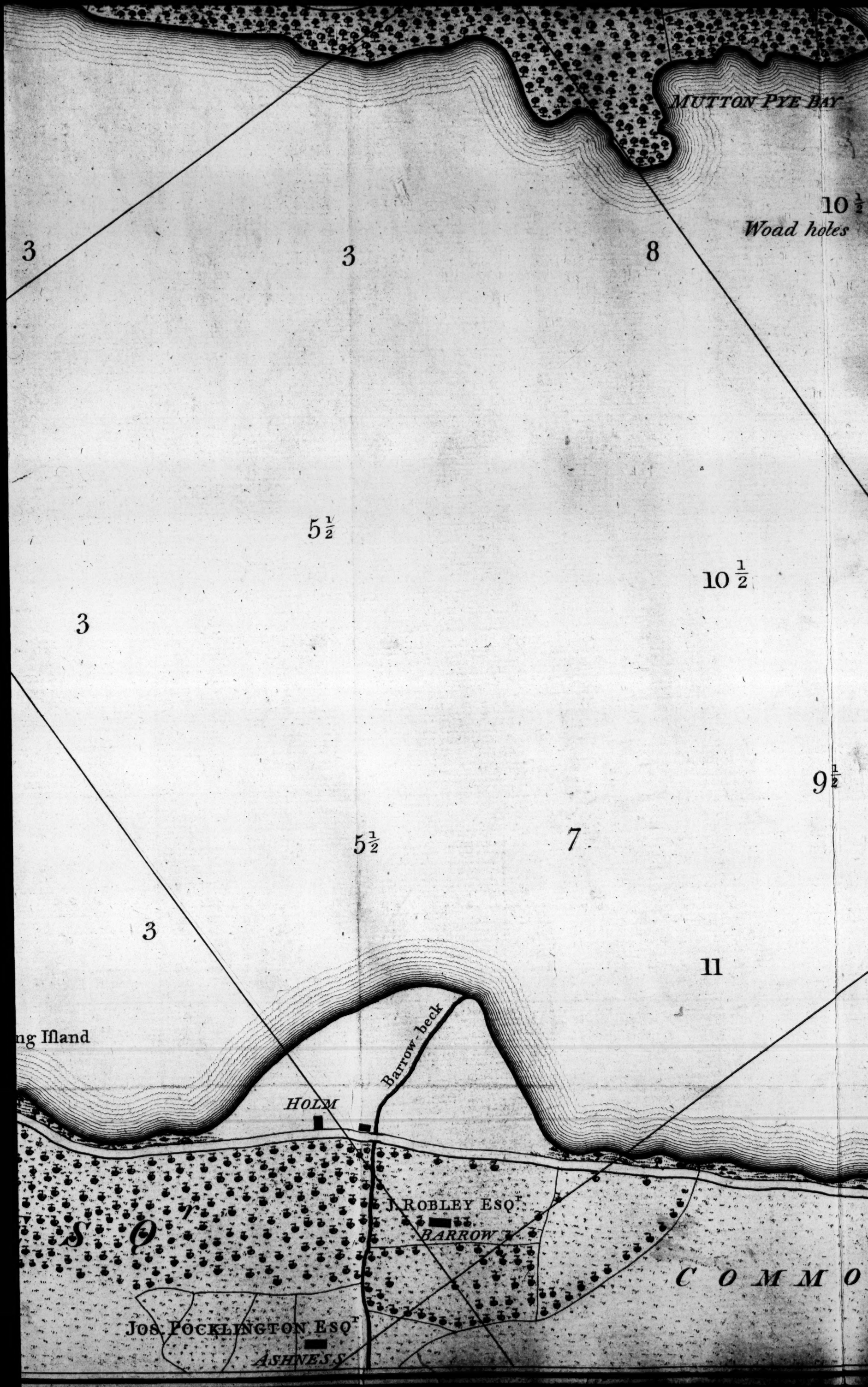
3

11

ng Island

row-beck





MUTTON PYE BAY

10 1/2
Woad holes

3

3

8

5 1/2

10 1/2

3

9 1/2

5 1/2

7

3

11

ng Island

Barrow-beck

HOLM

J. ROBLEY ESQ.

BARROW

JOS. POCKLINGTON ESQ.

ASHNESS

C O M M O

Bay

TRIPPETT HOLM

4

10 $\frac{1}{2}$

holes

5

S^T HERBERT'S

SIR GIL^D LAWSON BAR^T

5 $\frac{1}{2}$

4

RAMP'S HOLM

5

STABLE HILL

or

BLACKSTEPS BAY

M O N

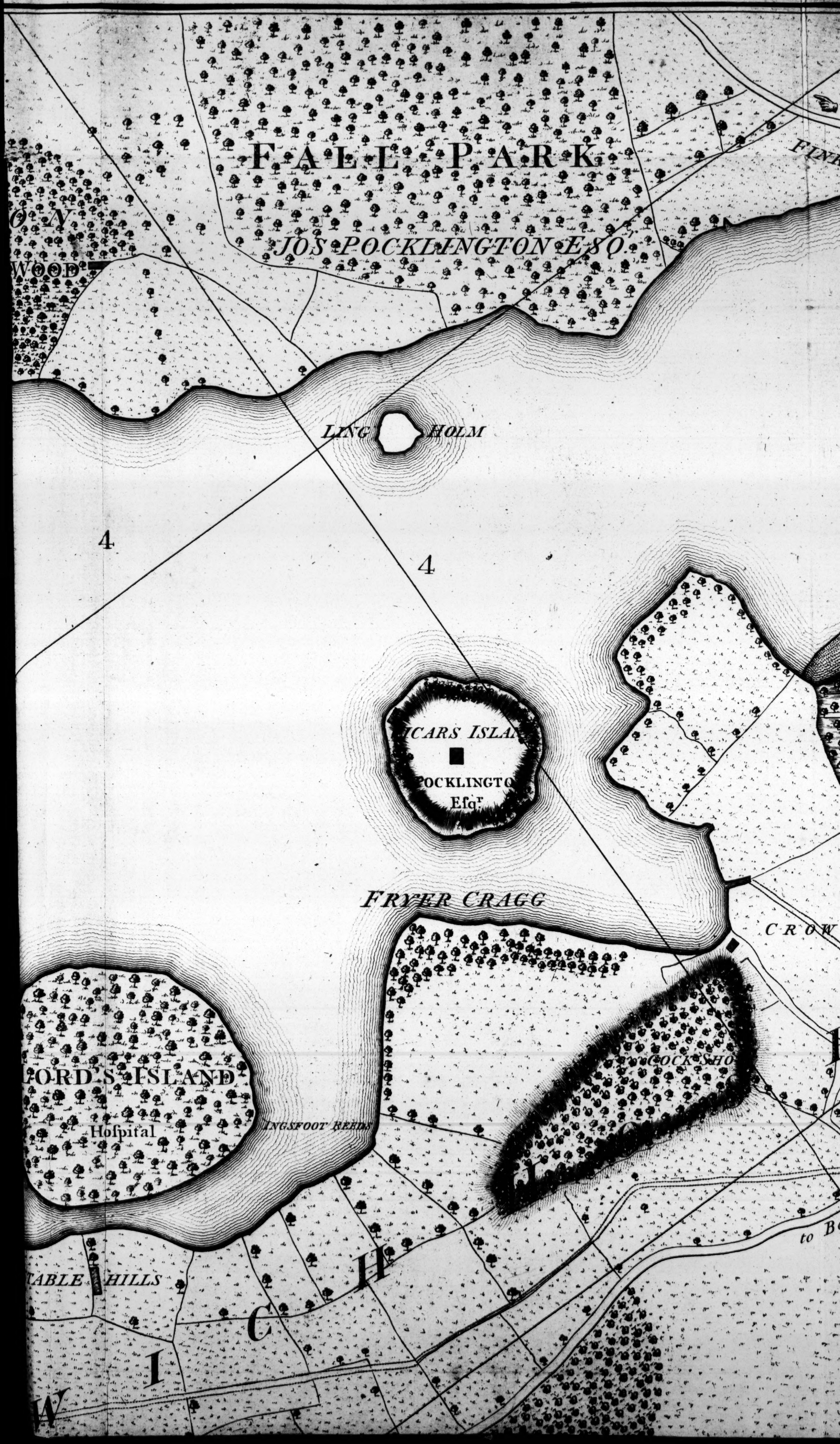
G

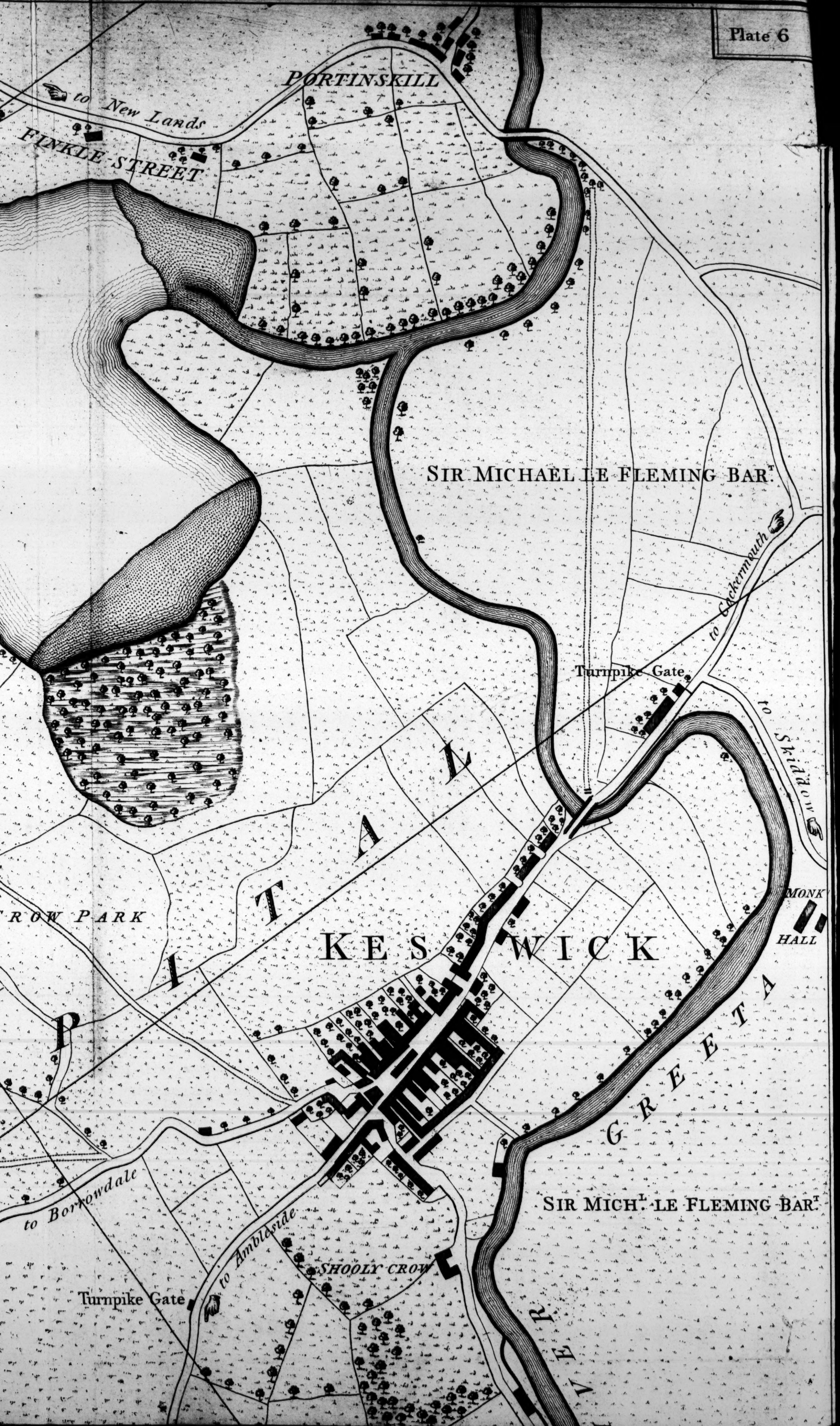
R

E

E

N





LING HOLM

4

4

ICARS ISLAND

POCKLINGTON
Esq^r

FRYER CRAGG

CROW

LORD'S ISLAND

Hospital

INGSFOOT REEDS

COCK SHO

to Bo

TABLE HILLS

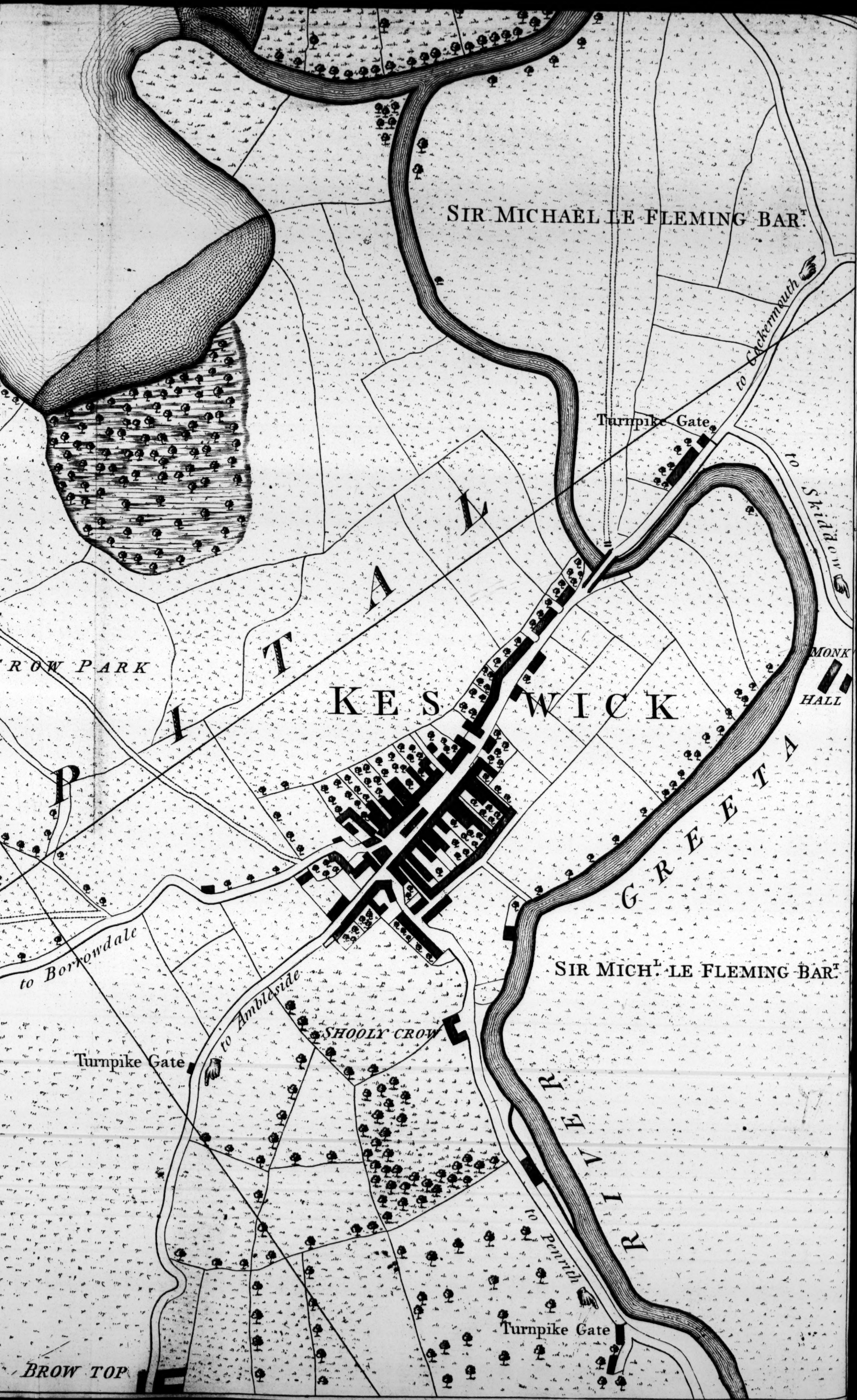
C

H

I

W

BRO



and I never so much as dreamed of rain till it came *perpendicularly* upon my head: I attempted to run from it, but in vain, no shelter was near; *near* indeed must any have been that could have been of the smallest service, for in a few minutes I was completely drenched as if I had been laid to sleep: patience, therefore, was my only resource; accordingly, *patiently* or perhaps *stolidly*, I sat myself down and bid it defiance. I think I need hardly add, that such an attack might prove too violent for a delicate constitution.

The prospects among these mountains are every where grand, but as they consist of nothing but rocky and uncultivated scenes, I scarcely think them worth the excessive labour of the journey: besides, in travelling from Keswick to Ambleside you have prospects of the precise same kind; you see the same number of small lakes, but with advantage of better roads and higher mountains.

It is not amiss, indeed, to take a ride into Newlands, to see *Goldscope*, or rather I would call it *Gold-Scalp*, and other places, where those once very valuable mines of copper were. Denton says they were wrought in King Henry the VIII.'s time: Nicholson and Burn say they were discovered in Queen Elizabeth's time by Thomas Thurland, and Daniel Hetchletter a German of Augsborg, (see Cambden, p. 523.) which occasioned a suit between the Queen and Thomas then Earl of Northumberland, Lord of the Manor. In regard of the Queen's prerogative, (there being in these mines more gold and silver than copper or lead,) they were, by ancient law, the property of the Queen. Upon the Defendant's putting in a demurrer in law, it was agreed, that where the gold and silver extracted out of the copper or lead was of greater value than the copper or lead, it was then a Royal mine: But by the act 1st of William, no mine of copper, tin, lead, or iron shall from henceforth be deemed a Royal mine, provided that the gold or silver extracted be disposed of at the King's mint within the Tower of London: But smuggling of the metal arising to a great height, and disputes arising, another act was passed the 5th of William, cap. 6. wherein the owners of mines shall enjoy them; provided, nevertheless, that the King may have the ore of any mine, paying to the proprietors for the same, (the tin-ore within the counties of Devon and Cornwall excepted,) within thirty days after the ore shall be raised, and before it be removed, the following prices, viz. For every ton of copper sixteen pounds, for tin and iron forty shillings a ton, for every ton of lead nine pounds. Some authors say that these mines were then so valuable that they served the whole kingdom, and much of it was also exported. In the civil wars in 1650 and 1651 the smelting houses were destroyed, and most of the miners either killed or followed Oliver Cromwell: afterwards the Dutch, who came with William Prince of Orange, began the work again, and partly repaired the mills; the work was very rich, which caused the two acts before-mentioned to be passed, but the Dutch were driven from it in 1715, and it is now entirely lost, though Mr Gilberts has been lately at the expence of clearing the old level, but without effect.

Buttermere is a small chapelry, consisting of about sixteen or eighteen families, who each of them keep a few sheep as in Borrowdale, and all the mountainous parts; the men mostly work at the blue-slate quarries, which here are carried on to a great extent. This lake of Buttermere has the best fish in it of any, (Ullswater only excepted,) viz. charr and trout for potting, but not very plentiful; here also are some grey-trout, such as in Ullswater, none other of the lakes have them. The right of fishing belongs entirely to the Earl of Egremont, the Lord of the manor.

Buttermere is a chapel of ease under Lorton, though Lorton is but a chapel of ease under Brigham. Lorton consists of four townships, viz. Lorton, Brakenthwaite, Wythop, and Buttermere; each of which townships send one chapelward unto Lorton, besides their own for Wythop and Buttermere have each a chapel, Brakenthwaite none. Nicholson and Burn, in their Cumberland history, p. 62, says, that one Radulphus Lindfay gave to the

the church of Carlisle lands in Lorton, with a mill there, and all its rights and appendages, namely the *mill*, his *wife*, and *children*; this they say was in the time of Richard the I. What they made of the miller, his wife, and children, they say nothing about; we are certain they hold the manor at this day, and that it is customary paying a four-penny fine certain at the death of a tenant or alienation, but the lord never dies.

The rocks and mountains about Buttermere are truly awful and romantic; but, as I said before, the same kind of views may be seen where the roads are better, and the valleys more inhabited. The landscape-painter will find variety of excellent stations here, as in many other places with stupendous amphitheatres of broken-topped mountains, whose bases are scattered with woods; and as every station adds a fresh view, the greatest connoisseur can hardly distinguish the best. Descending to Lorton, you meet with as rich and beautiful a vale of inclosures, with a serpentine river through them, as any I ever saw, (the valley of Wharff near Otley in Yorkshire only excepted;) there indeed you have not the high Cumbrian mountains to contrast the scenes of cultivation, but much richer pastures, with many noble mansions, such as Maud, Esq; Faux, Esq; Sir W. Vavasour, Sir James Ibbetson, Sir W. Middleton, Lord Grantly, the Duke of Devonshire, &c. all seen at one view, with the serpentine river Wharff winding the whole length; but this is out of my line.

I shall here introduce a Pastoral Poem, wrote by a person who signs his name **RUSTICUS.**

HARVEST. A Poem.

THE maiden star now rules the varied year,
And o'er the fields the golden sheaves appear;
Chaste Luna gently darts a languid ray,
To light the sun-burnt reaper on his way.
As to his lonely cot he speeds with joy,
No goading cares his happy hours annoy;
Whilst he with pleasure views his lisping race,
Who round him cling to snatch the fond embrace;
With innocence their little tales impart,
Unheeding of the polish'd rules of art. 10
As on the table smokes the homely food,
Serv'd up in humble bowls of ashen wood;
No massy plate attracts the roving eye;
No luscious cates the appetite destroy;
No costly beverage to fire the brain, 15
And spread a raging heat through ev'ry vein;
'Tis simply plain, kind Nature's call relieves,
And to the body health and spirit gives.

Let wealth and pomp behold, with scornful eye,
But ask if they such real sweets enjoy? 20
What tho' on beds of down, stretch'd out at ease,
Where art and nature both combine to please;
What tho' soft music charms th' enraptur'd ear,
Its strains can't sooth the pangs of dire despair.
If regal honours in profusion roll, 25
They nought avail to him whose tortur'd soul
Is rack'd with conscience, whose unerring dart
Will ever sting the guilty wretch's heart.

But

But happy he whose breast with virtue glows,
 Enjoying in his cot a sweet repose ; 30
 Unenvy'd views his neighbour's fertile fields,
 Enrich'd with all the stores that Ceres yields ;
 Beholds the yellow sheaves, a num'rous train,
 Nor wishes them to press his rolling wain ;
 But rests contented with his little store, 35
 Nor dares to importune his God for more.
 'Tis he alone that happiness enjoys ;
 'Tis he alone that rightly life employs.
 Ambition ne'er disturbs his tranquil rest,
 Nor Envy rankling in his peaceful breast ; 40
 The love of pomp and gold no cares impart,
 For Pride and Envy never touch'd his heart.
 To wield the sword, or dart the missile spear,
 And spread abroad the horrid scenes of war,
 Are not his wish ;—but Peace is all he craves, 45
 Nor once aspires to make mankind his slaves.
 Such are the joys of those whose happy lot,
 The Fates decree to dwell beneath a cot.

Let grandeur stile it impolite and rude,
 Thus to partake the sweets of solitude ; 50
 And to the sight of mimic scenes depart,
 Where simple nature is despoil'd by art ;
 Where the train'd trees in fancy'd forms appear,
 And avenues by rule made regular ;
 Where limpid streams in dull confinement flow, } 55
 With fullen majesty bewail their wo,
 Are pointed out the course they are to go.

Let fashion's Dupe such fertile scenes enjoy,
 While Nature's ample field my thoughts employ ;
 Beneath some spreading oak's luxuriant shade, 60
 My lifeless limbs at silent eve be laid,
 List'ning to the soft murmurs of a rill,
 Or the rough cadence of the water-mill :
 Behold the streams in humid radiance play,
 Reflecting glories from the solar ray, 65
 That gently stoops behind yon dark'ning wood,
 To hide its beams beneath the western flood :
 While Philomella tenderly complains,
 And calls forth Echo from the distant plains ;
 Be these my joys :—unenvied shall remain 70
 Whate'er delights the Great, or charms the Vain.

K k

RUSTICUS.

END OF BOOK SECOND.

END OF BOOK SECOND

CONTENTS OF BOOK THIRD.

CHAP. I.

ROAD TO BASSENTHWAITE.

Portingsgill,—Ullock,—Brathwaite Charities,—Brathwaite Brow—Thorntbwaite,—Height of the two Mountains Helvellyn and Skiddow,—Lead-Mines,—Wood-end,—Wythop,—Ousebridge.

CHAP. II.

Broad-Water, or Bassenthwaite-Water,—Manor,—Fisheries,—Annotations on Mr Gray's Journal,—Bassenthwaite Village and Chapel,—Under-Skiddow, or Brundum,—Herdwick Sheep,—Anecdote of a Physician,—Return to Keswick,—Further on Keswick,—Journey to the top of Skiddow.

BOOK



PART

OF

BROADWATER

Wood end

Buter How

Beck Sands

Hollins

Jenkin hill

Walker gate

Chaple

Foul Sike
or Ew Tree

Fold

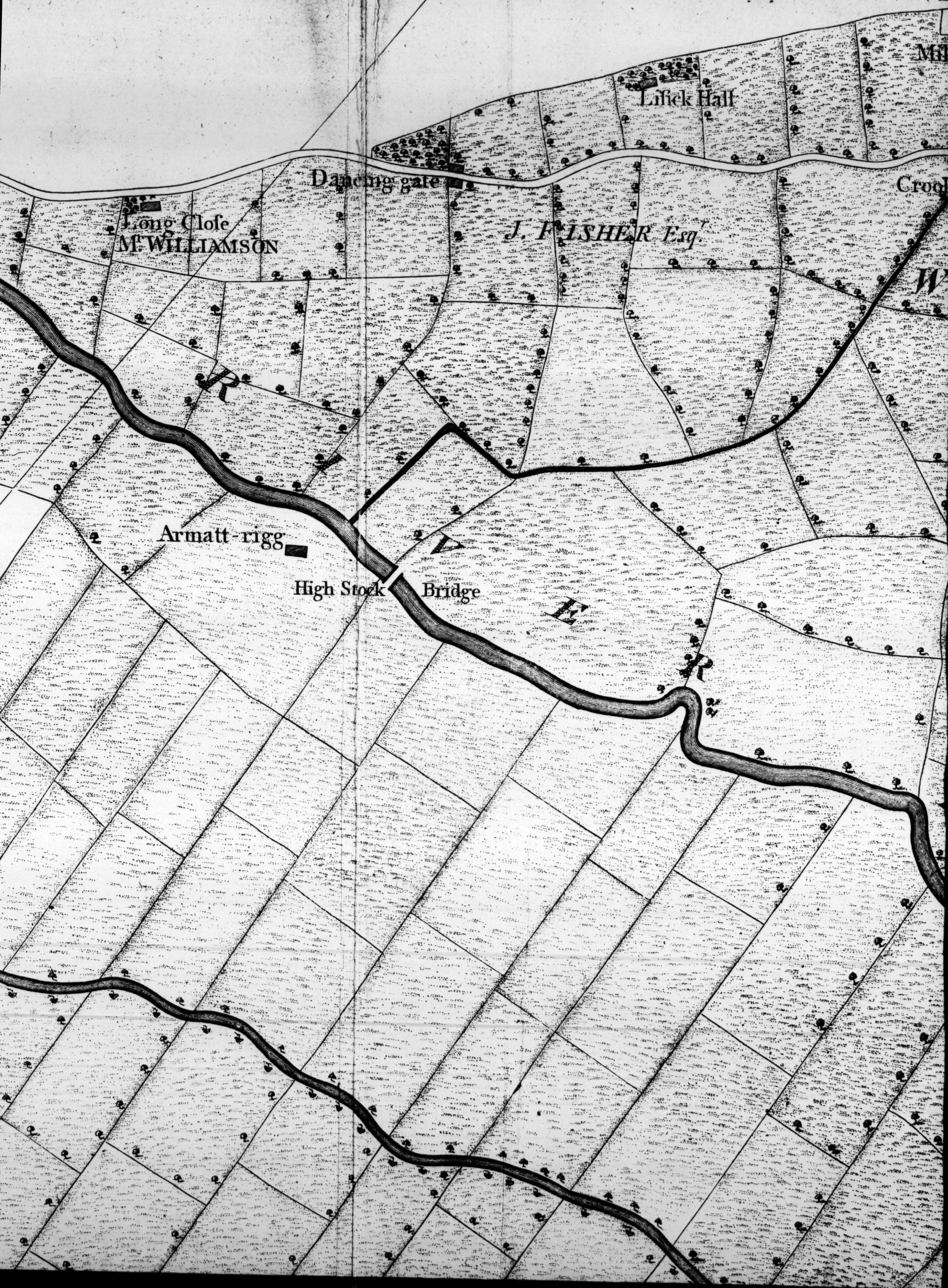


E

R

S

K



Long Clofe
M^r WILLIAMSON

Dancing gate

Lifek Hall

J. FISHER Esq.

Crook

Armatt-rigg

High Stock

Bridge

Wood end

Buter
How

Beck Sands

T

H

O

Hollins

Jenkin hill

Walker gate

Chaple

Foul Sike
or Ew Tree

Fold

T

H

Beckside

Hallgarth

A Scale of Chains.

5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40

TO COCKERMOUTH



THE RIVER BRATHWAITE

Lonin foot

Brathwaite

Brathwaite Brow

Published Feb: 1877 by James Clarke, Penrith

S

K

I

D

Millbeck

Lifick Hall

ing gate

Crookelty Bridge

J. FISHER Esq.

W. BROWN

ock Bridge

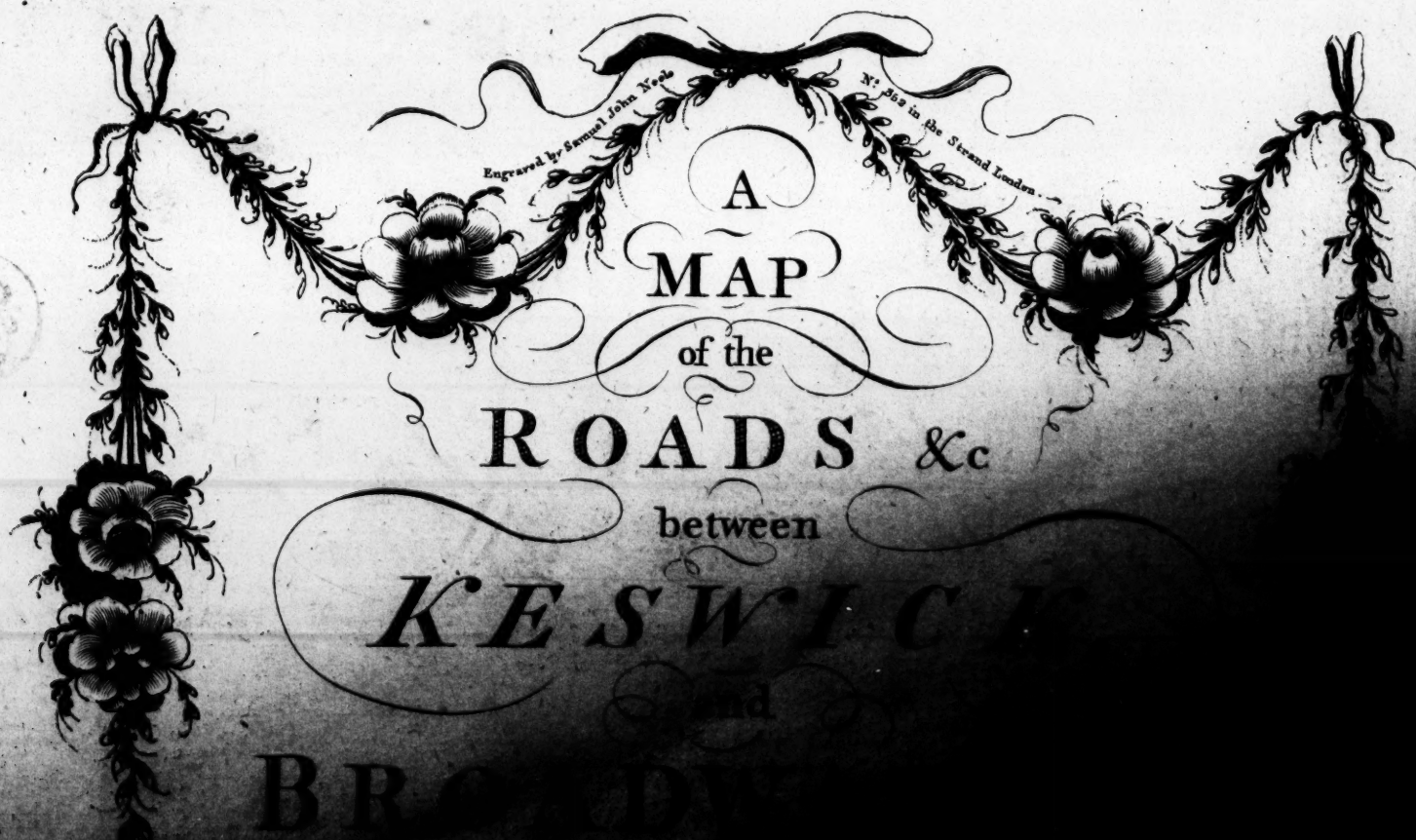
How
M. WALKER

D O W

Plate 7







BOOK THIRD.

ROAD to BASSENTHWAITE.

CHAP. I.

Portingsgill,—Ullock,—Brathwaite Charities,—Brathwaite Brow—Thorntbwaite,—Height of the two Mountains Helveylin and Skiddow,—Lead-Mines,—Wood-end,—Wythop,—Ouzebridge.

WE will now proceed towards *Bassenthwaite*. Leaving Kefwick, we come to the little village of *Portingsgill*, which we pass, and then ascending a little hill, we have an excellent view of Bassenthwaite or Broad-water. Here is an old oak on the left-hand side of the road which will serve to mark a station for the painter: the right side is closed by the steepest side of Skiddow, burnt by the sun into a beautiful reddish brown; in the centre is *Powter-How*, belonging to Mr Stanger; a large white building, beautifully contrasted by the verdure of the trees under which it stands: the left is closed with the dark blue mountains above Thorntbwaite, which rise out of fields of corn and pasturage, spotted here and there with wood. Farther distant is the Lake, intersected and varied with promontories and creeks; nearest to the eye it is broad, then it contracts to almost a river, then again it expands, and is at last lost before the houses at Ouzebridge and Armathwaite. The farthest distance closes very well with rising grounds, fringed with verdant hedges, and here and there interspersed with plumps of trees. Towards the East is likewise a tolerable landscape: Mr Guy Head drew it, but I cannot think it deserved the admiration he bestowed upon it; however, in this the traveller must judge for himself; for so numerous are the landscapes which deserve to be taken, that we need not wonder if different persons form different opinions of them.

Hard by is *Ullock*; the seat of J. Radcliff, Esq; a descendent of the Derwentwater family; he is the last that I know of in this country, and has no children; so that the name may probably become extinct; for James the last Earl of Derwentwater, (who was beheaded in 1716,) had only one son and one daughter; the son died unmarried, and the daughter married Lord Petre.

We next come to *Great Brathwaite*, a pretty village. This place and Thorntbwaite are remarkable for producing the best fruit in Cumberland. A stranger would here imagine himself at his journey's end; the road winds in between two mountains in such a manner that no one can perceive its course.

The tenants here are all customary, one only excepted. Formerly the poor in these northern parts were extremely distressed; on this account many charities have been given them, by people born in the neighbourhood who had acquired large fortunes. There is not a town or village but what has had two or three donations, (a thing I before forgot to take notice of, and which does credit to the natives) from those who in

their affluence did not forget their distressed neighbours, who were so frequently plundered of every thing they had.

One Peter Udale, born at this place, left 4l. 11s. 4d. to be distributed as follows; 3 s. and 8d. each, to twelve poor people of Great Brathwaite, five of Little Brathwaite, Portingfgill, and Ullock, and three of Thornthwaite; to be distributed every year on Candlemas day, and to be paid out of certain of his lands in Essex. This was not very well paid by Mr Udale's representatives; whereupon Mr Lowry, Vicar of Crofsthwaite, in 1681 brought an action against them, and recovered about thirty pounds Sterling; the interest of which is distributed by the Vicar and Trustees on the same day. Such charities as these now-a-days only relieve the parish at large. Pity such should be enjoyed by the rich! they were meant for the poor. Charities are not now so valuable as they were formerly, since the Legislature has made such excellent laws for their maintenance.

I could now with the traveller to ascend Brathwaite Brow, to a little above the house on the road-side, (see plate VII.); here is a bird's-eye view of the vale of Kefwick, which exceeds, in my opinion, all others; here you have Thornthwaite just at your feet, yet near 300 yards perpendicular below you; you see the full bulk of every field, (divided as in the plan,) as if hovering over it in a balloon; you likewise see the town and the whole vale of Kefwick, (as it is called) with part of the lake; the serpentine roads ascending the hills of Castrigg, towards Ambleside and Penrith; all the houses and inclosures under Skiddow; all the vale of Bassenthwaite, with its lake; the whole of plate VII. as if close to your eye. From here you see at once perhaps the two highest mountains in England, viz. Skiddow and Helveylin. I took the perpendicular height of Skiddow from Bassenthwaite Lake, and made it 1156 yards. A Mr Drape of Whithaven and I happening another time to meet at Ouzebidge, at the foot of Bassenthwaite, took it again, and made it 1160 yards; so I suppose we were pretty near right. Helveylin I took from Ulfwater, and made it 1245; so that I think, if I had ever taken their height from the same place, Helveylin would be the highest. I once had a telescope and spirit-level upon Helveylin, and then thought it the highest.

If any of the curious should go to see Buttermere, and return by way of Lorton, this noble amphitheatre (and the most noble it is of any I ever saw,) may be seen without going out of the way; as this is the road between Lorton and Kefwick: otherwise I would advise the tourist to go back to Brathwaite, and take the road to Thornthwaite; for though there is a road from this station to Thornthwaite in at *Lonin-Foot*, yet it is so steep you cannot ride down it.

Thornthwaite is a long rambling village, as may be seen in the plan; the soil near the houses is very rich, but towards Derwent the ground is wet and boggy. All along Thornthwaite there are very good orchards, in which fruit-trees thrive exceeding well, and bear plentifully. Here is a small chapel under Crofsthwaite, and the lands are mostly customary under the Earl of Egremont, as part of his honour of Cockermouth Castle.

There are at present a few men employed in the lead mines close to the road. These mines have no particular names that I know of, but are near places called *Jenkin Hill* and *Walker Yates*; they have been only lately discovered, and are not valuable. We now, at *Beck Sands*, see a very rugged barren mountain on the left, for which the ignorant rustics have no name; it is covered with large loose stones, which seem as if they were ready to fall from its sides. On the right is *Powter-How*, a pretty building, situated under a hill covered with oaks; these shelter it entirely from the northern blasts, and the front commands an elegant south view of the impending mountains; a view to which the low situation of the house gives additional grandeur, by increasing the apparent height of the surrounding hills.

Next

Next we see *Wood-End*, a dark, gloomy situation, exposed to the north wind, and deprived even of the beams of the mid-day sun; the gloominess of this spot is occasioned by the hill, which shelters *Powter-How*, and which shades the whole southern face of *Wood-End*.

A little farther enter the manor of *Wythop*, through a gate which serves for a mark; it is the property of Sir Frederick Vane Fletcher, Baronet, and is held of the King as part of the honour of Cockermouth Castle, paying annually one penny, or a red rose, with suit of court. There is a small demesne, *Wythop-hall* and several customary tenants, who pay arbitrary fines. The wood of *Wythop-brow* is very valuable, and the tenants claim hedge-boot, plough-boot, &c. in the lord's woods; there is here a small chapel of ease under *Brigham*, which is worth about L. 25 *per annum*.

We now travel along *Wythop-brow*, on a good road, though not much frequented, but made (as all the roads near the lakes are) for the conveniency of travellers; this road leads along a steep bank, covered from top to bottom with healthy, thriving oaks, which form a grateful and refreshing shade. Passing *Beck Wythop* and *Smiddy Green*, which form two beautiful little openings (as if from night to day) we come to *Sawyers Cragg*; here the road takes a curious turn, as may be seen from the plan, No VIII. Along this road is the best view of *Bassenthwaite-Water and Vale*, and the best station for this is a little before you come to *Sawyers Cragg*.

From hence the whole of the Lake is seen extending its silver bosom among the impending mountains. On the left is seen the peaceful village of *Bassenthwaite Harver* just emerging from the surrounding verdure; in front is *Scarn-House*, with all the little cottages, sprinkled (as by the hand of chance,) beneath the skirts of *Skiddow*: we then see the elegant, new-built mansion of T. Storey, Esq; at *Mire-House*, whilst lofty *Skiddow* rears his azure head in awful, serene majesty, and crowns the pastoral scene.

From *Sawyer-Cragg* we descend a steep hill towards *Peelwike*; this serpentine road is better seen in the map, (plate VIII.) than I can describe it, and the reason of its remarkable turns is owing to a very steep rock, and a peat-mire at the high end of it, both of which are impassable. Then arrive at *Ousebridge*, commonly pronounced *Ews-bridge*, a very good and commodious inn, where we will dine.

It may be expected by my readers, that I should say something more of the Barony of *Copeland* and *Derwent-Fells*; as we leave it here and shall not enter it again, I shall endeavour to satisfy their curiosity.

King William, commonly called the Conqueror, after his conquest of Cumberland, gave it as a kingdom to one of his followers, (*viz.*) *Ranulph Meschiens* a Norman, he gave him, besides, men and arms to defend himself and his property, from foreign invasion, and the turbulent inhabitants, who were fond of liberty. *Ranulph*, being in peaceable possession for a while, began to disperse his army, and plant them at different parts of the country, for the better improving of agriculture. He gave to his friends and officers, as was customary in those times, certain portions of land, which were generally on the borders of his kingdom, being such as he apprehended there would be the most trouble in keeping; reserving to himself the middle part, (*viz.* the Forest of *Inglewood*.)

Some say that here began the feudal tenure in England, but *Cambden* believes it was introduced by the Romans. I shall give it in his own words, page 533, (quoting *Lampridius*, he says) "Cum enim Alexander Severus, Imp. (ut est apud *Lampridium*)
" sola quæ hostibus capta erant limitaneis ducibus et militibus donasset, Ita ut coram
" essent,

“essent, si hæredes illorum militarent, nec unquam ad privatos pertinerent existimans
 “attentius eos militaturos, si etiam sua rura defenderent.”

“When the Emperor Alexander Severus had given the lands he took from his enemies to his captains and soldiers of the border, with a design that they should always be present to observe the natives lest they should take arms, he made this condition, that these lands were never to be put into the hands of those from whom they had been taken; as he imagined that they would fight the more obstinately if they had their own country to defend.”

Ranulph gave to his brother, William Meschiens, Copeland and Derwent-Fells, which included all the lands West from hence to the sea, beginning near Ravenglass, from thence proceeding to Borrowdale-head, where the river Derwent has its source, which then flows and continues its name past Ousebridge and Cockermouth, until it falls into the sea at Workington. This William Meschiens built a house near the middle of this estate, upon a hill near to a little rivulet called *Egre* * or *Egen*, which was called *Egre-Castle* or *Egremont-Castle*; its situation commands a view of great part of the Irish Channel, and he made choice of it, perhaps the better to observe the Irish and Scots invaders, expecting his brother would take care of the other side. William likewise granted several mesne manors to his vassals, to be holden of him as of his castle of Egremont. The inheritance of Copeland, after a few descents, came to the Lucys, and by marriage was often divided and often united, (for a more particular account of which see Nicholson and Burn's Cumberland.) From the Lucys it came to the Percys Earls of *Northumberland*, by the marriage of Henry the first Earl and Matilda Lucy, the heiress of this estate: though she had no children by him, she gave him the whole estate, upon condition of his quartering the arms of Lucy with that of the Percys. Camden p. 522.

It continued in the family of the Earls of Northumberland till the Lady Elizabeth Percy, sole daughter and heiress of Joceline Percy, the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, married Charles Seymour Duke of Somerset. He had a son who succeeded him, viz. Algernon Duke of Somerset, who in 1749 was created Baron of Cockermouth and Earl of Egremont, with remainder to his nephew Sir Charles Wyndham, unto whom the Cumberland estate came. On the death of Algernon Duke of Somerset in 1750, the said Sir Charles Wyndham succeeded as Earl of Egremont and Baron of Cockermouth; on the death of Charles George Wyndham the present Earl of Egremont succeeded.

The inn at *Ousebridge* is a convenient place to call at, and is pleasantly situated on the edge of the Lake: It is a very good new building, erected purposely for the convenience of travellers by the late Mr Spedding of Armathwaite; there is a very good dining-room and parlour, with a bow-window, which has a pretty look out, and very good stables, but hath been unfortunate in its tenants, (changing them often.) Here used to be held several meetings every year of the Justices of the Peace, for their private sessions; also county-courts, &c. Here also was held the first regatta in 1780, at which there was one species of entertainment not since made use of at those public diversions, viz. a prize to swim horses for: they were taken in a boat as near as possible to the middle of the Lake, and at as near equal distances from the shore on any side as could possibly be guessed; they were then turned out, and the horse which landed first on any shore was the winner; no horse or mare was allowed to start that had been kept within four miles of the place. Three started, and it was won by a horse belonging to Thomas Storey, Esq.; Earl of Surrey's was second; William Dacre's, Esq; of Mell, the third. A duck was also let go upon the Lake, and a number of water spaniels set in chase of her, which afforded excellent diversion.

At

* Horsley.

At Ouzebidge is a pleasant house of John Christian's, Esq; situated upon a hill, with a pretty garden before it. It, with an estate belonging to it, was purchased by Mrs Christian (when Miss Curwen,) for a Summer-seat, but afterwards purchasing the large island upon Winandermere, she totally neglected it.

At a little distance is *Armatbwaite*, the seat of J. Spedding, Esq: It is situated on a rising ground, which has a gentle declivity to the Lake; the building is neat, being of red freestone, and has from the front a pleasant view of the Lake, Wythop-Brows, the barren side of Skiddow, and the cluster of mountains called Newland-Fells: when Skiddow is enlightened by the evening sun, its appearance is not so gloomy as at other times.

CHAP. II.

BASSENTHWAITE-WATER.

Broad Water, or Bassenthwaite-Water,—Manor,—Fishes,—Annotations on Mr Gray's Journal,—Bassenthwaite Village and Chapel,—Under-Skiddow, or Brundum,—Herdwick Sheep,—Anecdote of a Physician,—Return to Keswick,—Further on Keswick,—Journey to the top of Skiddow.

THE Lake Broad-Water, commonly called Bassenthwaite-Water, is the property of the Earl of Egremont, both for fishing and navigation; for in the year 1772 the right to this Lake was tried at the Assizes holden at Carlisle, in a cause between the Earl of Egremont plaintiff; (or his trustees or agents, I cannot tell which, though I attended and drew the plans for the Earl's counsel, as the Earl then wanted four months of age, for he was born the 7th December 1751,) and Sir Gilfrid Lawson, Baronet, John Spedding, Esq; Thomas Storey, Esq; and others, the freeholders of Bassenthwaite, defendants, when the following issues were found for the Earl, viz.

That the said water called Broad-Water, and every part thereof, is the freehold of the Earl of Egremont.

That the Earl is seised of a separate fishery in the whole; except three draughts, viz. Ewes-Bridge, Stone-Wall, Eller-Stile, or Eller-Lake, wherein John Spedding, Esq; hath a free fishery in common with the said Earl; and that as owner of the fishery, he the said Earl and his tenants are intitled to the privilege of drawing and landing their nets used in the said fishery upon any of the grounds adjoining the Lake.

And that the Earl is entitled to the sole navigation of the Lake, and hath liberty to land goods upon any of the grounds adjoining the Lake out of any boat or vessel navigating upon the Lake.

Those issues appeared to me to be a very great hardship upon the inhabitants, and very little to the advantage of the Earl, (who does not make twenty shillings a year of it:) many of them kept boats for pleasure, and navigating now and then a little wood, hay, straw, &c. and also went a fishing at pleasure. These were not the poorer sort, therefore could not be said to encourage idleness; as it is not worth while building a boat for the sake of fishing only, here being no fish but pike and perch, and those when caught sell only for a penny a pound: yet a man, with one or two of his sons, and perhaps a visiting relation, could go upon the Lake in an evening for

M m

amusement,

amusement, and with their lines kill ten or twelve pound of fish; which were perhaps a feast to a friend, of use to a family, a refreshment from hard labour, and a Saturday afternoon's diversion for a school-boy.

The Bailiff, like most others, wanting to make something more of his place, or please his lord by encroachments, made some of the freeholders, and others, (tenants at will under the freeholders, who were to keep in repair their landlord's boat and use it,) pay a little; as appeared by the evidence of himself and others: some gave him a day-reaping for what they called a boat-gate, some half a day mowing, some a cow-bulling, and one a pennyworth of candle-seeves*; all which payments gave a handle for the counsel.

This Lake contains 1747 acres at low water, and is shallow, (as appears by the foundings) of a soft muddy bottom; where very shallow, it has, like all the others, a grassy bottom. Some of our writers, (West and Hutchinson) describing the transparency of this and Derwent Lake, say they can see small white pebble stones a great depth shining like diamonds. This I deny; but they, in describing and extolling those places, often overdo it, especially West in the last edition. In this he tells us, that he thinks a work of this kind will not do in plain language: I cannot, however, help differing from him, as, in my opinion, plain facts are best told in plain language. I shall here copy a part of his notes on Mr Gray's journal, in the addenda to his (West's) guide to the Lakes, page 197; here he says, that, "Dr Wharton, who had intended to accompany Mr Gray to Keswick, was seized at Brough† with a violent fit of his asthma, which obliged him to return home. This was the reason that Mr Gray undertook to write the following journal of his tour for his friend's amusement: He sent it under different covers; I give it here in continuation. It may not be amiss, however, to hint to the reader, that if he expects to find elaborate and nicely-turned periods in his narration, he will be greatly disappointed. When Mr Gray described places, he aimed only to be exact, clear, and intelligible, to peculiar, not general ideas; and to paint by the eye, not the fancy."

When Mr Gray was exact, clear, and intelligible, I think he would paint to the fancy, better than a pompous phraseology and a magnified bombastic account of a country that has not the least need of it: the praises of these counties have, indeed, been so highly spoken of before by the testimony of very ancient authors, and the satisfaction that its numberless visitors meet with, that exaggerations are ridiculous: but to proceed with him a little further; "There have been many accounts of the Westmorland and Cumberland Lakes, both before and since this was written, and all of them better calculated to please readers, who are fond of what they call fine writing. Yet those who can content themselves with an elegant simplicity of narrative, will, I flatter myself, find this to their taste; they will perceive it written with a view, rather to inform than surprize; and if they make it their companion when they take the same tour, it will enhance their opinion of its intrinsic excellence: In this way I tried it myself before I resolved to print it."

Surely never was there such an instance of *modesty* in an author! Should we, however, annalize this gentlemen's book, we may perhaps find that periods are more attended to than sense, and pomp of description than truth; that at sometimes he has omitted the most remarkable objects, and at other times described things and places that never existed, unless in his own fancy.

The

* Candle-Seeves, are rushes, the bark whereof being taken away, except a very little, the country people dip in butter, tallow, or kitchen grease, and light them for candles.

† Brough, twenty-two miles from Penrith.

The parish of *Bassenthwaite*, which was an entire manor granted by *Waldeof Lord of Allderdale* above *Derwent*, (and son of *Gospatric Earl of Dunbar* in Scotland,) to his ballard son *Gospatric*; his posterity were very flourishing, took the name of *Bassenthwaite*, and remained owners of it in that name, till *Adam de Bassenthwaite* divided it between his two daughters; it continued in this family till one of the descendants of the younger sister forfeited his part to the crown, viz. *Roger Martindale*. It was afterwards granted by the crown to the *Earl of Derby*, who gave it with his daughter *Lady Henrietta Stanley*, as a child's portion, to *Lord Ashburnham*; he sold it to the tenants, reserving a small quitrent, now paid to the *Earl of Egremont*, though not as part of his great Barony of *Copeland* aforeaid. The other part came by purchase to a family in *Northumberland* of the name of *Lawson*, in which family it continues, and the present owner is *Sir Gilfrid Lawson, Baronet, of Brayton Hall*, in this county. In this manor are about twenty customary tenants who pay arbitrary fines, and about thirty freeholders who pay to him a small quitrent.

We now leave *Armathwaite*, and proceeding towards *Keswick*, meet with a very perplexed road; to this, however, the plan will be a sufficient guide. The road leads through rich inclosures, with serpentine hedges; these, though both beautiful and fashionable, are by no means profitable, for they are a very great obstruction to the plough.

We now come to *Bassenthwaite chapel*, a little, mean, low building; the salary is proportionable, and the curate usually officiates at both church and chapel. Several of the inhabitants of the lower side of *Bassenthwaite*, commonly called the *Halls*, or *Harwes*, were at a great distance from the church; on this account they petitioned *Edward Storey Bishop of Carlisle*, for leave to build a chapel of ease at this place. He granted their request; the chapel was built, and covered with thatch A. D. 1472, but has since been slated. The Bishop obliged the inhabitants to set out, for the curate's use, an acre of land, and to raise L. 50 for the purchasing of more lands for the same purpose. *Bassenthwaite* paid tithes of corn, hay, &c. till the year 1773, when an act was obtained for dividing and inclosing the common and waste grounds within this parish. By this act the commissioners were empowered to set out lands upon the common, in lieu of all manner of tithes, moduses, oblations, prescriptions, surplice-fees, &c. which was accordingly done. This method has, on all late divisions of waste lands, been pursued in these northern counties: as there have been many such commons divided within these last 25 years, the convenience of it has been sensibly felt. Both tithe-gatherers and land-holders have been eased, not to mention the avoiding of disputes and trouble with those people called *Quakers*.

We now approach *Skiddow*, and *Bassenthwaite-high-side*; and passing a few houses, come to *Dyke-Nook*, a fanciful little cot; here is an excellent view of *Bassenthwaite Halls*, and the greatest part of the Lake; it does not, however, seem so proper for the painter; but that may be only a trifling objection to the traveller. The road we now travel is very agreeable and well-finished, about 200 yards excepted, which leads from *Sawyer-Cragg* to *Peel-Wike*. Since the division of the common, every thing shews the marks of improvement, joined with natural beauty, and some remains of its primeval wildness.

A little below this is *Scarnhouse*, a very beautiful promontory, whose end juts into the Lake; on it are two or three good houses, the principle of which belongs to *Mr Wane*, a gentleman who goes a hunting three times a week in that season, if the weather is favourable, and often on foot; he runs stoutly when the dogs are in full cry, though he is 87 years of age: he is one proof of the salutary air, and healthful diet, of this county; and was remarkable for his breed of otter hounds, one of which being sold to *Salisbury* found its way home again.

Some

Some, when speaking of the north and its inhabitants, have been pleased to say, that they lived poorly and meanly; in derision, saying, "They eat bread and pudding made of corn, such as is given to the swine and horse in the south; and in houses like hogsties." Let such say what they will; with the corn and small mutton of this country I envy not their situation and diet. There is a kind of sheep in these mountains called *Herdwicks* †, which when fed to the highest growth, seldom exceed nine or ten pounds a quarter; they, contrary to all other sheep I have met with, are seen before a storm, especially of snow, to ascend against the coming blast, and take the stormy side of the mountain, which, fortunately for themselves, saves them from being overblown. This valuable instinct was first discovered by the people of *Wafdalehead*, a small village, whose limits join those of *Borrowdale*. They, to keep this breed as much as possible in their own village, bound themselves in a bond, that no one of them should sell above five ewe (or female) lambs in one year; means, however, were found to smuggle more, so that all the shepherds now have either the whole or half breed of them; especially where the mountains are very high, as in *Borrowdale*, *Newlands*, and *Skiddow*, where they have not hay for them in winter. These sheep lye upon the very tops of the mountains in that season as well as in summer; and, as I said before, keep to the stormy side, where the wind blows the snow off the surface of the ground.

If a calm snow fall, the shepherds take a harrow, and drag it themselves over the tallest heath, or ling; the snow then falls to the bottom, and the sheep feed upon the tops of it, and the moss which grows upon the stones. They are so remarkably wild and stupid in their temper, that in forcing them by dogs to washing, shearing, &c. they have lain down and died without much fatigue.

Whence this breed first came I cannot learn; the inhabitants of *Nether Wafdale* say they were taken from on board a stranded ship, however, till within these few years, their number was very small: they grow very little wool; eight or nine of them jointly not producing more than a stone, yet their wool is pretty good.

We now return to *Scarnhouse*, by West called *Scarenefs*: in the parish register, &c. it is called *Scarnhouse*, and the inhabitants say it received its name thus: All the ground below the road to the Lake was a stinted cow-pasture, and upon this hill the cows were always milked; the owners of them kept a person called the Cowherd, who collected them at this place twice-a-day, for which he had one shilling a head for the year; and in time the cows were taught to come by the sounding of a horn (a custom used in many places in this county to this day.) The herd built himself a little hut where he slept, and at a certain hour every morning and evening blew his horn, at which signal both the milk-maids and cows used to come.

Scarn, in the Cumberland dialect, is cow-dung, and is not applied to any other kind of excrement which is called *muck*: The cows, coming so much about the herd's house, covered the ground near it with *scarn*, that the milk-maids could not easily walk among it; hence, out of contempt, they called the house *Scarn-House*, a name it bears to this day. A little further is *Broadnefs*; it is also a round hill, jutting into the Lake, as is *Bonas*, (see plate VIII.) but neither of them so beautiful as *Scarn-House*, or so rich soil.

In a hollow, and out of sight of the road, yet near *Bonas*, stands, obscurely sequestered, the parish church of *Bassenthwaite*. In troublesome times, (particularly in the

time

† Herdwick sheep are certainly not the produce of our Island; there is such a kind found among the mountains of Switzerland, and some parts of Denmark. This confirms the account given by the natives, and for my own part, I suppose the ship which they were taken from, wrecked upon this coast, to have been a Danish East Indiaman.

time of popery,) the churches in these parts (or most of them) were built in the remotest and most obscure part of the parishes: this was done, to the end that their enemies might not so easily find them, as they were often most sought for, being generally the richest prizes, containing the reliques and plate; and at this day, when we have a war with a Popish kingdom, our sailors make no objection to landing upon their coasts, and piously visiting a few of their churches. This church is dedicated to St Bridget, and the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle are appropriators and patrons.

We now approach *Mire-House*, so called, I apprehend, from its being situated behind a bog or *mire*. This bog, along with other lands at the division of the common, was allotted to Thomas Storey, Esq; who hath drained and planted it with oak, ash, fir, &c. The trees in general thrive very well, and will in a short time take away the gloomy view of the barren mountain *Ullock*, (to use Mr Gray's word,) one of Skiddow's cubs, from the house, and Skiddow will be seen over their lofty tops piercing the clouds.

Mr West calls *Armathwaite*, (Mr Spedding's,) the Queen of the vale; but never saw the *king*, or names him, (viz. *Mire-House*.) Mr Pennant passed it unnoticed; Mr Gray and Mr Hutchinson the same; how then dare I recommend its situation? By telling the reader, that behind the house, and towards the water, it has the richest pastures, and most fertile ground; that it is near the head of the Lake, and fronts downwards, and has the best view of the vale of Bassenthwaite, on account of its elevated situation; that it is a modern built house with two wings, and from a bow-window in one of them is the best perspective view in all this part; indeed not so fine a sheet of water before it as *Armathwaite*, but a far better view of the bays and peninsulas of the Lake, Wythop-Brows, &c. I cannot paint to the reader all the advantages of view *Mire-House* has, unless I were determined to dedicate a whole volume to that purpose. Let the traveller, however, be witness to the beauties of the place, and the hospitality of its worthy owner.

Crossing a rivulet that runs past *Mire-House*, and falls down *Heyfom-Gill*, we leave *Bassenthwaite*, and enter the parish of *Croftthwaite* and manor of *Brundum*, commonly here called Under-Skiddow, the manor of Edward Hassel, Esquire. It here follows a little hollow up *Ullock*, (but not *Heyfom-Gill*), to the top of Skiddow, and from thence runs to Glenderatera before named, (which divides it from *Threlkeld*), and so down the Creeta to Derwent. This manor was mostly customary, till lately, when many have purchased their estates to freehold, the lord reserving the royalties; and the whole have now an offer of enfranchising, which they are likely to accept.

Travelling along a very pleasant road under the mountains on the left, and entering Dancing-Gate we come to *Lifick-Hall*, the estate of John Fisher, Esq; part of the manor of Brundum, but lately purchased free. It is most delightfully situated for a Summer's view of the vale of Keswick on both sides of the Derwent, but stands very bleak, and much exposed to the South winds; but the owner hath planted several Scots and other firs to make it a comfortable Winter's habitation. Passing along this road, towards Keswick, are many pleasant villages, (see plate VIII.) where several gentlemen take up lodgings in the Summer time, and pitch Marquees to enjoy the beauties of this place.

Nothing now remains, but to account for the silence of Mr Gray concerning this beautiful spot, which is easily done. When Mr Gray was at Keswick, he was desirous of seeing the back of Skiddow, and accordingly took chaise to Ouzebidge, thinking to have a view of the precipices by the way. Timidity, however, prevailed over curiosity so far, that he no sooner came within sight of those awful rocks than he put up the blinds of his carriage: In this dark situation, trembling every moment lest the mountains should "fall and cover him," he travelled to Ouzebidge: he thus avoided see-

ing, not only the horrors, but the beauties of the place; and therefore, (more honestly than most of our authors,) gives no description of what he never saw. It is indeed a question whether, if Mr Gray had wrote the history of his *terrors*, it would not have been as entertaining, at least as curious, as his journal. I cannot, however, help thinking, that the world lost more by this unaccountable weakness, than even Mr Gray himself.

Having passed *Crookelty-Bridge* we see *Armathwaite*, the seat of William Brownrigg, Esq; M. D.; this house and every thing round it are planned and executed in all the charming simplicity of refined taste. The learned owner has been long and justly celebrated for his extensive acquaintance with every branch of medical and philosophical knowledge: as a chemist and electrician he may perhaps stand unrivalled; and it is generally believed, that both Dr Franklin and Dr Priestly stand indebted to him for many of their most important discoveries. He has by him a great number of invaluable essays on almost every subject, but could never be persuaded to give them to the world: I can only add, that I hope, for the sake of science, he will change his present resolution.

From hence are two roads to Kewick, as will appear by the plan: the road by *Monks-Hall* does not, however, afford any thing entertaining, and is, besides, viewed in our road to Skiddow. This estate belongs to Sir M. Le Fleming, Baronet, and takes its name from the circumstance of belonging formerly to the Monks of *Furness Abbey* in Lancashire. It was given to them, (with other lands in this neighbourhood,) by *Godartus Dapifer*, and was called a carucate* of land. Godartus's heirs confirmed the gift, and paid, according to Nicholson and Burn, L. 100, and five couples of hounds for a post-fine to King Henry II. At this hall the Monks had a Steward, and here the tenants used to pay their rents. It is now a small farm house, but there are vestiges of a moat and a square building.

The other road which leads past the vicarage affords the grandest view for the artist of any in this country. Mr Gray describes it, but did not leave his road for it; and only viewed from the horning-stone at the parsonage house: he says of it, "From hence I got to the parsonage a little before sunset, and saw in my glass a picture, that if I could transmit to you, and fix in all the softness of its living colours, would fairly sell for a thousand pounds. This is the sweetest scene I can yet discover in point of pastoral beauty; the rest are in a sublimer stile." Here are two views, one facing Low-Door, and the other towards Finkle-street, which I think the better: to describe them is impossible, as they depend greatly upon the situation of the sun; for, according to the direction of his rays, the shades and tints are every moment varying, and in a cloudy day the landscape loses much of its beauty.

The road from hence to Kewick is evident from the plan, and affords nothing new. I shall therefore give an account of some things at Kewick, which I could not so properly do before.

The church of Kewick, (properly called *Croftthwaite Church*,) is dedicated to St Cuthbert, and has under it five chapels of ease, viz. Borrowdale, St John's, Wythburn, Thornthwaite and Newlands; out of all these collectively are chosen the Church-wardens of Croftthwaite, and eighteen persons whom they call *Sides-Men*. These are sworn into their office on Ascension-day by the Vicar; a custom I believe used in no other place. This church is under the patronage of the Bishop of Carlisle.

* A carucate of land signifies so much as one plough is able to cultivate in a year; and is derived from the old word *Caru*, signifying a plough.

The

The poor's house is a very commodious and substantial building, founded by Sir John Banks, whom we mentioned in speaking of Borrowdale; he expended large sums of money upon it, and the poor to this day feel the good effects of his generosity. It is capable of lodging a much greater number of paupers than the parish contains: behind it is a large garden, cultivated by the poor, who in return are supplied with vegetables from it, besides the wholesome air and exercise they there enjoy. The ground, however, is more than sufficient for these purposes, and a large quantity of vegetables are every year sold out of it, and the money applied towards the maintenance of the house. The timber of this building is prodigiously massy and strong; some say it came, together with some very large chests, from the Lord's Island; others, from the Dutch Huts. I cannot, however, agree to either of these opinions, and imagine that it rather came from Monk's Hall. I cannot help remarking, that though the poor's house was built within the memory of the grandfathers of some persons now living, there is no tradition relating to these beams; nor is there any date or letter upon the chest, or any part of the building, that can give light in this affair.

This town was made a market by Edward the First, as Cambden and others inform us; but, as I think, erroneously. The bell in the market-hall has 1001 upon it, and King Edward did not begin his reign till 1272. Some tell us this bell came from Monks-Hall, and that it belonged to Furness Abbey; this, however, cannot be the case; for Furness Abbey was founded by King Stephen, who began to reign, A. D. 1130; nor are we much nearer, if the opinion be true that he founded this Abbey in 1127, when he was Earl of Bullen. Perhaps the most probable conjecture is, that this bell came from the Island, and was the dinner-bell of the Derwentwater family, who built this hall.

Keswick appears to have been formerly a much more considerable town than it is at present: Mills for sawing of timber were used here, as Cambden's translator, Holland, tells us, in his time. This intelligence is not in the original; however, I shall give his own words: "Keswick is at this day much inhabited by mineral men, who have their smelting-houses by Derwentfide, which, with its forcible stream, and their ingenious inventions, serveth them in notable stead for easy bellows-works, hammer-works, forge-works, and sawing of timber, not without admiration of such as behold it."

As most of our travellers would wish to see the top of Skiddow, it now remains to give them directions for reaching it in the easiest manner: We first pass Monk's-Hall, then take the road which crosses the common, and leaving *Lath-Rigs* on the right, keep under its skirts till we reach the division between it and Skiddow; we then see a little rivulet which falls down at Armathwaite near Dr Brownrigg's house, and then a green path conveys us *almost* to the top of Skiddow: I say almost, for upon the top nothing is seen but loose stones, and a kind of dry brown moss, and this way a horse can travel. From the top of Skiddow is a most noble prospect, but not so great as some of our Tourists tell us: it is true, we may see the Isle of Man, Solway Frith, and the Scottish hills, but almost every other distant view is blocked up by the surrounding hills. Derwentwater, Newland-Fells, Bassenthwaite-water, Borrowdale, and all the neighbouring hills, except Helveylin, lie like an immense map before you; but Lancaster, Kendal, Milnthorpe, and Ulverstone, which, with many other towns, are seen from the top of Helveylin, cannot be seen from the top of Skiddow.

Before we finally leave Keswick, I cannot but take notice of an anecdote of an eminent physician in that neighbourhood; which, perhaps, shew some particulars relating to this country in a stronger light than mere narrative can. The gentleman here alluded to, who was a foreigner, and of great eminence in his profession, was one day asked by another Doctor of equal merit, how he liked his situation? "My situation," replied the foreigner, "is a very eligible one as a gentleman; I can enjoy every species of
" country

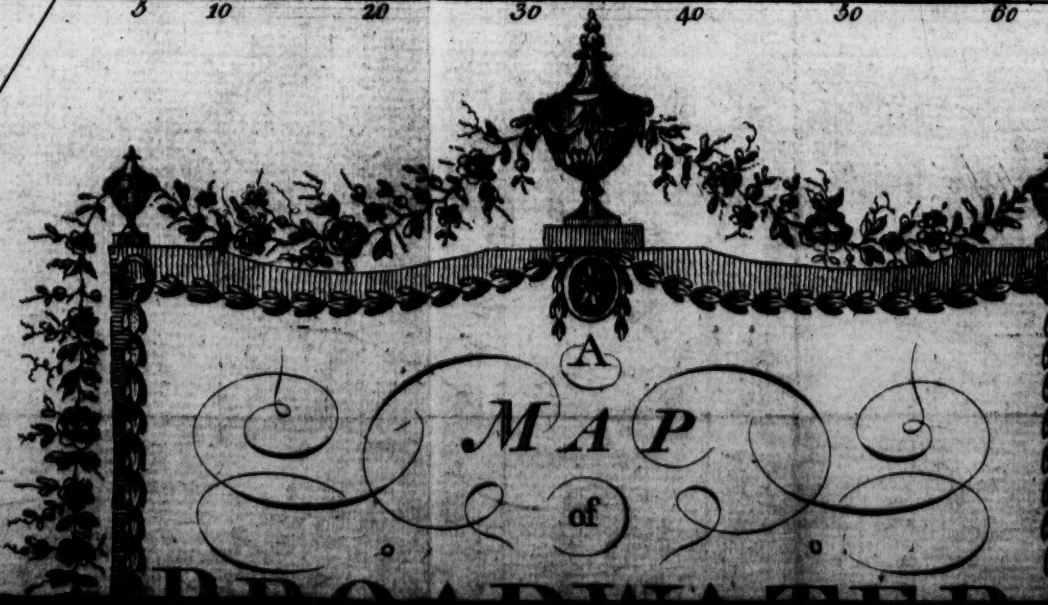
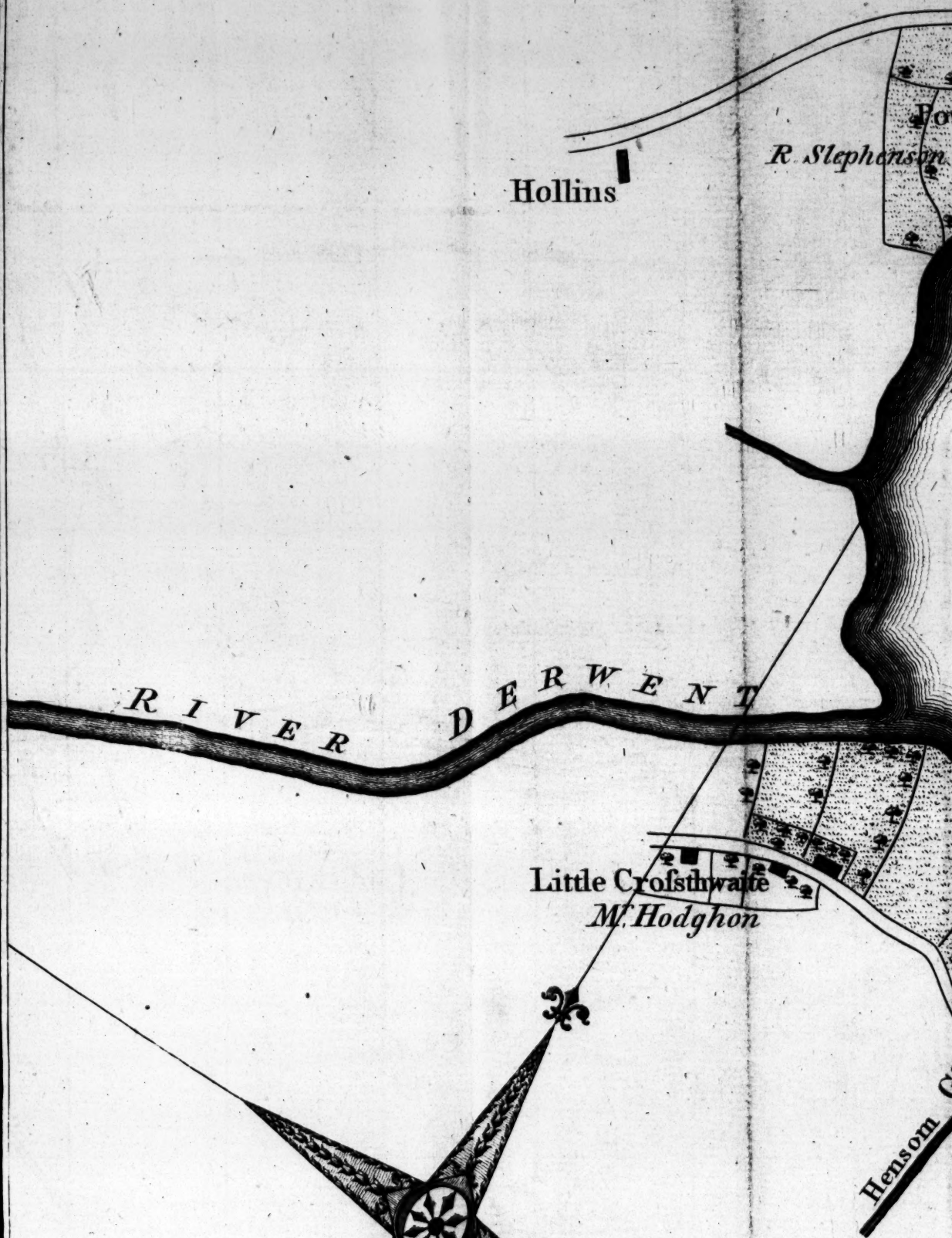
“ country amusement in the greatest perfection : I can hunt, shoot, and fish, among a
 “ profusion of game of every kind : the neighbouring gentlemen, too, seem to vie with
 “ each other in acts of politeness ; but as a physician, I cannot say that it is quite so
 “ alluring to me, for the natives have got the art of preserving their health, and pro-
 “ longing their lives, without boluses or electuaries ; by a plaister taken inwardly, called
 “ Thick Pottage. This preserves them from the various diseases which shake the hu-
 “ man fabric, and makes them slide into the grave without pain, by the gradual de-
 “ cays of Nature.”

END OF BOOK THIRD.

SURVEY

At most of our travellers would wish to see the top of Skiddow, it now remains to give them directions for reaching it in the easiest manner. We first pass Monk's Hall, then take the road which crosses the common and leaving Lake on the right, keep on as it is till we reach the division between Great Skiddow, we then descend the descent which falls down at Ambleside near the Browning's house and then a green path conveys us away to the top of Skiddow. I say a path, for upon the top nothing is left but loose bones, and a kind of dry brown moss, and this way a horse can travel from the top of Skiddow is a most noble prospect, but not so great as some of our other hills, it is not we may see the life of Mann, Solway Firth, and the Gravelly Hills, but almost every other distant view is blocked up by the surrounding hills. Between water, Newland-fells, Brackenstayside-waters, Borrowdale, and all the neighbouring hills, except Helvellyn, five like animals may be seen; but I cannot find a single mountain, and Ulverston, which with many other towns, are seen from the top of Helvellyn, can not be seen from the top of Skiddow.

"country" is a very eligible one as a gentleman; I can enjoy every species of the foreigner, "another Doctor of equal merit, how he liked his situation; "My situation," replied d to, who was a foreigner, and of great eminence in his profession, was one day asked his country in a stronger light than mere narrative can. The gentleman there residing in that neighbourhood; which, perhaps, threw some particulars relating to



Beckfands

Powter how

ephanson Esq

Woodend

TO

W

I

T

H

3

6

Hensom Gill

Mirehouse

R. C.

B

Esq.

B

A

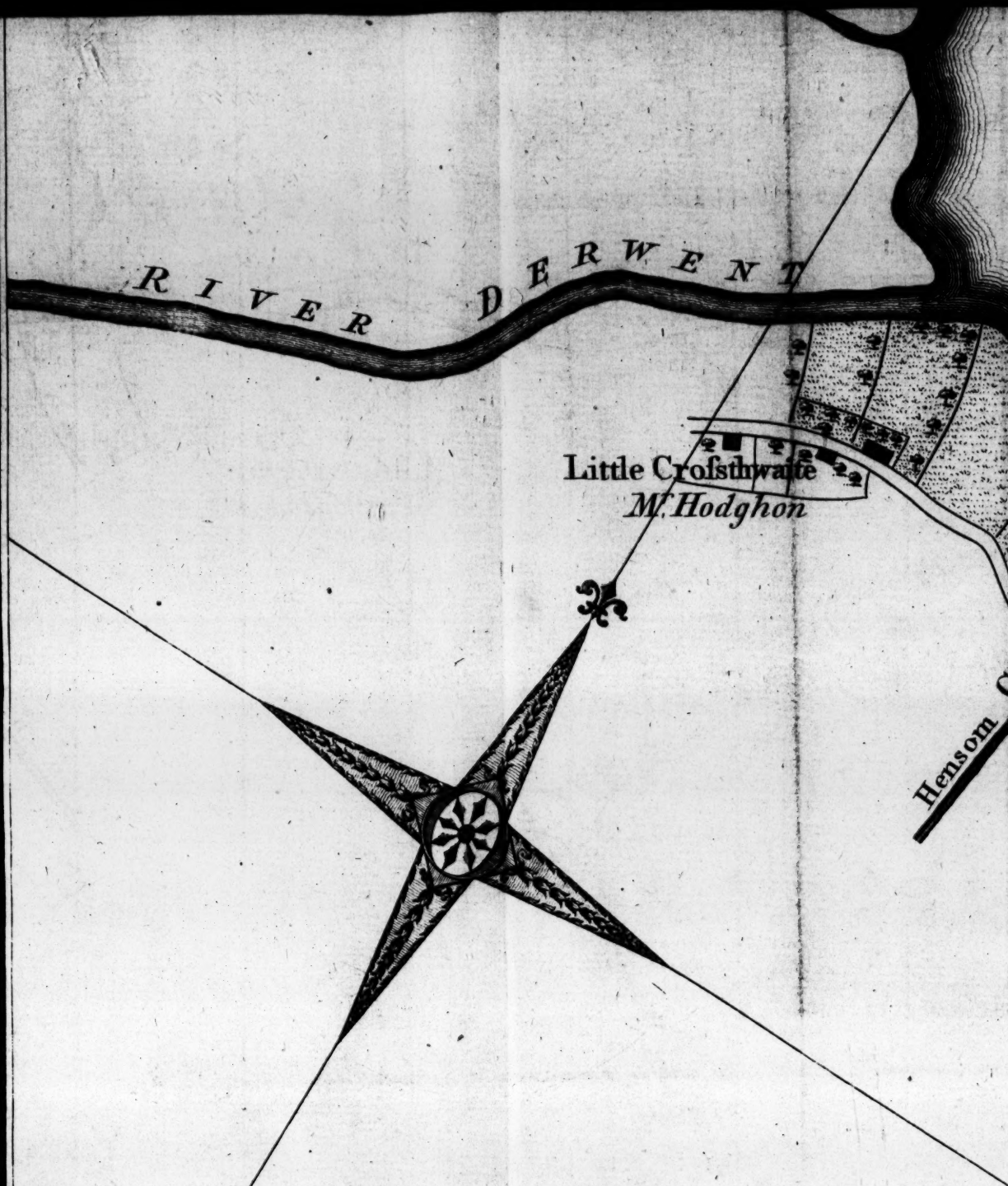
S

S

E

60 70





A Scale of Chains
0 5 10 20 30 40 50 60



3

6

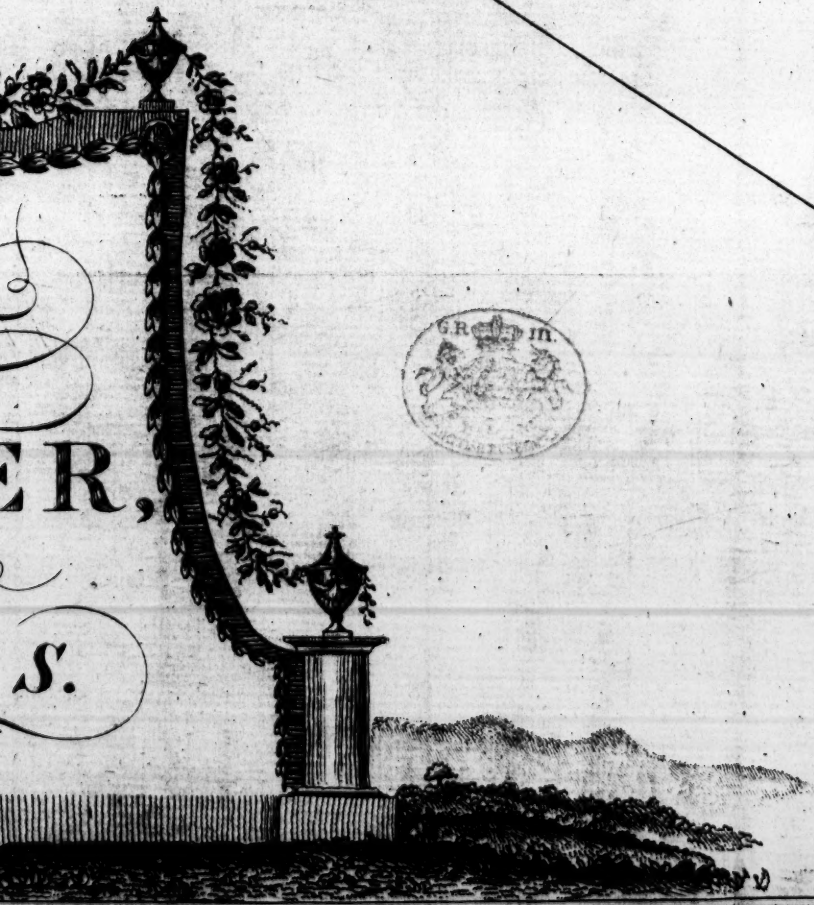
Hensom Gall

Mireboulle

B
A
S
T
O
R
E
Y
S
E

H. 89.

60 70



MANOR OF WITHE

MANOR of WITHE

Sir F. V. FLETCHE

Smithy Green

Beck Withop

7

4

3

6

ALVERT Esq.

onas

Church

R. LUCOCK Esq.
Broadness

M. Wane

Scarnhouse

N

T

H

W

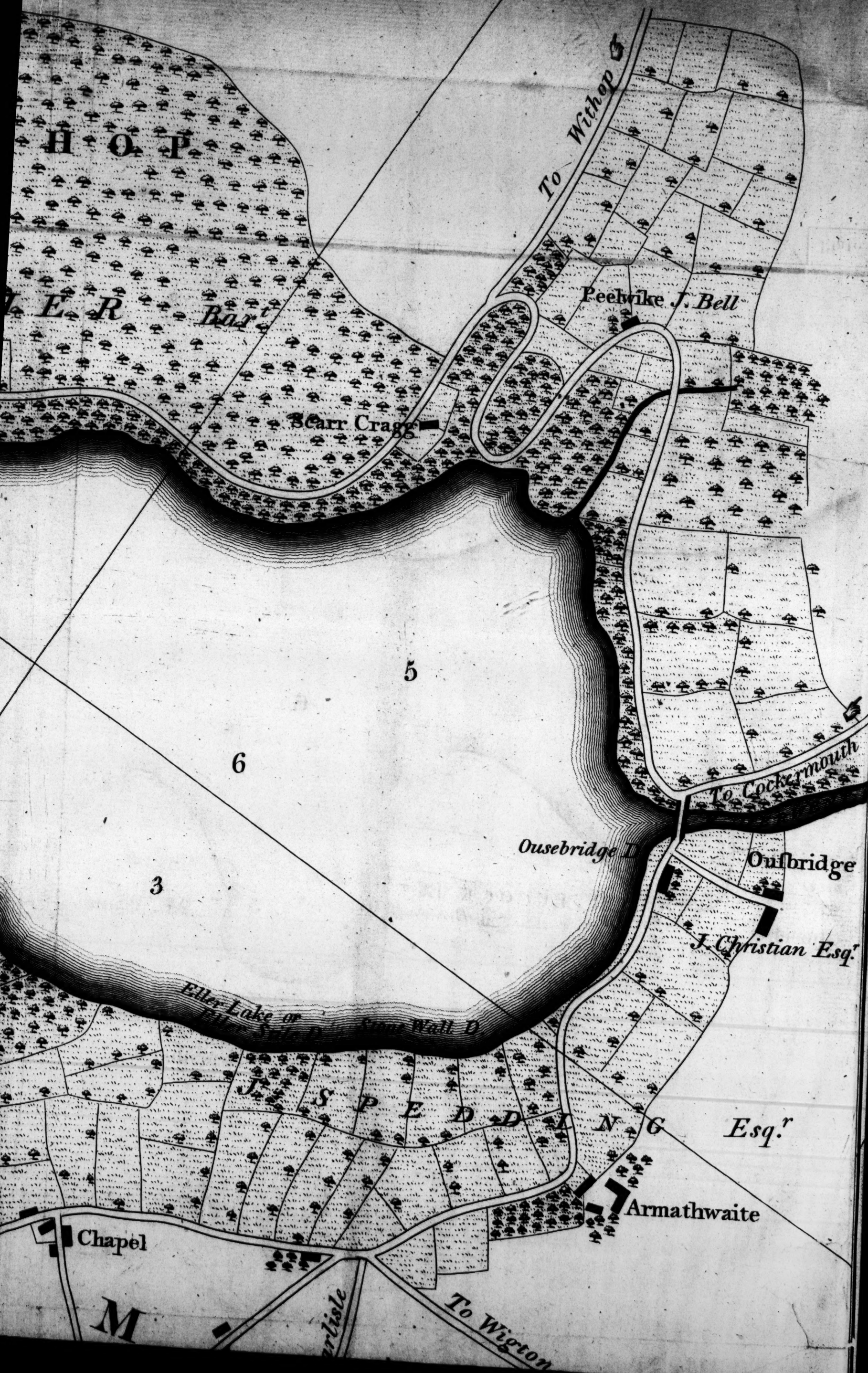
A

I

T

E

Dike Nook





7

4

3

6

ALVERT Esq.

onas

Church

R. LUCOCK Esq.

Broadnefs

M. Wane

Scarnhoule

N

T

H

W

A

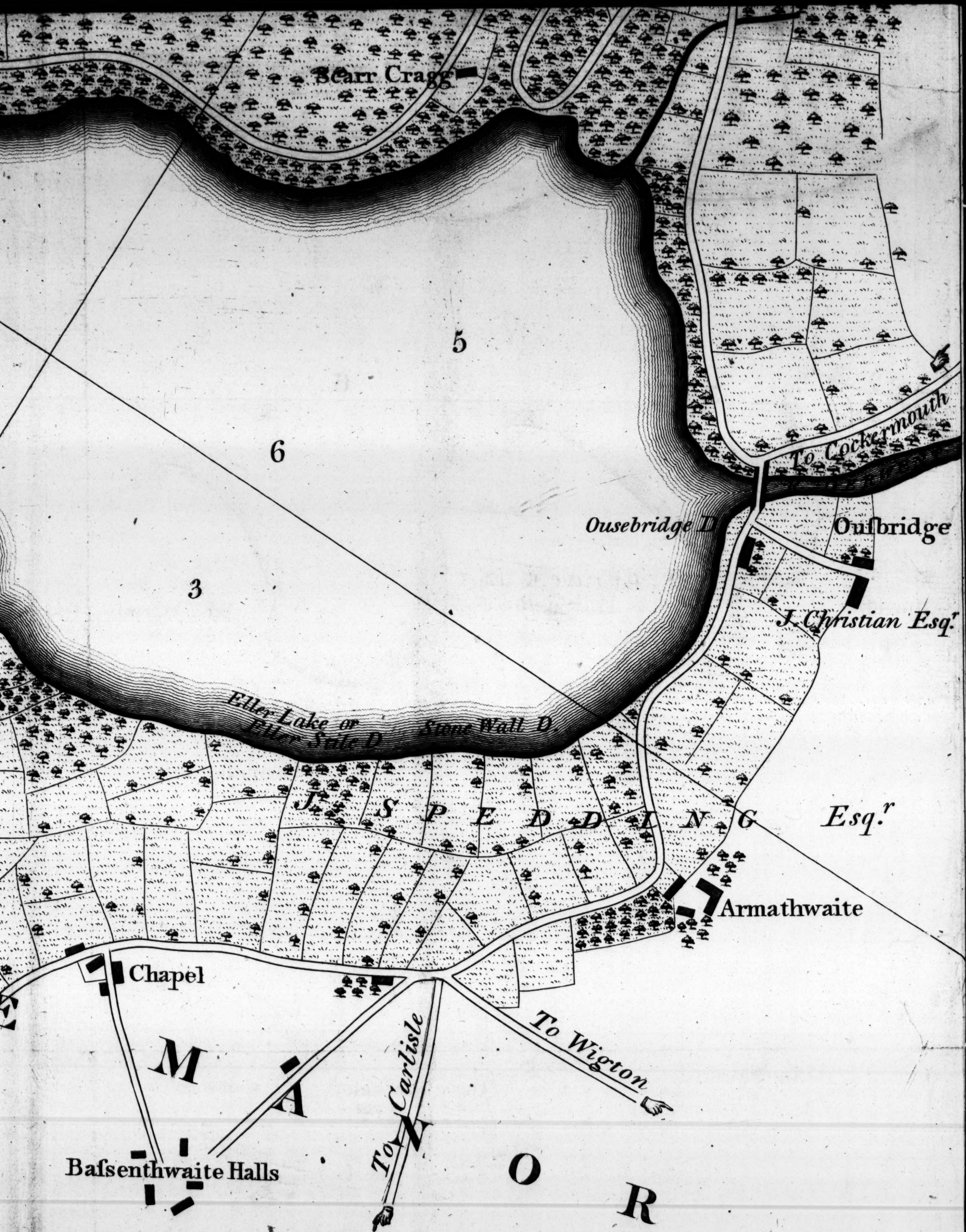
I

T

E

Dike Nook

Mofside



BOOK FOURTH

CONTENTS OF BOOK FOURTH.

[illegible]

BETWEEN KESWICK AND AMBLESIDE

CHAND

SURVEY of the LAKES

WESTMORLAND, CUMBERLAND, and LANCASHIRE,

WITH THE

HISTORY OF THE PLACES ADJACENT.

III. III.

BOOK FOURTH.

BOOK FOURTH.

[illegible]

CLYDE

00

CON-

1. The first of these is the fact that the

2061

CONTENTS OF BOOK FOURTH:

BETWEEN KESWICK AND AMBLESIDE.

CHAP. I.

Castrigg, observations on—Castles of Cumberland—Some artificials of earth mistaken for forts, which were only the butts of archers—Account of the famous Cumbrian Archers—St. John's Chapel—Customs there—Camden's account of the adjacent mountains—Effects of the water-spout of 1749.

CHAP. II.

Dale-head-hall—The Leathes family—Thyrlmere, or Leathes-water—Clark's leap—Wythburn, its customs—Dunmail-rays—Remarks on the County of Cumberland at leaving it.

CHAP. III.

Entry into Westmoreland—Grassmere—Mr Gray's description—Manor and Customs—Distressing effects of the horse-tax—Anecdote of two clergymen and a quaker—Custom of rushbearing—Strange story in consequence of the custom.

CHAP. IV.

Rydale—unnoticed by Mr Gray—Account of it—Manor of Rydale—Family of the Flemings—Causeway made by a clergyman and his scholars—Arrival at Ambleside.

BOOK

BOOK FOURTH.

BETWEEN KESWICK AND AMBLESIDE.

CHAP. I.

Castrigg, Observations on—Castles of Cumberland—Some Artificials of earth mistaken for forts, which were only the butts of Archers—Account of the Famous Cumbrian Archers—St John's Chapel—Customs there—Camden's Account of the adjacent mountains—Effects of the Water-spout of 1749.

WE will now leave Keswick, and ascending the hill towards *Ambleside*, to Brow-top, see two houses delightfully situated, belonging to Mr Dawson and Mr Sewell. This I would have my Summers-seat. It commands as good a prospect as the much-admired place above called *Castlerigg*, or *Castrigg*, and is not so bleak. Mr Gray; when he left Keswick and travelled towards Ambleside, was very much pleased with the view, but did not discover it till he came at the winding turn at *Castrigg*; if he had looked about him at Brow-top, he had seen more of the Lakes, and the objects would not have appeared so diminutive, as when he was more elevated: his words are, "Mounted on an eminence called *Castlerigg*, and the sun breaking out, I discovered the most enchanting view I have yet seen of the whole valley behind me. The two lakes, the river, the mountains, all in their glory; so that I had almost a mind to have gone back." This certainly is a most enchanting view, as he says (but of the bird's-eye kind.) Here are seen the mountains of Borrowdale, Newlands, and Skiddow, and if they be (as he says,) viewed in a morning just as the sun-beams fall upon their tops, it makes them appear of a golden hue: below that, the gloomy woods and azure lakes, with Mr Pocklington's white house in the midst of Derwent-Lake; Crosthwaite-church, Mr Brownrigg's Mr Fisher's; the several white cottages spotting the verdant scene, and the smoke arising perpendicular from the town of Keswick in a calm morning. This view even the clown himself cannot but admire, though so accustomed to it; how much more pleasing then to the delicate and cultivated fancy of the learned and curious, who perhaps never before saw such a paradise of natural beauty.

We will now ascend to the top of *Castrigg*; some of our modern writers say that it took its name from a castle of the Radcliffs, or Derwenwaters, which stood upon it; and have gone so far as to tell you, that they built a house upon the Island called Lord's, with the stones of it; none of them, however, tell whereabouts this castle stood, or find any the least vestiges of one: Besides, they might get stones at one twentieth part of the distance, and as there are no stones that can be wrought with chissels got in this part of the country, it would be no advantage at all that they had been made use of before.

I do not find any ancient authors mention a castle here. Speed, who speaks of twenty-five in Cumberland, hath found out every one I ever heard or knew of, except Kirkoswald; how that has escaped him I cannot tell. I shall here put down their names, and, as well as I can, their most ancient owners, and supposed founders.

I. BEWCASTLE. Built by the Romans, and after the Conquest repaired by one Bueth, who gave it his own name; viz, Beuth-castle; he was killed by Robert the Vallibus

Vallibus†, who afterwards, to purchase absolution from the Pope, built Lanercoast Priory, and endowed it.

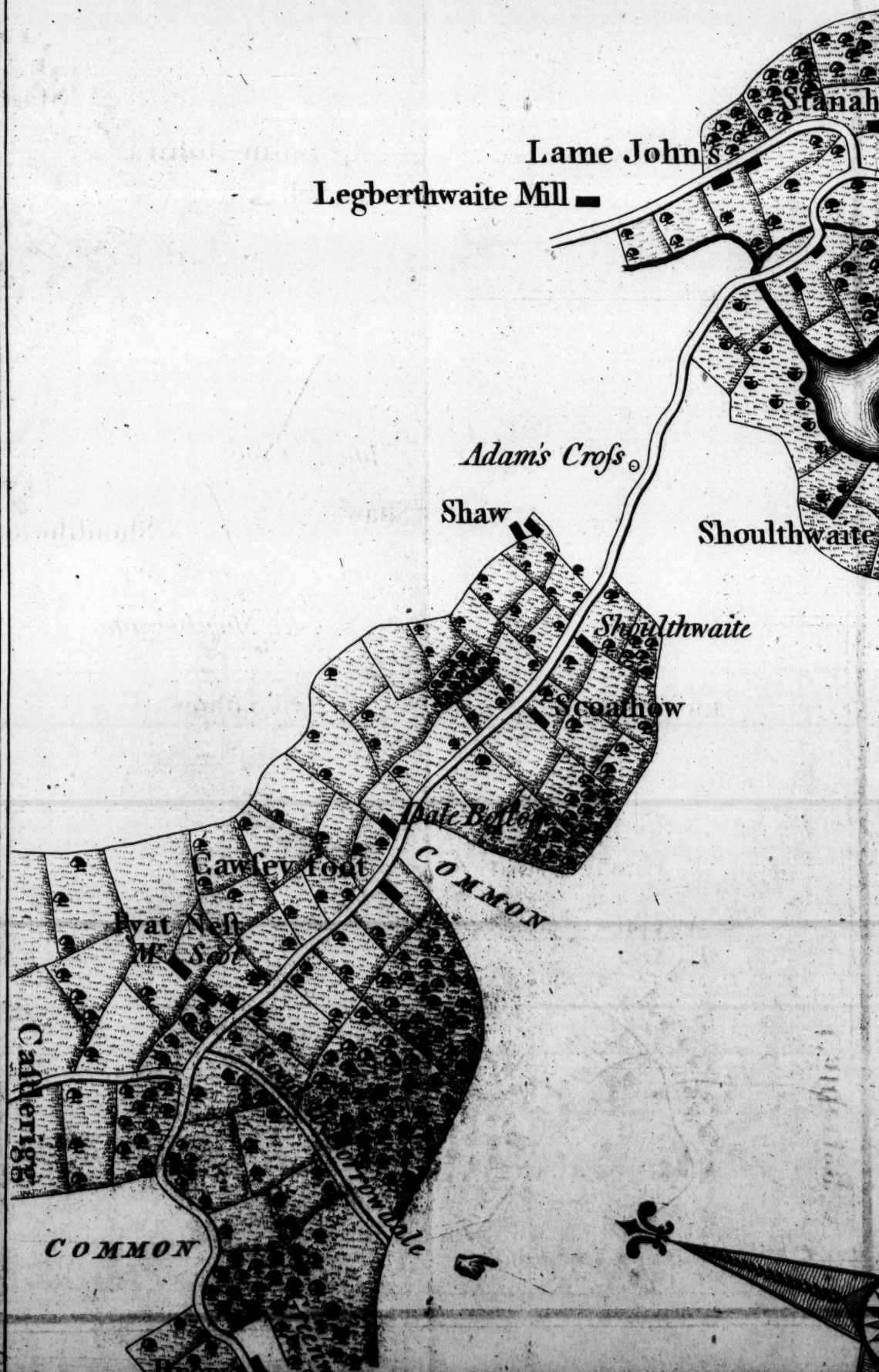
2. ASKERTON. Founded by one of that name in Edward I's time.
3. SCALEBY. An ancient castle, given by Henry I. to Richard Tyllioff, commonly called the Rider, for his dexterity in horsemanship; he repaired it, and it now belongs to Rowland Stephenfon, Esq.
4. NAWORTH. Built by Hubert de Vallibus, and repaired by Ranulph de Dacre, now the Earl of Carlisle's.
5. CASTLESTEADS,—By the Romans, close by the Picts wall, but has been long in ruins; was once the seat of the Moultons—Camb.
6. CASTLECARROCK,—By Robert de Castle Carrock, in the time of Henry III.
7. CORBY,—By the Salkelds, date uncertain, now Howard's.
8. LYNSTOCK. Waldeof son of Gospatrick.
9. ROWCLIFF. Adam de Bray.
10. DRUMBUGH. Built by Thomas de Moulton in Henry III.'s time.
11. ARMATHWAITE. Some say William Rufus, only because he built and endowed an Abbey near it; others the Romans, now William Millbourn's, Esquire.
12. ROSE. The Bishop of Carlisle's seat, built by William Rufus.
13. HIGHGATE,—Or Heathcot, where Richmond the King's Forester, (or hind,) lived. It is said by different authors that Edward the I. killed one hundred bucks in this forest in one day with his own hand.
14. WULSTY,—Mentioned by Speed. I cannot find it, unless we would suppose it to be Kirkofwald, a place he does not name.
15. CALDBECK. William de Vecey and Walter Maleclerk.
16. HUTTON,—By Thomas de Halton, Henry III.
17. GREYSTOCK. Ranulph Fitz-Walter, now the Duke of Norfolk's.
18. PENRITH. Some say Henry VI. others Richard III. I do not believe either. (For reasons, see account of it.)
19. DAKER. The Dakers, now spelled Dacre, (see Dacre.)
20. HAY CASTLE,—Some say, stood upon the rock in Borrowdale called Castle, behind Grainge, built by the Romans, (as named before,) others say (as Speed) a place near Whitehaven, which I cannot find.
21. PAP CASTLE.—Said to be begun by Stilico the Roman General, and finished afterwards by the Romans, (Horsley.)
22. COCKERMOUTH,—A noble building, with the arms of Moulton and Percy.
23. WORKINGTON. The Culwens, now Curwens, no place there now called Castle.
24. EGREMONT. William de Meschiens.
25. MILLUM. Godartus Dapifer.
26. KIRKOSWALD. Sir Hugh de Morvill.

Mr

† Horsley.

FROM HERE A

LEGBI



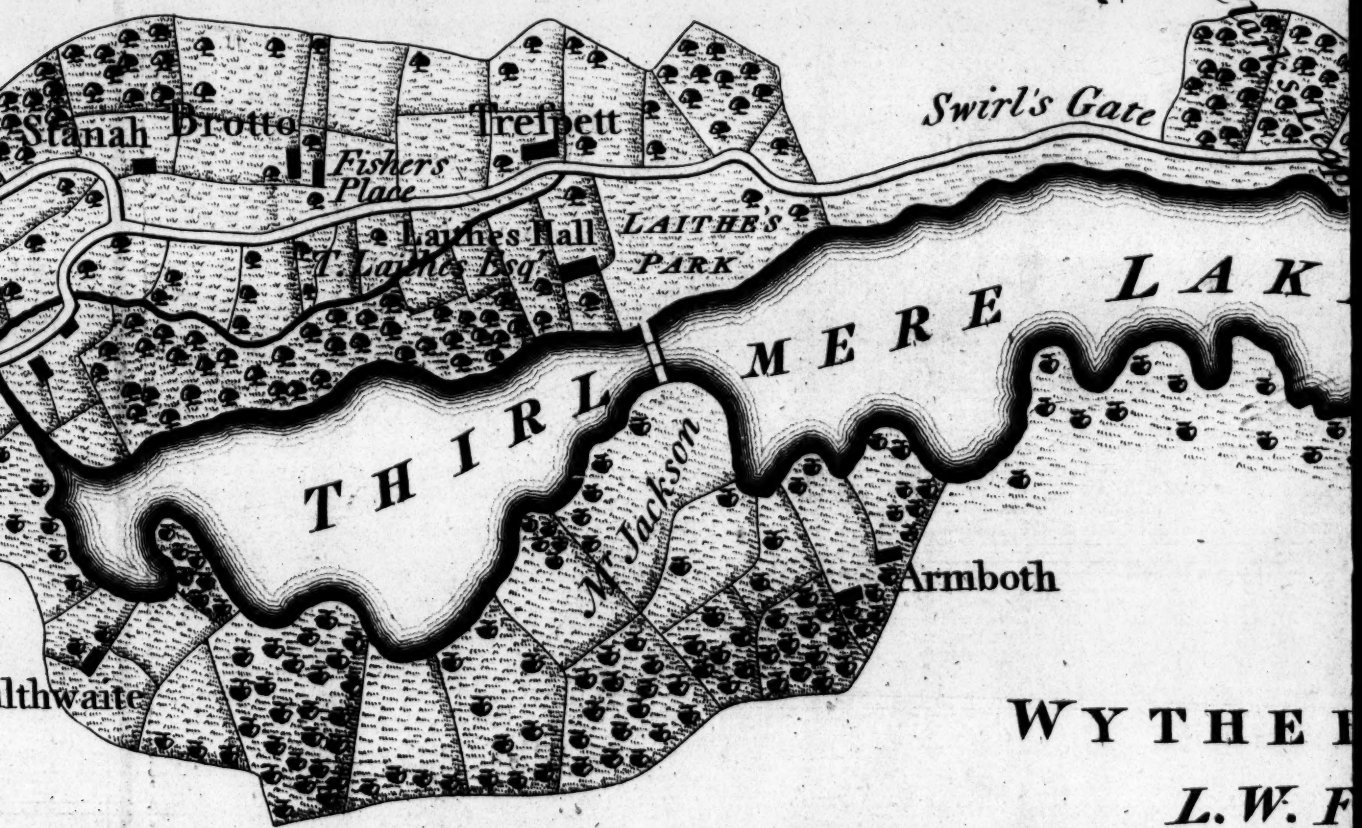
RIDGE OF VERY HIGH

HELLVELLIN MOUNT

SWIRL'S FELL

EGBERTHWAITE

WY T

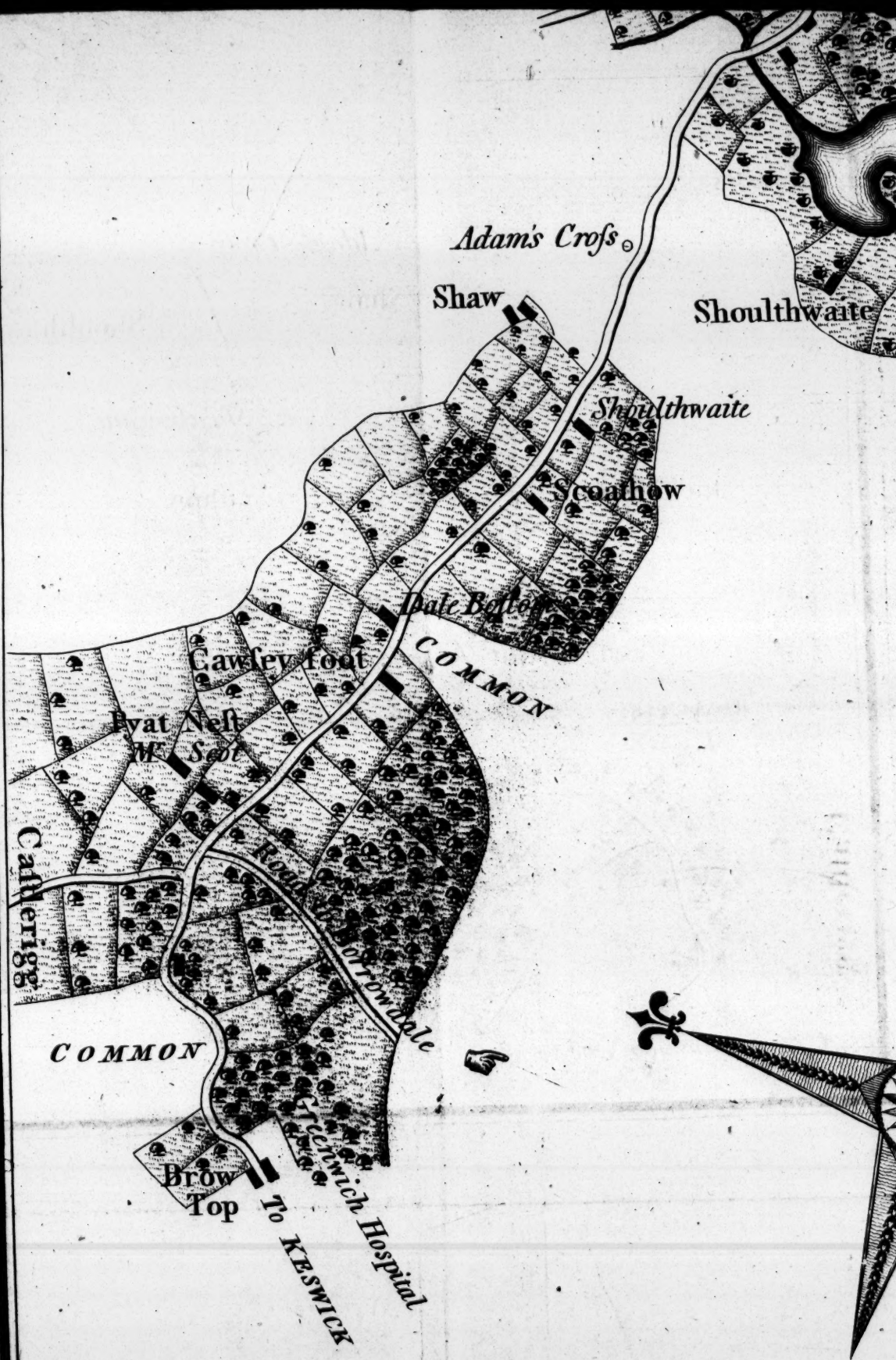


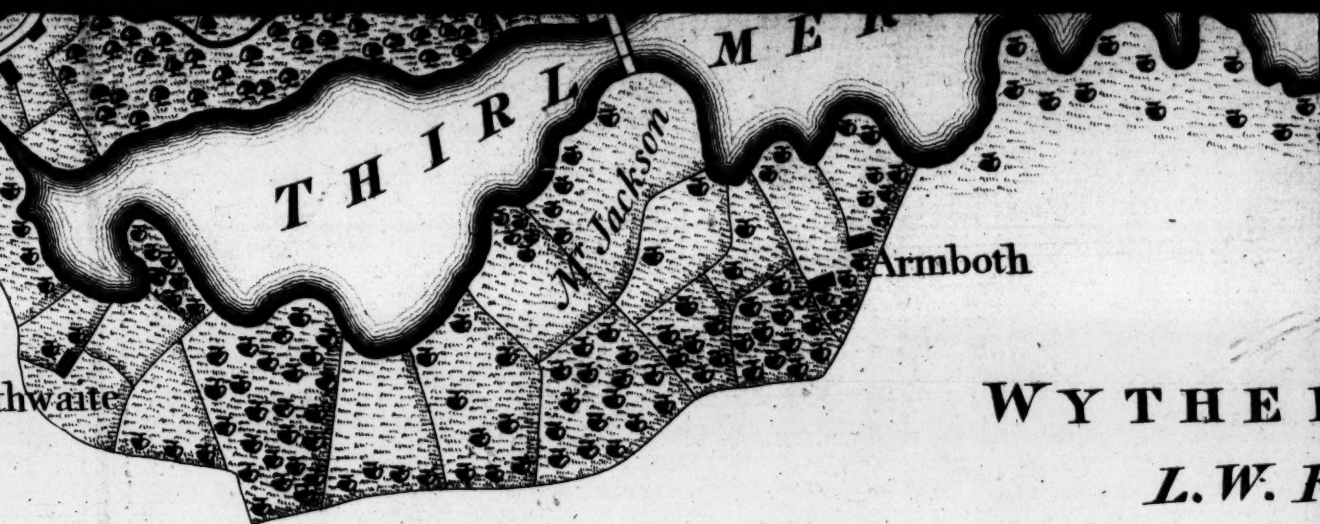
lthwaite

WYTHE

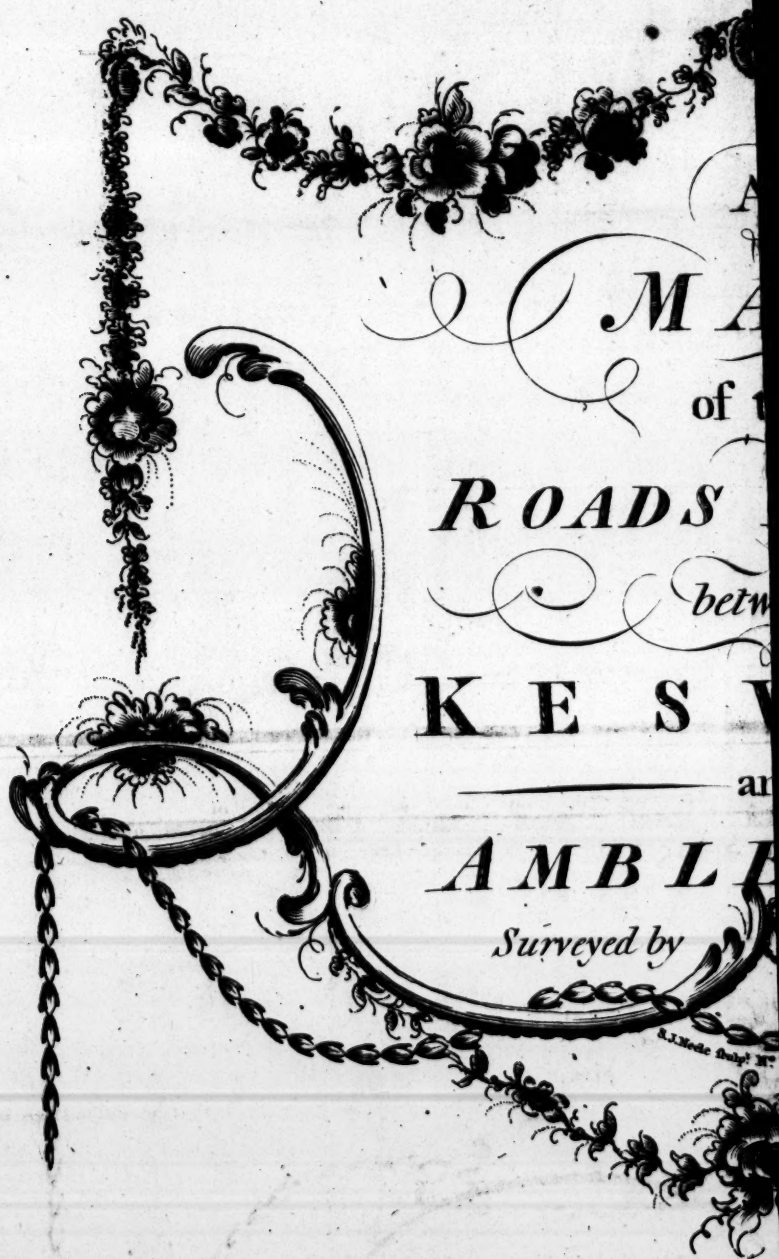
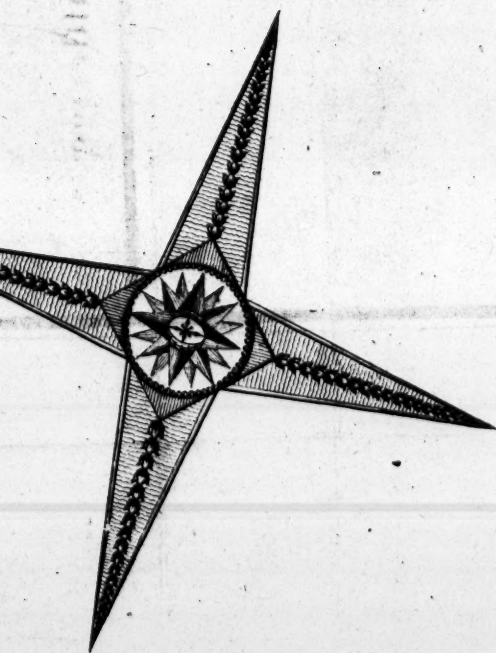
L.W.F.





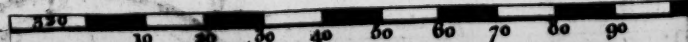


WYTHE
L. W. F.



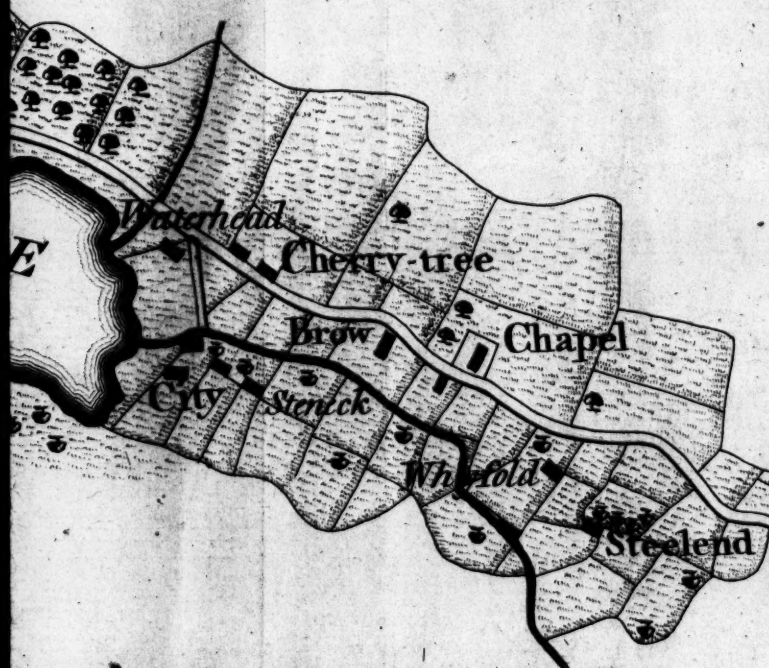
Map
of
ROADS
between
KESV
— and —
AMBL
Surveyed by

A Scale of



MOUNTAINS TO AM

H E B U R N



BURN MANOR
LETCHER ESQ.

C U M B E R L A N D

Dunmail Rags

Seat Sandal Mount

W E S T M O R E L A N D

C O M



R A S M E R



M B L E S I D E

M M O N

FAIR FIELD MOUNT

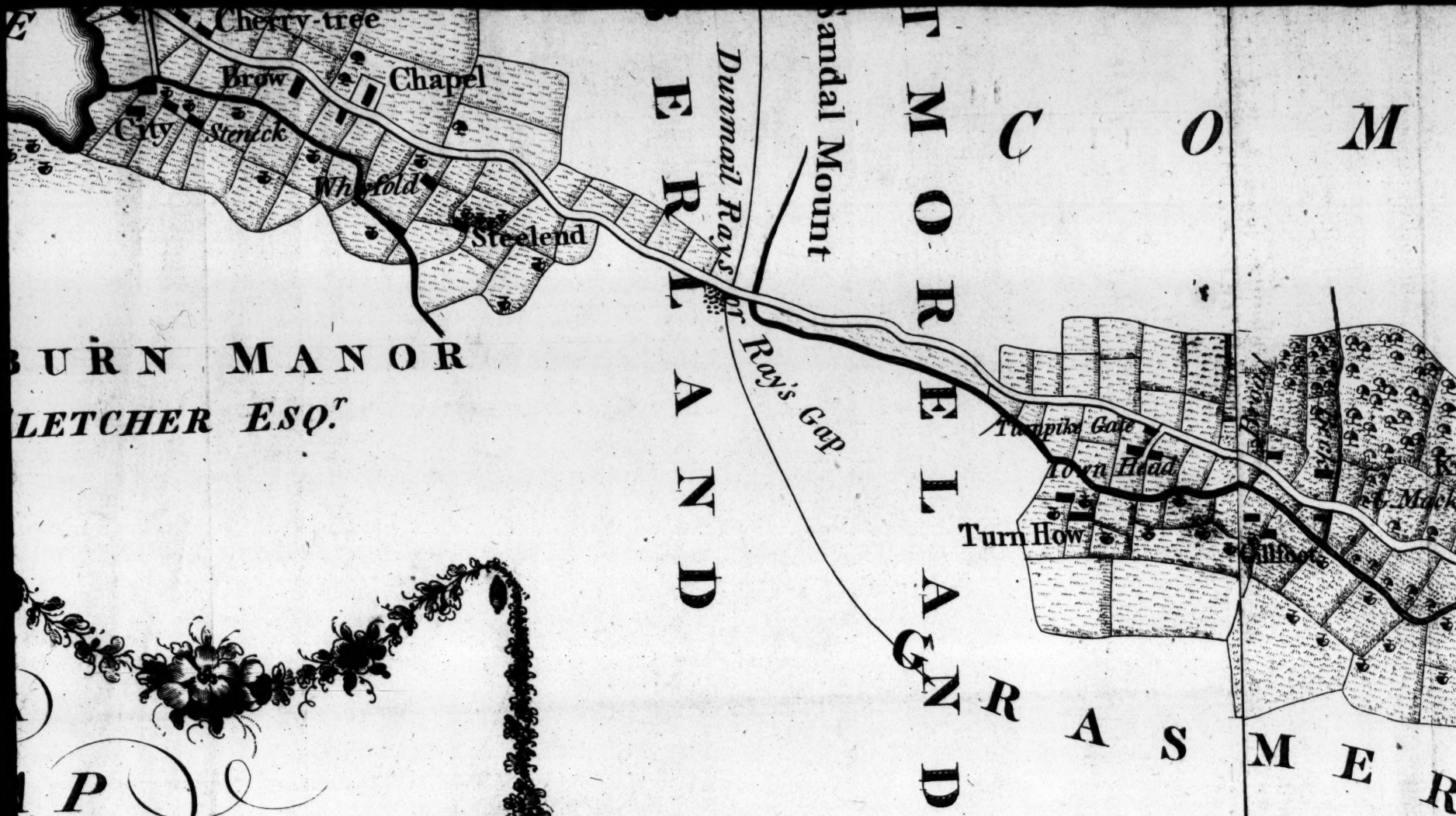
Knott
Market
Beck
Church
Road
Grav
W
mere
er
Fallend

E R E

FAIR FIELD MOUNT



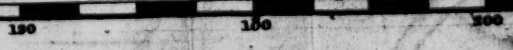
AMBLER'S SIDE

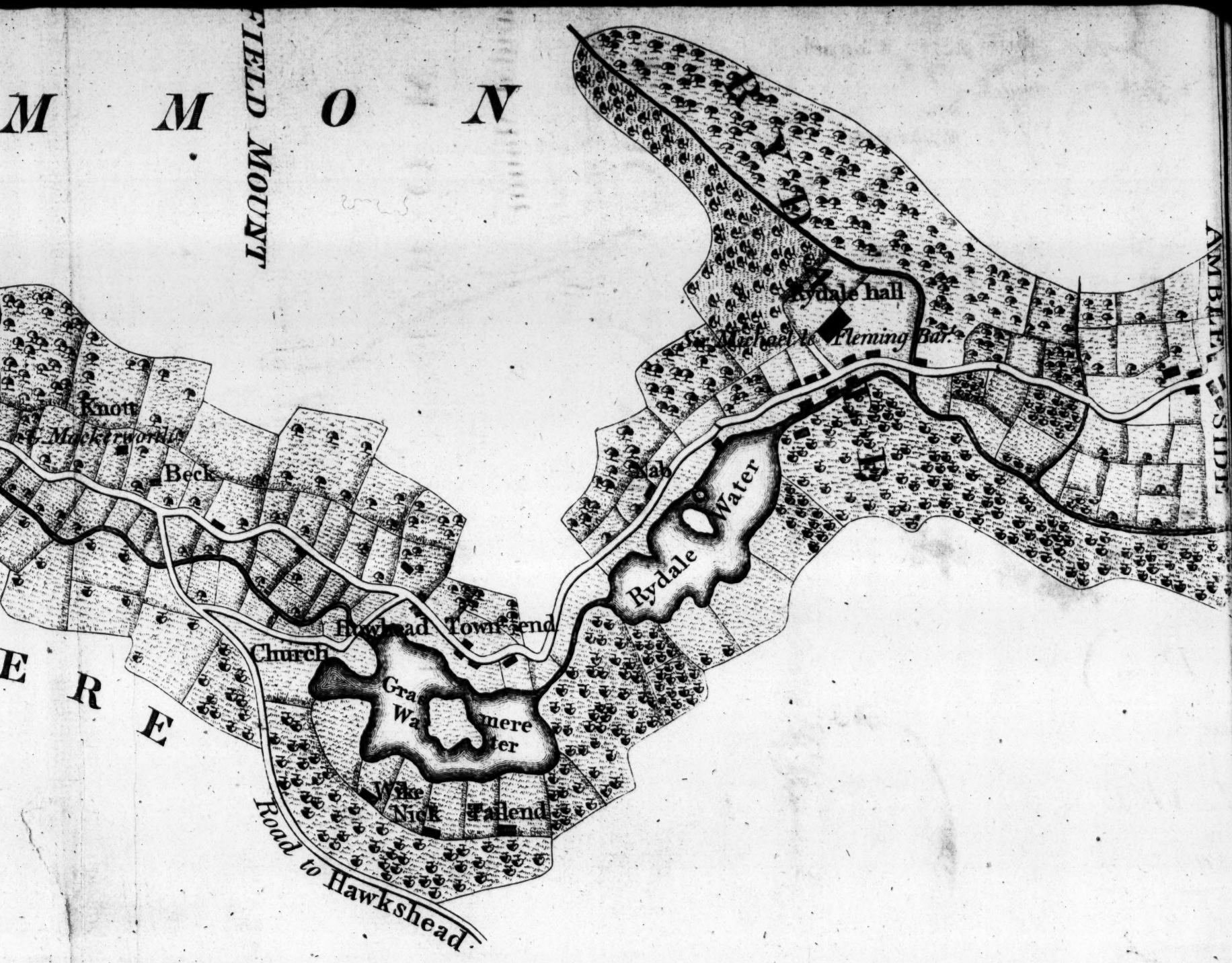


BURN MANOR
LETCHER ESQ.



Chains





Mr. West, in his guide to the Lakes, says, that there has been a Roman station here. That they might have one near this Druidical temple I will not deny, but that they ever had one upon *Castrigg*, is, I think, very improbable. This idea has taken its rise from the name, which Mr. West supposes to be a corruption of *Castle-Rigg*: on the contrary, I take *Castrigg* to be the original and proper name; it is so spelled in the manor-books, and seems, like many other names in this country, to be a compound of various languages, viz. Latin and English. It seems not improbable that this hill was, for a long time after the Romans left Britain, called simply *Castra*, or the camp, and that the addition of *Rigg*, which signifies a ridge or hill, was added to it at a very late period. That any encampment which was here was Roman, is pretty evident: The Romans, out of hatred to the persons and religious tenets of the Druids, always built their forts near some of their places of resort: They thus prevented the Britons from their usual visits to these fanes, and the Druids from encouraging their countrymen by their divination.

Mr. West's conjecture, (see B. iii. p. 144.) is ingenious enough: I cannot, however, trace the Roman road, in the manner he mentions, from Whitbarrow. Whilst I was collecting materials for this work, I examined this causeway in the most attentive manner; but the road, instead of going through Kefwick, leads past a place near *Shoulbwaite*, called *Buck Castle*; it then disappears, but may again be perceived at Wythburn; if then we examine the direction of this road, we shall find it could not by any means touch at Kefwick.

Close to this road is a place called *Adam's Cross*, (see plate IX. ;) it consists of a mound of earth, with a large stone upon it, but what relation this has to the road itself I cannot determine.

Vestiges of camps are so very common in Cumberland that they have been very little attended to; on this account tradition is almost entirely silent concerning them. So frequent, indeed, are these remains, that almost every artificial hill of earth, or heap of stones, is called a camp: very often these mounts appear, upon examination, to be no more than the butts of those archers, whom this country produced in such prodigious numbers; and of such amazing dexterity. Our old ballads are full of the praises of these archers: some of them are totally impossible, and others seem at first sight improbable: but if we consider that the bow, (as I know from experience) is nearly equal in certainty to a rifle-gun, our wonder and incredulity will cease.

The following old Ballad hath been printed in Dr PERCY's Poems, addressed to the COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND, in 1775,

MERY yt was yn grene forest, among the leves grene,
Whereas men hunt east and west, wyth bowes and arrowes kene.
To ryse the dere out of theyr denne suche syghts hath oft bene sene,
As by thre yemen of the north cuntry, by them yt ys I meane.

The one of them hyght Adam Bell, the other Clym of the Clough;
The thyrd was Wyllyam of Cloudestle, an archer good ynough;
They were outlaw'd for venyson, these yemen every chone;
They swore them brethren on a day to Englyshe wood for to gone.

Now lyth and lyften gentlymen, that of myrth loveth to here,
Two of them were syngle men, the thyrd had a wedded fere.
Wyllyam was the wedded man, mucche more then was hys care;
He sayde to hys brethren upon a day, To Carleyl he wold fare.

For to speke with fayre Alyce hys wyfe, and wyth hys chyldren thre.
 By my trowth, sayde Adam Bell, not by the counsell of me;
 For if ye go to Carleyl, brother, and from thys wyld wode wende,
 If the justyce may you take, your lyfe were at an ende.

If that I come not to-morrow, brother, by pryme to you again,
 Trust not else butt that I am take, or else that I am slain.
 He toke hys leave of hys brethren two, and to Carleyl he ys gon,
 There he knocked at his owne windowe statlye and anon.

Wher be ydu fayre Alyce my wife, and my chyldren thre?
 Lyghtly let yn thyne own husband, Wyllyam of Cloudeffe.
 Alas! then sayde fayre Alyce, and syghed woundrous fore,
 Thys place has been besette for you, thys halfe yere, and more.

Now am I here, sayd Cloudeffe, I wold that I in were;
 Now fetch us meate and drynke ynoughe, and let us make good chere.
 She fetcheth hym meat and drynke plentye, lyke a true wedded wyfe;
 And pleased hym wyth that she had, whom she loved as her lyfe.

There lay an old wyfe in that place, a little sesyde the fyre,
 Whych Wyllyam had found of charytye, more than seven year:
 Up she rose and forth she goes, (evil mote she spede therefore,)
 For she had not set fote on ground yn seven yere before.

She went unto the Justyce Hall as fast as she could hye,
 Thys nyght ys come ynto thys town Wyllyam of Cloudeffe.
 Thereof the justyce was full fayne, and so was the sheryff also;
 Thou shalt not travayl hytherdame for nought, thy meed shalt have or thou go.

They gave to her a ryght good gowne of scarlet and of grayne,
 She toke the gyft and home she went, and couched her down agyane.
 They ryfed the towné of mery Carleyl in all the haste they can,
 And came thronging to Wyllyames house as fast as they might gane.

Then they beset that good yeman about on every syde.
 Wyllyam heard a great noyse of folks that thitherward they hyed;
 Alyce opened a back wyndow and loked all about;
 She was ware of the justyce and sheryff both, wyth a full great rout.

Alas! Treason, cryed Alyce, ever wo may thou be!
 Go ynto my chamber, husband, she sayd, sweet Wyllyam of Cloudeffe.
 He took his sward and hys buckler, hys bow and hys chyldren thre,
 And went ynto hys strongest chamber, where he thought surest to be.

Fayre Alyce, like a lover true, took a poalaxe in her hand:
 He shall be deade that here commeth in thys dore, whyle I may stand.
 Cloudeffe bente a wel-good bowe, that was of trusty tre;
 He smot the justyce on the breast, that hys arrowe breist yn thre.

A curse on hys hart, said Wyllyam, thys day thy cote dyd on!
 If yt had been no better than myne, yt had gone near thy bone.
 Yeld the Cloudeffe, sayd the justyce, thy bow and thy arrows the fro.
 A curse on his hart, sayd fayr Alyce, that my husband counselleth fo.

Set fyre on his house, sayd the sheryff, syth yt wyll no better be,
 And brenne we theryn William, hys wyfe and chyldren thre.

They

They fyred the house in many a place, the fyre flew up on hye;
Alas! then, cryed fayre Alyce, I fe we here shall dye.

Wyllyam opened a backe wyndow that was in hys chamber hye,
And wyth shetes let down hys wyfe, and eke his chyldren thre.
Have here my treasure, sayde Wyllyam, my wyfe and my chyldren thre,
For Christe's love do them no harme, but wreke you all on me.

Wyllyam shot so wondrous well tyll hys arrows were all agoe;
And the fyre so fast upon hym fell, that hys bowstring bent in two.
The sparkles brent and fell upon good Wyllyam of Cloudeffe,
Than he was a wofull man, and fyde, Thys ys a coward's death to me.

Lever had I, sayd Wyllyam, with my sweard in the route to rene,
Than here among myne enemy's wode, thys cruelly io bren.
He toke his sweard and his buckler, and among them all he ran;
Where the people were most in prece he smot down many a man.

There myght no man abyde hys stroke, so ferly on them he ran:
Then they threw wyndows and dores on him, and so took that good yeman.
There they hym bound both hand and fote, and in deep dungeon cast;
Now Cloudeffe, sayd the hye justyce, thou shalt be hanged yn hast.

A payre of new gallows, sayd the sheryff, now shall I for the make;
And the gates of Carleyl shall be shutte, that no man shall come yn thereat.
Then shall not helpe, Clym of the Clough, nor yet shall Adam Bell,
Though they come wyth a thousand mo, nor all the devels yn hell.

Early in the mornyng the justyce up rose, to the gates first gan he gon,
And commandeth to be shut full close, lyghtly every one.
Then went he to the market place, as fast as he could hye;
A payre of new gallows there set he up, besyde the pyllorye.

A lyttle boy among them asked, "What meaneth that gallows-tre?"
They sayd to hange a good yeman, called Wyllyam of Cloudeffe.
That lyttle boye was the towne swyne-heard, and kept fayre Alyces swyne;
Oft he had seene Cloudeffe yn the wodde, and geuend him there to dyne.

He went out at a crevys in the wall, and lyghtly to the wode dyd gone,
There met he with these wyghtye yemen shortly and anon.
"Alas!" then sayde that lyttle boye, "Ye tarry here all to longe,
"Cloudeffe is taken, damned to death, all readye for to honge."

"Alas!" then said good Adam Bell, "that ever we see thys day!
"He had better with us have taryed, so oft as we dyd hym praye;
"He myght have dwellyed yn grene foreste, under the shadows grene,
"And have kept both hym and us in reste, out of trouble and reane."

Adam bent a ryght good bow, a great hart son had he slayn;
"Take that, chylde," he sayd, "to thy dynner, and bryng me myne arrowe agayne."
Now we go hence, sayd these wyghtye yemen, tary we no longer here;
We shall hym borowe, by God his grace, though we bye it full dere.

To Carleyl went these good yemen, in a mery mornyng of May;
Here ys a FYT of Cloudeffe, and another ys for to saye.

END OF PART FIRST.

P A R T S E C O N D.

AND when they came to mery Carleyl, all yn the mornyng tyde,
They found the gates shut them unto about on every fyde.
Alas! then sayd good Adam Bell, that ever we were made men!
These gates be shut so wond'rous well, we not come hereyn.

Then bespake him Clym of the Clough, Wyth a wyle we wyll us in bryng;
Let us faye we be messengers streyght come now from our Kyng.
Adam sayd, I have a letter written, now let us wysely worke;
We wyll faye we have the Kynge's seales; I hold the porter no clerke.

Then Adam Bell beat on the gate with strokes great and strong;
The porter heard such noyse thereat, and to the gate he throng.
Who is there now, sayde the porter, that maketh all thys dynne?
We be two messengers, sayde Clym of the Clough, be come ryght from the Kyng.

We have a letter, sayde Adam Bell, to the justyce we must it bryng;
Let us yn, our message to do, that we were agayne to the Kyng.
Here cometh none, sayd the porter, be hym that dyed on a tre;
Tyll a false thefe be hanged up called Wylliam of Cloudeffe.

Then spake the good yeman Clym of the Clough, and swore by Mary fre,
And if that we stand long wythout lyke a thefe honge thou shalt be;
Lo! here we have the Kynge's seale: what! Lurden, art thou wode?
The porter went it had been so, and lyghtly dyd off hys hode.

Welcome be my lordes seale, he sayde, for that ye shall come in.
He opened the gate full shortlye, an evyl openyng for hym!
Now we are in, sayd Adam Bell, therefore we are full fayne;
But Christ he knows that harowed hell, how we shall com out agayne.

Had we the keys, sayd Clym of the Clough, ryght wel then shoulde we spede;
Then myght we come out wel enough when we fe time and nede.
They called the porter to counsell, and wrange hys necke yn two,
And cast hym yn a depe dongeon, and toke hys keys hym fro.

Now I am porter, sayd Adam Bell, fe brother the keys are here!
The worst porter to mery Carleyl the have had thys hundred yeare!
And now we will our bows bend, ynto the towne wyll we go,
For to delyver our dere brother that lyeth yn care and wo;

Then they bent theyr good ewe bowes, and looked theyr stryngs were round,
The market yn mery Carleyl they beset that stound.
And as they loked them besyde, a payre of new gallows the see,
And the justyce with a quest of squyers had judged them to die;

And Cloudeffe hymselfe lay in a carte, fast bound both foot and hand,
And a strong rope about hys necke, all ready for to hange.
The justyce called to him a lad, Cloudeffe's clothes should he have,
To take the measure of that yeman, thereafter to make his grave.

I have seen as great a miracle, sayd Cloudeffe, as betweene thys and pryme,
He that maketh thys grave for me, hymself may lye thereyn.

Thou

Thou speakest proudly, sayd the iustyce, I shall hange the with my hande;
 Full wel herd his brethren two, there styll as they dyd stande.
 Then Cloudeffe cast hys eyen a syde, and saw his brethren twayne,
 At a corner of the market-place, redy the iustyce for to slayne.

I fe comfort, sayd Cloudeffe, yet hope I well to fare,
 If I myght have my hands at will, right little would I care.
 Then bespake good Adam Bell to Clym of the Clough so free,
 Brother, se ye mark the iustyce wel, lo! yonder you may him se.

And at the sheryfe shote I wyll, strongly wyth arrowe kene;
 A better shot in mery Carleyl thys seven yere was not sene.
 They loosed their arows both at once, of no man had the dread,
 The one hyt the iustyce, the other the sheryfe, that both theyr fydes gar blede.

All men voyded that them stood nye when the iustyce fell to the grounde,
 And the sheryfe fell hym bye, eyther had hys deathes wounde.
 All the cytezens fast gar flye, the durst no longer abyde;
 There lyghtly they loosed Cloudeffe where he with ropes lay tyde.

Wyllyam sterte to an officer of the towne, his axe fro his hand he wronge,
 On eche syde he smote them down, hym thought he tarried long.
 Wyllyam sayde to hys brothers two, Thys day let us lyve and de;
 If ever you have nede, as I have now, the same you shall find by me.

They shot so well in that tyde, theyr strings were of filk ful sure;
 That they kept the stretes on every syde that batayle did long endure.
 They fought together as brethren true, lyke hardy men and bolde,
 Many a man to the ground they throe, and many a harte made colde.

But when their arrowes were all gon men preceid to them full fast;
 They drew theyr swordes then anone, and their bowes from them cast.
 They wenten lyghtly on theyr way wyth swordes and bucklers round;
 By that it was myd of the day, they made many a wound.

There was many an out-horne in Carleyl blowen, and the belles backward dydryng;
 Many a woman sayde alas! and many theyr hands dyd wryng.
 The mayr of Carleyl forth was com, wyth hym a ful great route;
 These yemen dread hym full fore, of thyr lyves they stode doute.

The mayr come armyd a ful great pace with a pollaxe in his hande;
 Many a strong man wyth hym was, there yn that stower to stand.
 The mayr he smot at Cloudeffe wyth hys byl, hys buckler he braft in two,
 Full many a yeman wyth great wyll, alas they cryed for wo!

But al for nought was what the wrought, for so fast they down were layde;
 Tyll the all thre, that so manfully fought, were gotten wythout abraide.
 Have here your keys, said Adam Bell, myne office I here forsake;
 And yf you do by my counsel, a new porter do you make.

He threw theyr keys at theyr heads, and bad them well to thryve;
 And all that letteth any good yeman to come and comfort hys wyfe.
 Thus be these good yemen gon to the wode, and lyghtly as lefe on wynde,
 The lough and mery in theyre mode theyr foes were far behynd.

And when the came to Englyshe wode, under the trusty tre,
 There the found bowes good, and arrowes ful great plentye.
 So God me help, sayd Adam Bell, and Clym of the Clough so free,
 I would we were in mery Carleyl before that fayre meyne.

They sat them downe and made good chere, and eat and drank full well;
 A second FYT of the weyghty yemen, another I will you tell.

PART THIRD.

AS they sat in Englyshe wode under the grene-wode tre,
 They thought they heard a woman wepe, but her they mought not se.
 Sore then fyghed the fayre Alyce that ever I saw this day!
 For nowe is my dere husband flayne, alas! and wel-a-day!

Myght I have spoke with his dere brethren, or wyth either of them twaine,
 To shew to them what him befel my heart were out of payne.
 Cloudeffe walked a lytle befyde, look under the green wood binde,
 He was ware of his wife and children three full wo in harte and minde.

"Welcome wife," then said Wylliam, "under this trusty tre;
 "I wende yesterday by swete Saynt John, thou shuld me never have se;
 "Now well is me that ye be here my harte is out of wo."
 Dame, he sayde, be mery and glad, and thanke my brethren two;

Hereof to speake, said Adam Bell, I wis it is no bote,
 The meat that we must sup withal it runneth yet fast on fote.
 Then went they downe into a bounde, these noble archers thre,
 Eche of them flew a harte of Greece, the best that they cold se.

Have here the best, Alyce my wyfe, said Wylliam of Cloudeffe,
 Bycause ye so bouldly stode by me, when I was flayne full nye.
 Then went they to suppere with such meat as they had,
 And thanked God for ther fortune, the were both mery and glad.

And when they had supped well, certaine withouten lease,
 Cloudeffe said, We wyll to our Kyng and get us a charter of peace.
 Alyce shall be at our sojournyng in a nunnery here befyde;
 My two sonnes shall with her go, and there they shall abyde.

Myne eldest son shall go with me, for hym have you no care;
 And he shall bring you word againe how that we do fare.
 Thus be these yemen to London gone as fast as they might he,
 Tyll they came to the King's pallace where they needs would be.

And when they came to the King's court, unto the pallace gate,
 Of no man wold they ask leave, but boldly went in thereat.
 The boldly preed into the hall, of no man had the drede;
 The porter came after and did them call, and with them gan to chide.

The usher sayde, Yemen, what would ye have, I pray you tell to me;
 You myht thus make officers thent, good Syr of whence be ye?
 Syr we be out-lawes of the forest, certayne withouten lease,
 And hether we be come to our Kyng, to gett us a charter of peace.

And when they came before the Kyng, as it was the lawes of the lande,
 The knelled downe without lettyng, and ech held up his hand.
 The sayd, Lorde, we besече the here, that ye will grant us grace,
 For we have slayne your fast follow-dere in many a fondry place.

What be your names, then said our Kyng, anone that you tell me?
 The said, Adam Bell, Clym of the Clough, and Wyllyam of Cloudestle.
 Be ye those theves? then said our kyng, that men have told of to me?
 Here to God I make a vowe, ye shall be hanged all thre.

But good lorde, we besече you now, that ye graunt to us grace,
 In so much as frely to you we com in, as frely fro you to pass;
 With such weapons as we have here, tyll we be out of your place,
 And yf we lyve thys hundreth year, we will ask you no grace.

Ye speake proudly, sayd the Kynge, ye shall be hanged all three;
 That were great pity, then sayd the Queene, yf any grace myght be
 My lorde when I came first ynto thys lande to be your wedded wyfe,
 The fyrst boone that I wold aske, ye wold grant it me be lyfe.

And I never asked none tyll now, then good lorde graunt it me,
 Now ask yt Madam, sayd the Kyng, and granted yt shall be.
 Then my good Lorde I you besече, these yemen graunt ye me;
 Madame ye myght have asked a boone that should have been worth them all thre,

Ye myght have asked towres and townes, parkes and forestes plente!
 But none so pleasant to my pay, she sayd, nor none so lefe to me.
 Madame, sith it is your desyre, your askyng graunted shall be;
 But I had lever have geven you good market townes thre.

The Queene was a glad woman, and said, Lord gramarcy!
 I dare undertake for them, that true men they shall be.
 But, good my Lorde, speke som mery word, that comfort they may fe.
 I graunt you grace, then sayd our Kyng, washe felos, and to meate go ye.

They had not setten but a while certayne, withouten lesyng,
 There came messengers out of the North wyth letters to our Kynge.
 And when they came before the Kynge, they knelt down on theyr knee,
 Sayd, Lord, your officers grete you well of Carleyle in the North cuntri.

How fareth my justyce, sayd the Kynge, and my sheryfe also?
 Syr, they be slayne, wythout lesyng, and many an officer mo.
 Who hath them slayne, sayd the Kynge, anone thou tell to me?
 "Adam Bell, Clyme of the Clough, and Wyllyam of Cloudestle."

Alas! for rewth, then sayd our Kynge, my harte is wondrous foret
 I had lever than a thousand ponde I had knowne of this before.
 For I have granted to them grace, and that for thynketh me;
 But had I known all this before, the had been hanged all thre.

The

The Kyng he opened the letter anone, himself he read it thro,
 And found how the outlawes had slain thre hundred men and mo:
 Fyrst the iustyce and the sheryfe, and the mayre of Carleyl towne,
 Of all the constables and catchipolles alyve were scant left one.

The bayleys and the bedyls both, and the sergeaunte of the law,
 And forty fosters of the fe, these outlawes had yllaw;
 And broke his parks, and slayne his dere, of all they chose the best,
 So perelous out-lawes as they were walked not by Easte or Weste.

When the Kyng this letter had red, in haste he syghed sore;
 Take up the tables, anone he bad, for I may eat no more;
 The Kyng called his best archers, to the butts with him to go;
 I wyll se these felowes shote, he sayd, in the North have wrought this wo.

The Kynges bowmen busked them blyve, and the Queen's archers also,
 So dyd these thre wyghtye yemen, with them they thought to go.
 There twyse or thryse they shote about, for to essay theyr hand;
 There was no shote these yemen shot that any prycke might stand.

Then spake Wyllyam of Cloudeffe, By him that for me dyed,
 I hold him never no good archer that shoteth at buttes so wyde.
 "At what a butte now wold ye shote, I pray the tell to me?"
 At fuche a butt, Syr, he says, as men use in my countre.

Wyllyam went into the fyeld, with his two bretherene,
 There they set up two hafell rodde, full twenty score betwene.
 I hold him an archer, said Cloudeffe, that yonder wand clevech in two.
 Here is none fuche, said the Kyng, nor none that can so do.

I shall assaye, Syr, sayd Cloudeffe, or that I ferther go.
 Cloudeffe with a bearyng arowe clove the wand in two.
 Thou art the best archer, then said the Kyng, forsothe, that ever I se.
 And yet, for your love, said Wyllyam, I wyll do more mastery.

I have a sonne is seven yere olde, he is to me full deare,
 I wyll hym tye to a stake, all shall se that be here;
 And lay an apple upon his head, and go syx score him fro,
 And I myfelfe with a broad arow shall cleve the apple in two.

Now haste the, then sayd the Kyng, by him that dyed on a tre,
 But if thou do not as thou haste sayde, hanged shalt thou be.
 And thou touche his head or gowne, in sight that men may se,
 By all the sayntes that be in heaven, I shall hange you all thre.

That I have promised, said Wyllyam, that will I never forsake;
 And there even before the Kyng, in the earth he drove a stake,
 And bound thereto his eldest sonne, and bad him stand styll thereat,
 And turned the chylles face him fro, because he should not ferte.

An apple upon his head he set, and then his bowe he bent;
 Syx score paces they went out mere, and thether Cloudeffe went.
 There he drew out a fayr brode arowe, his bowe was great and longe,
 He set that arowe in his bowe, that was both styffe and stronge.

He prayed the people that were there, that they all still wold stand;
 For he that shoteth for such a wager behoveth a steadfast hand.

L

A

N



H

E

13

5

W

E

C

A

S

I

L

D

fon
n

Slape Scar

ouse holm

23

15

20

m Holm

19

7

ady holm

25

Rough holm

22

25

Rayrigg

Raincock Esq

Cawgarth



House hold

23

15

20

19

25

25

22

7

Hen Holm

Lady Holm

Rough Holm

Rayrigg

Raincock Esq

Miller ground

Esq

Cawgarch

P. T. A. Y. I.

R

To Kendale

T

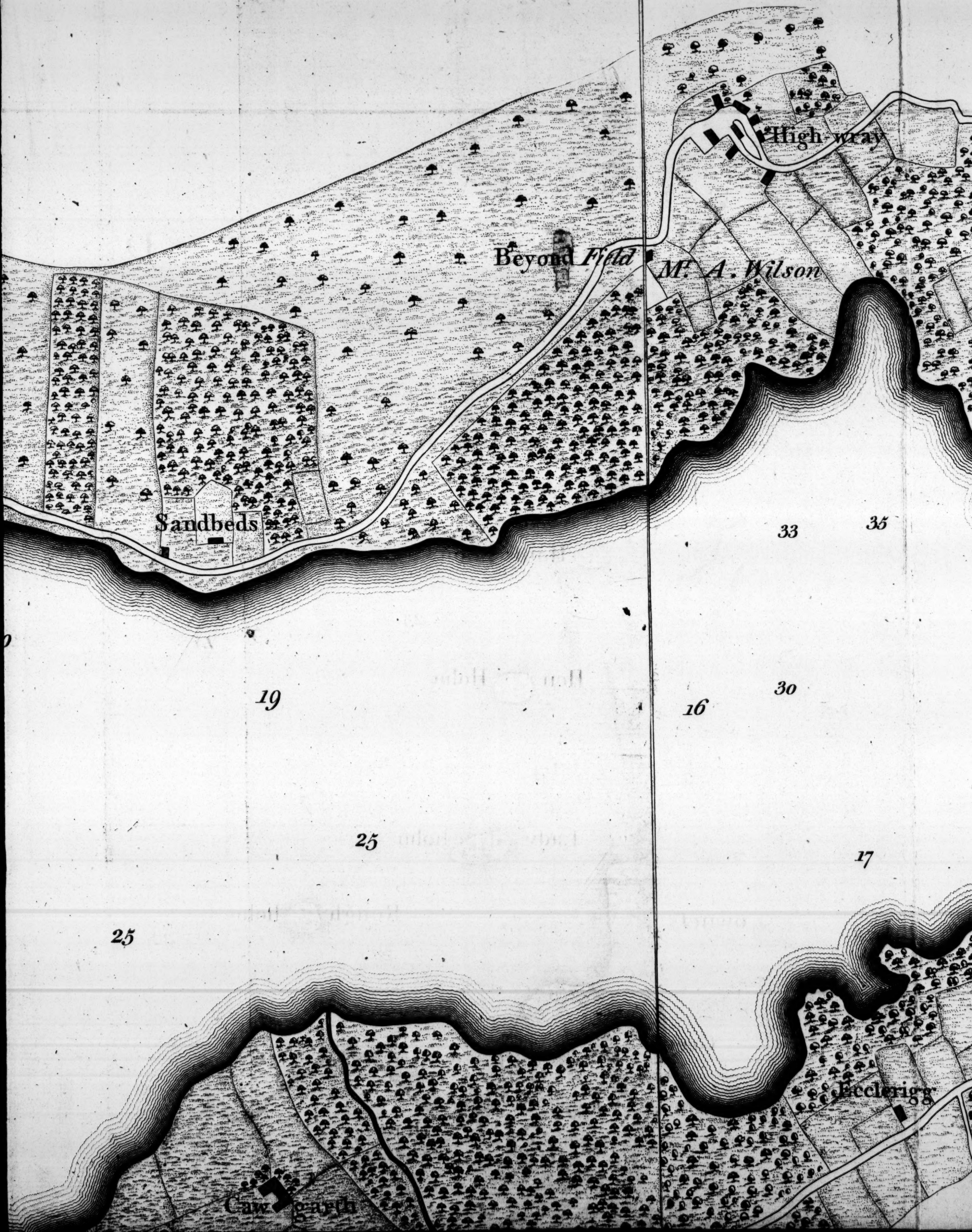
M

O

S

H

I



R

E

To Hawkshead

Pull

Low-wray

Grove

12

15

28

31

16

10

29

Dove Nest
M. Benson

Low Wood
Ja. Wilson Esq.

Hollow Beck

D

Low-wood
M. Birketts

N



19

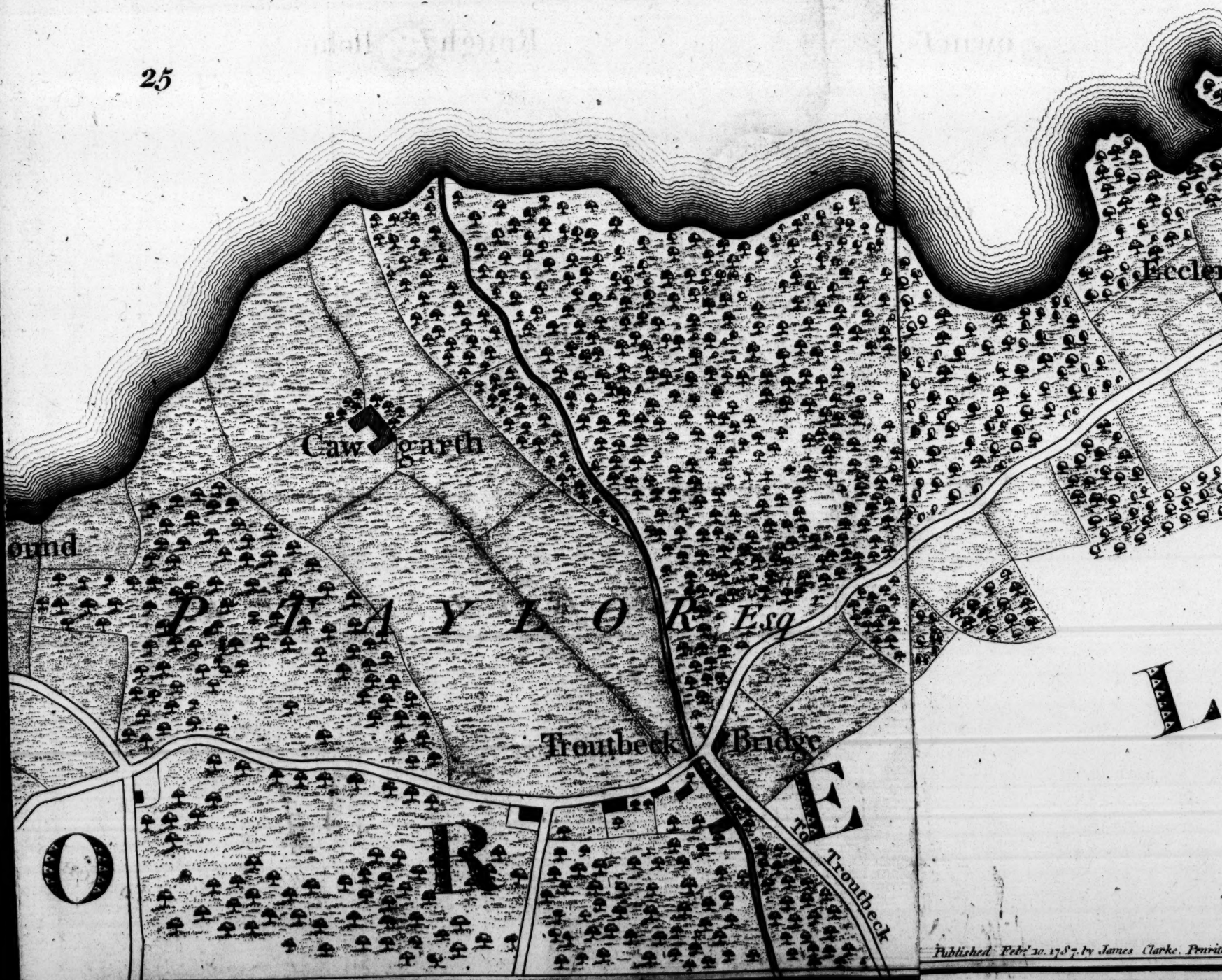
16

30

25

17

25





R

E

To Hawkshead
Pul

Low wray

Grove

12

15

28

31

16

10

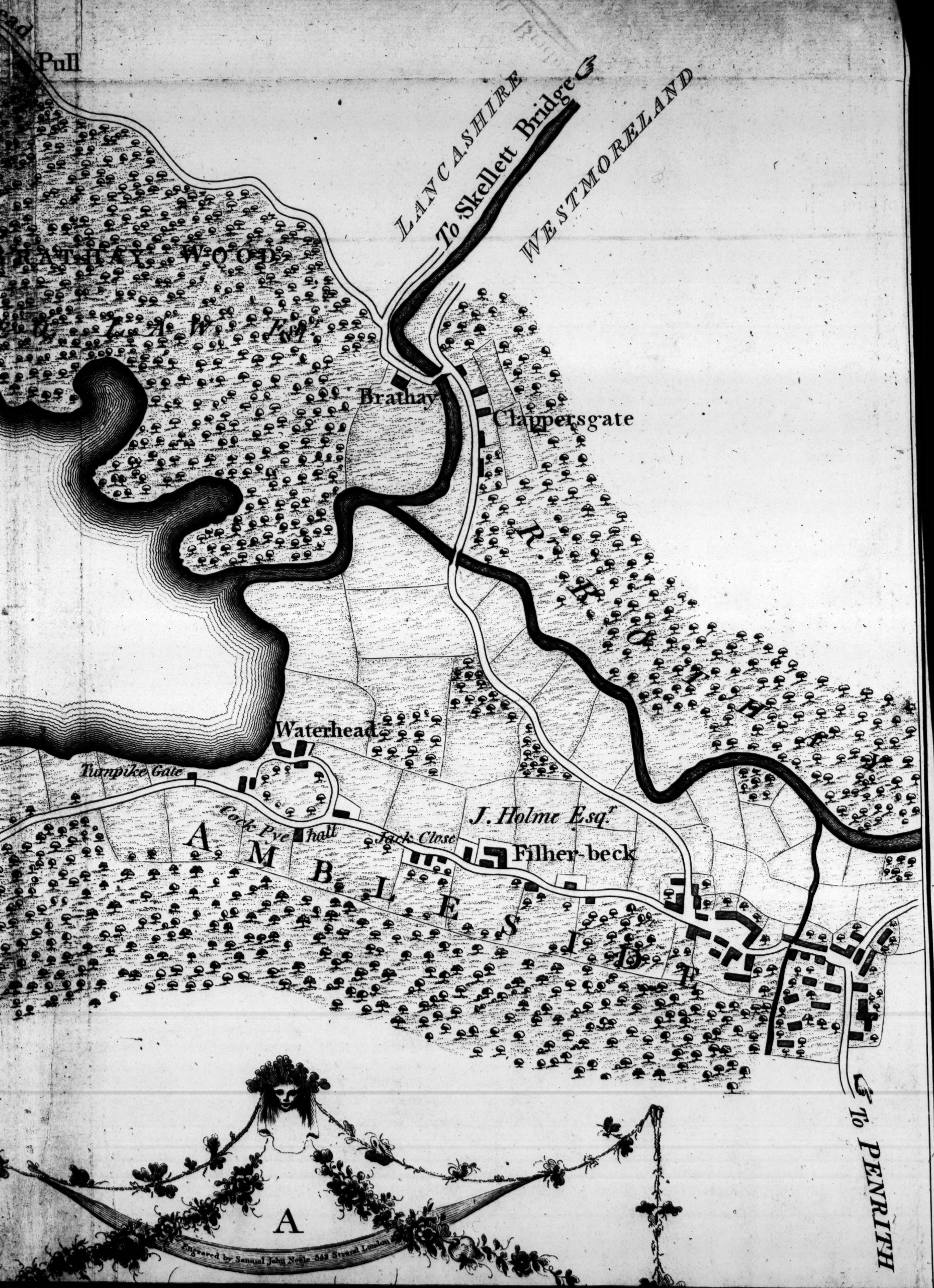
29

Dove Nest
M^r Benson

Low Wood
Ja^s Wilson Esq^r

Hollow Beck

D



A

Engraved by Samuel John Neale 54 Strand London



Low-wood
M. Birketts

Low Wood
Ja. Wilson Esq.

Dove Nest
M. Benson

Hollow Beck

A

N

D

WI



TO PENRITH

A

Engraved by Samuel John Neale 362 Strand London

MAP

of the *NORTHERN PART* of the *LAKE*

WINDANDERMERE,

and its

ENVIRONS,

Surveyed by JAMES CLARKE.

A Scale of Chains.

20 30 40 50 60 70 80

Muche people prayed for Cloudesle, that his life saved myght be;
And when he made him ready to shote, there was many a weeping ee.

But Cloudesle cleft the apple in twaine, his sonne he did not see:
"Over God's forbode", sayde the Kynge, "that thou should shote at me."
I geve the eightene pence a day, and my bow shalt thou bere,
And over all the North countre I make the chyfe rydere.

And thyrteene pence a day, sayd the Queen, by God and by my fay;
Come feche thy payment when thou wylt, no man shall fay the nay.
Wyllyam, I make the a gentleman of clothyng and of fe,
And thy two brethren yemen of my chambre, for they are so femely to fe.

Your sonne, for he is of tender age, of my wyne feller he shall be,
And when he commeth to mans estate, shall better advaunced be.
And Wyllyam, bring to me your wyfe, me longeth her to fe;
She shall be my chefe gentlewoman to governe my nurserye.

The yemen thanketh them curteously, to some byshop wyl we wend,
Of all the synnes that we have done, to be affoyld at his hand.
So forth be gone these good yemen as fast as they myght he,
And after came and dwelled with the Kynge, and dyed good men all thre.

Thus endeth the the lives of these good yemen, God send them eternal blefs,
And all that with a hand-bow shotteth, that of heaven they never myffe.—*Amen.*

SOME will have these three mentioned in the above old ballad to have been contemporary with Robin Hood's father, as the pedigree writer of Robin says:

The father of Robin a forester was, and he shot in a lusty long bow,
Two North countrymiles and an inch at a shot, as the Pindar of Wakefield does know.
For he brought Adam Bell, and Clim of the Clough, and William a Cloudeslee,
To shoot with our forester for forty merk, and our forester beat them all three.

Going along the lane called *Castrigg Loning*, which leads from the Druids temple to the top of the village of Castrigg, we come to a place called the *Pyat's*, (i. e. *Magpy's*) *Nest*: here we have a view of St John's chapel, standing upon a mountain, with no other edifice near it, except an *Ale-house*. The church and the ale-house are indeed such inseparable companions in this country, that I should almost suppose that poet, who says,

"Wherever God erects an house of pray'r,
"The devil always builds a chapel there,"

to be a Cumbrian. A very old custom in use here, and some other places, deserves particular notice. On the Sunday before Easter all the inhabitants of the parish, old and young, men and women, repair to this ale-house after evening prayer: they then collect a penny from each person, male or female, but not promiscuously, as the women pay separately: this money is spent in liquor, and at one of these meetings, (or *penny fairs* as they are called) amounted to three pounds, so that there must have been 720 persons present.

From hence to the bridge extends the vale of St John, and not as West and our other Tourists have described it: the chapel stands upon *Naddle Fell*, just at the separation between St John's Vale and Wanthwaite Vale, and these two vales lye on one side of the mountain, and the other on the other. St John's is a pretty valley, with a good road through it, and a fine prospect; and full in front we have a view of the highest of our northern Alps, Helveylin.

Cambden speaking of Helveylin calls it *Lauvellin*, and says that the country people had a proverb concerning it.

" Skiddow, Lauvelin, and Casticand,
" Are the highest hills in all England.

" But the bye-word (as he calls it,) that he was taught when a child, and which continues the same still, is,

" Kidstowpike, Catstycam, Helveyllin and Skiddow-man *,
" Are the highest hills ever clumb by Englishmen.

We now arrive at the bridge, which crosses the river that runs from *Thyrill-mere*, or *Leathes* water: here we see Legberthwaite-mill, which with many other buildings was driven away by the violence of the water-spout A. D. 1749, of which we gave some account before. The second house above, called *Lame John's*, escaped by the water breaking on a rock above it called *Green Cragg*; hither were the inhabitants carried from the tops of their houses, which were found, after the inundation ceased, filled with sand and mud. The mountains above were covered with water, which flowed down their sides in an awful and irresistible torrent, leaving not a trace of vegetation behind it: in many parts it even carried away the soil, leaving the naked rocks like an immense ruin to testify its violence. *Green Cragg* alone shewed any signs of verdure, and there were very small, as it is almost a naked rock: the contrast, however, must have been extremely striking between this and the dark red soil of the adjacent mountains: at this time the hills have almost recovered their vegetation, and probably in a few years the only marks of this dreadful devastation will be the enormous heaps of great stones which the water tore from the mountains, hurried away with its impetuous current, and then left upon the more level valleys.

This *Lame John's* has been kept as a public house many years; but is so distant from the residence of the gauger, that he only visits it once a month, when the inhabitants give him notice at what time they intend to brew next: at one of these visits he found the old woman brewing so very small a quantity, that he was vexed at being summoned upon so fruitless an errand: she told him he might stay at home, for she brewed as she could afford. Small indeed was the quantity she could afford;—it was half-a-peck!

* Upon the highest part of Skiddow is a little round hill called the Man.

CHAP. II.

Dale-head-bath,—The Leathes family,—Thyrrillmere or Leathes-water,—Clark's leap,—Wythburn, its customs,—Danmail-Rays,—Remarks on the County of Cumberland at leaving it.

CROSSING the two bridges, (see plate IX.) we enter the manor of *Legberthwaite*, the property of Thomas Leathes, Esq; it consists of ten tenements, all arbitrary, which yield together about L. 3 *per annum*. The family of Leathes came from a place of the same name near Wigton in Cumberland; and their present mansion is at the *Dale-head*, or *Lyberthwaite-dale-head*; they are a very ancient and respectable family, and the grandfather of the present representative was High Sheriff of the county of Cumberland.

Down *Stibray gill*, a little above *Stanah*, is a fine cascade in wet weather; and above *Brotto*, (see plate IX.) is a curious channel in a rock, through which the water flows down a very steep descent; this channel is five or six yards deep, and not more than half a yard wide; the sides are as smooth as if cut and polished by art, but whether it has been so, or formed by the continual friction of the water, or it is merely a chasm in the rock, I cannot determine.

This valley is inclosed on every side by high and rugged mountains; that on the right hand called *Great How*, is tolerably variegated with wood, as far as Mr Leathes's inclosures and house. The house stands pleasantly, and has a beautiful view of the lake; but in my opinion rather too high.

From the top of the hill in *Leathes Park* † is a view of *Armboth*, which is situated on the other side of the lake; the sight is very unexpected, and exhibits a few cottages sheltered from the north, surrounded by fine rich cultivated plains, with the lake in front: at this sweet retirement lives Mr Jackson, who possesses the manor, which is small, but abounds in game; he likewise claims a right of navigation upon the lake.

Thyrrillmere belongs to Thomas Leathes, Esq; but is of small value for fish; there are none indeed found here but a few pike and trout. The form of it much resembles that of a bee or pismire, as it is so narrow in the middle, that there is a bridge across it; at each end it swells out to a considerable extent, as may be seen in the plan. The mountain which bounds one side of the lake is *Helveylin*, as far as *Swirls-gate* ‡; on the other (from *Armboth* to *Wythburn*;) it is called the *Deer-garth*.

Passing *Swirl's Gate*, a little beyond the seven mile-post, is seen a rock jutting out into the Lake which has got the name of *Clark's-Leap*, from the following strange story: A man of the name of Clark was jealous of his wife to that degree that he was resolved to put an end to his own existence. He communicated his resolution to his wife, and told her at the same time, that he was determined to hang himself: to this she objected, for fear it might prove too painful: he then said he would shoot himself; but from this she likewise dissuaded him, for fear he might not kill himself outright, and so suffer extreme pain to no purpose: he next proposed to drown himself; this pleased her, and they went very lovingly together to the water's edge: he then proposed to wade in,

but

† Park does not always in this country imply a deer-park; but frequently any inclosure ground not capable of cultivation. Perhaps it may be derived from *Paddock*, which signifies a small field or *Intack*.

‡ *Swirls-gate* signifies (I believe) *Squirrels-gate*, as the word *Swirl* is in this country used for a *Squirrel*. The situation of this hill indeed argues as much as it was within these few years covered with wood of various kinds, and was the resort of those nimble quadrupeds.

but she said the weather was so cold, that he would suffer much needless pain: they then walked by the water-side till they came to this rock, which she told him she thought was fit for his purpose, as the water was deep enough at the edge to drown him: He was then going to throw himself directly in, but she told him he might hurt himself against the rock before he reached the water, so that he had better take a run and leap as far as he could: He followed her advice, very calmly put off his coat and took his leap: she staid till she saw him drowned, and then returned, fully satisfied that she had done her duty in giving him the best advice she could. This story she related to her neighbours, and I had the curiosity (for she is still alive,) to ask it from her own mouth.

We now reach *Wytheburn*, a small manor belonging to Sir Frederick Vane Fletcher, Baronet. The tenants are all customary, except one, (viz.) the tenement at the water-head, the owner of which is obliged to keep a stallion, a bull, and a boar, for the service of the tenants. The soil hereabouts is generally barren, and produces very little corn or grafs; but their extensive common-right gives them an opportunity of keeping vast numbers of sheep; these, by their fleeces, procure a tolerable living for the inhabitants, who spin their wool themselves, and are always sure of a ready market for it.

Wytheburn chapel is a perpetual curacy under Crosthwaite, the ancient salary two pounds ten shillings; certified to the governors of Queen Ann's bounty at three pounds six shillings and fourpence, worth now thirty-one pounds a year. The chapel is a very poor low building, and not consecrated; their burying place is Crosthwaite.

I cannot say there is any thing very entertaining to a traveller in this valley: the road lyes under more tremendous mountains here than in any other place; they are laden with large loose stones, which seem ready to drop from their sides on the smallest occasion; a sight of sufficient terror to hasten the traveller from a scene of such seemingly impending danger: an undaunted mind, indeed, would be entertained after a flood with the numerous and noble cascades that then may be seen. I was once stopped near the chapel by a thunder shower; and the sun afterwards shewing his face, I saw as grand a sight as eye ever beheld: as they say in this country, after a flood, "Every road's a fike, every fike's a beck, and every beck a river;" and so it was now; this was joined with the awful sounds of water, groaning for passage among the rocks, and obstructing stones, so that all nature seemed to be convulsed, and from the hidden cavities of the rocks shot forth sometimes a clear stream of water, which in an instant was changed to almost a perfect red. This was caused by the removal of some large stone or other, when the earth, moved thereby, mingling with the water, gave it a blood colour. Those scenes were on every side of me, the noise was astonishing, and the water which came down threatened to take away the houses both of God and the devil, (viz.) the church and alehouse close by.

I got at a house near this place a buck's horn, which had either belonged to a species of deer I am not acquainted with, or had been a supernatural production. It was like the horn of a fallow-buck, the beam and brow-antlet of the common size, but the palm more than three times as large as any I ever saw: by the ordinary way of counting the age of the deer by their horns, it must have been near thirty years of age; an age no fallow-deer ever lived to. It is now at Crosthwaite's museum, Kefwick; the people of the house could not give me any information about it, further than it had been there in their grandfather's time.

It is a pleasant enough road thro' these openings of the mountains, not being steep or troublesome, to *Rays-Gap*, or *Dunmail-Rays*, as it is called in all the old boundary rolls. Some will tell you that it had its name from Dunmail King of Cumberland, who in conjunction with Lewellyn King of South Wales, fought a battle with Edmund our Saxon King, and Malcolm King of Scots at this place; and that Edmund gained a complete

pleat victory, slaying Dunmail, taking his two sons prisoners, and putting out their eyes; which also put an end to the Cumberland monarchs: That Dunmail was buried here underneath a very large kairn, (seen at this day close to the road,) whose magnitude and remains argues sufficiently that it was the tomb of a respected hero.

This is not a very improbable story, for this Dunmail assisted the Northumbrians against Edmund; and Edmund, though victorious, was so weakened, that he durst not pursue Dunmail, (who had gotten Lewellyn to join him,) without the assistance of the Scots. Malcom King of Scots joined Edmund, upon this condition, that if they were successful Malcom should have Cumberland upon paying homage. Dunmail being obliged to fly for a while from his powerful enemies, was here determined to hazard a battle, both as having the advantage of the higher ground, and also being driven to the extremity of his kingdom, this being the place where Cumberland is yet divided from Westmorland, which battle proved fatal to him.

Matt. of Westminster says, Leolin, or Lewellyn, joined Edmund. Sim. of Durham says Lewellyn assisted Dunmail: of these two ancient and great historians I rather am inclined to believe the latter; for how could a petty King of Cumberland pretend to withstand the united forces of Edmund, Malcom, and Lewellyn, after being defeated too? That Malcom joined Edmund is very certain, for he had the county assigned to him upon condition of doing homage, and that he and his successors should assist Edmund and his successors both by sea and land, and own him as Lord Paramount.

Cumberland hath been rent and torn by its restless inhabitants or envious neighbours; yet hath, since the time of William and Mary, been as loyal subjects to the crown of Great Britain as any county in England; and who distinguished themselves more than its inhabitants in the year 1745? for the natives, though undisciplined as they were, rose in great numbers, harraßed the enemy, and took many prisoners. And when the Duke of Cumberland's army came, and were much fatigued with long and hasty marches, having scarcely time allowed to take their victuals, the gentlemen and farmers went to the roads where the soldiers passed, with beef, bread, butter, cheese, ale, &c. and gave them as much as they wanted; walking along with them and bearing their arms till they had eaten and quenched their thirst, for so urgent was their haste that they were not allowed to stop.

The Duke was so well pleased with their loyalty and behaviour, that he procured them a settled rate to the land-tax; so that they do not pay a pound rate after the manner of other counties, but raise a sum by what they call purvey †; a favour little enough, considering what they suffered, and the expence they were at in assisting the King's troops, and is not much less than what some counties pay by the book of rates.

† Purvey, from the French *pourvoir*, to provide; so called by King James the I. who desired no greater tax of Cumberland than his purveyance, viz. his expences passing the county when going to take possession of the crown of England.

C H A P. III.

Entry into Westmorland—Grassmere—Mr Gray's description—Manor and Customs—Distressing effects of the horse-tax—Anecdote of two clergymen and a quaker—Custom of rushbearing—Strange story in consequence of the custom.

LEAVING *Dunmail-Rays*, we enter *Westmorland* again, and descend along the side of a large mountain called *Seat-Sandal*.

I shall here give an extract from Mr Gray's journal, (because I would wish to be thought impartial in every description.)

" Next I passed the little chapel of Wythburn, out of which the Sunday congregation were then issuing; soon after, a *Beck* near *Dunmail-Rays*, where I entered *Westmorland* a second time, and now began to see *Helm-Cragg*; distinguished from its rugged neighbours, not so much by its height, as by the strange broken outlines of its top, like some gigantic building demolished, and the stones that composed it flung across in wild confusion. Just beyond it opens one of the sweetest landscapes that art ever attempted to imitate: the bosom of the mountains spreading here into a broad basin, discovers in the midst *Grassmere-Water*; its margin is hollowed into small bays, with bold eminences; some of rock, some of turf, that half conceal and vary the figure of the little lake they command: from the shore, a low promontory pushes itself far into the water, and on it stands a white village with the parish church rising in the midst of it; hanging inclosures, corn-fields, and meadows with their trees, hedges, and cattle, fill up the whole space from the edge of the water; and just opposite to you is a large farm house at the bottom of a steep smooth lawn, embosomed in old woods, which climb half way up the mountain's side, and discover above them a broken line of craggs that crown the scene. Not a single red tile, no gentleman's flooring-house or garden breaks in upon the repose of this little unsuspected paradise; but all is peace, rusticity, and happy poverty, in its neatest, most becoming attire." Mr Gray's description is pretty accurate, but this sublime way of writing (as Mr West calls it) is not my province; a guide ought, in my opinion, to be merely narrative. I admire this little place very much myself, and I think here is a station for the artist, equal, if not superior to any in this part. It is upon the side of a round hill called *Butter-lip-how*; Mr Farrington has taken one of his lately published from below *Tail-end*, which looks exceeding well; but in this you have a church, and adjoining it an arched bridge, which are certainly great additions in the front of a landscape; behind them the Lake, with the island upon it, appearing very distinctly, with wooded banks behind them: on each side of the lake is a road; one leading to *Amble-side*, the other to *Hawkshead*; at the back of all a very high mountain spotted with rubbish from the slate quarries thereon, and not at too great a distance.

In this little amphitheatre may be found several good stations for the landscape painter, and a sweet retired situation for the studious mind; only it is at rather too great a distance from any open country or good market town; the streams for fishing are small, and the want of (variety which is always the case in little places) soon cloy the imagination.

Grassmere, or *Gresmere*, is part of the great barony of Kendale, and is leased of the crown by the Earl of Lonsdale: when Queen Catherine, wife of Charles the II. held *Grassmere*, we find it consisted of both the Marquis and Richmond fees; for by an inquisition the 28th of Charles the II. she held thirty-nine customary tenements in *Grassmere* of the Marquis's fee, of the yearly rent of 11l. 6s. 2d. and thirty-five tenements in *Grassmere* of Richmond fee, of the yearly rent of 6l. 12s. 4d. also forest silver 2l. 4s. 5d. *Brewfarm* eight-pence, *Goldwether* seven-pence, with heriot service. The

The barony of *Kendale*, which containeth near one half of the county of *Westmorland*, was given by William the Conqueror to Ivo de Talebois, brother to the Earl of Anjou. This Ivo was a greater plunderer, according to *Hume*, than the Conqueror himself; for he robbed monasteries, churches, &c. William de Talebois, the fifth Baron of Kendale, obtained a licence of Henry the II. to take the surname of *Lancaster*. It continued not long in that name, but several acts of Parliament passed to the owners to take the name of Lancaster: At last it was divided between two sisters, viz. Helwisa, married to Peter de Brus, and Alicia, married to William de Lindefay, daughters of William de Lancastre the ninth Baron of Kendale. The part of Helwisa was afterwards called the Richmond fee, from, as I suppose, the grant of it by Henry VI. to Margaret Countess Dowager of Richmond: The other part was called the Marquis fee, after the creation of the owner Sir William Parr, (brother to Catherine, the sixth wife of Henry the VIII.) and daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendale, to be Marquis of Northampton by Henry the VIII.

Queen Elizabeth got possession of both, and King James the I. granted the whole to his son the Prince of Wales to support his princely dignity. I shall here insert a thing which some of my ancestors * had too much reason to remember. James the I. being very much distressed for money, and not knowing in what manner to raise it, had, along with some of his ministers, recourse to several schemes, (the following amongst the rest,) to extort it from his subjects. To spare trouble, I shall give the proclamation at large.

BY THE KING,

A PROCLAMATION AGAINST TENANT-RIGHTS.

WHEREAS it hath been oftentimes, by decrees and judgments at law, declared and settled, that tenant-rights, since the most happy union of these two renowned kingdoms of England and Scotland, in our person are utterly, by the ancient and fundamental rule of law of this our own kingdom of England, extinguished and abolished, being but dependencies of former separation and hostility; and that there is like settled rule and constant practice in Scotland since the union; and yet, nevertheless, divers suits are continually raised and prosecuted in our courts of justice here in England, grounded upon the said claim of tenant-right, or customary estate of inheritance, under that pretence; whereby, not only the memory of the said tenant-right is continued, which ought to be damned to a perpetual oblivion, but also both parties do sustain needless charge and impoverishment, in questioning of that which is beyond all dispute, which may also open a way to turbulent and seditious attempts.

We, out of our princely and never-intermitted care to avoid these maintainings aforesaid, have both given in change the matter to all our judges, to suppress and surcease strifes and suits of this nature, and have also given an express charge and commandment to all the principal officers and ministers of ourself and our dearest son the Prince, (near or bordering upon Scotland where such tenant-rights have been claimed,) that they do let all estates, whether for lives or years, be it for fine or improvement of rent, by indenture only, and not otherwise, to the end to cease and discontinue the said claim. And further, to the end the same course may be uniform and general amongst all our loving

* One of my ancestors, owner of Gowbarrow Hall and old Church, to serve his lord, accepted of a lease in order to introduce the rest to follow his example, but no one did so: the lord dying, and his daughter, who had the estate, being married to Philip Earl of Arundale, who was not a friend to my ancestor as the Dacres had been, seized the estate at the expiration of a twenty-one years lease. Admittances upon trial at law were produced by the Defendant for several generations, (which I have now by me,) and the lord shewing no better title than the twenty-one years lease, yet he kept it so long depending in law, that the Defendant, when all his money was spent, was obliged to submit.

loving subjects, we do, by these presents, wish and expect, from all our loving subjects in those parts, that they shall follow and conform themselves to the same example for leasing such lands in manner aforesaid. But herewithall, we do strictly command, that no entry in any court-roll hereafter, either of our own honours or manors, or of the Prince's, or any of our subjects, do mention any estate termed of tenant-right or customary estate pretended of border-service. On the other side, our express pleasure is, that good and dutiful tenants, who shall willingly submit themselves to such estates, be used with all favour and moderation, as we doubt not but the landlord will do: Yet if any shall be found to do the contrary, our courts of equity shall ever be open and ready to overrule such landlords: As, on the other side, both our courts of law and equity shall be, to bridle and eject all such unreasonable tenants as shall withstand it.

Given at our Court at Charlton, the 28th day of July, in the eighteen year of our reign of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, 1620.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

The Lords who had estates in the north readily coincided: upon which the tenants drew up a remonstrance, of which they made several copies, and a subscription and purse for the defence of their ancient customs, against the King, Prince, and Lords.

Their border service they had quitted, but not their border spirit of liberty, and said "If the devil was lord, they would be tenants." The Prince of Wales began first, and exhibited a bill in chancery, complaining that the tenants claimed an estate on inheritance, &c. Whereupon the tenants met and subscribed the following articles, which, to shew our northern spirit, I shall put down.

"We, and every of us whose names are hereunto subscribed, having taken into consideration the danger of the times, do therefore, for ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, severally agree, covenant, assume and promise unto and with each other, to observe and perform in every respect, part, and behalf, all and every article, clause, matter, and thing hereafter expressed, according to the true meaning of the same, viz.

"*First*, That we and every of us, as in conscience we are bound, will stand to the general protestation by us taken, to the utmost of our and every of our abilities in every point.

"*Second*, Also, that to the utmost of our power, we and every of us, at all times hereafter, will defend our own persons, families, and estates; and the persons, families, and estates of one another, as far as lawfully may be.

"*Third*, Also, if any person or persons shall plunder, or go about in violent manner, without due course of law, to take away the persons, families, or goods of any of us, it shall be reputed as done to us all; and that upon notice given thereof to us, and every or any of us, every man having notice and able to do service, shall and will, with all speed and expedition, repair to the persons or places so plundered, pillaged, or restrained of their liberty, and shall to our utmost power rescue such persons and goods.

"*Fourth*, Also, that if any of our goods or estates, real or personal, shall happen to be violently taken away, contrary to law as aforesaid, if satisfaction cannot be gotten out of them who so took them, the loss thereof shall be equally born, and restored to them so plundered, by us all who have hereunto subscribed; who shall be equally rated according

according to every man's ability, by such persons or committees in every town, hamlet, or village, as shall be agreed upon by the more part of us or them who have subscribed to these presents, according to their true meaning."

However, the tenants under the Prince finding him a powerful enemy, and that they had no less a person than the King himself to contend with, (who was often Judge, Jury, and Counsel,) came to an agreement with the Prince, that for the sum of L. 2750 he should confirm their ancient customs; which was accordingly done, and commissioners appointed to settle the same. These estates afterwards were called Lands held under the curtesy of England, or Queen's Lands.

This did not settle the other lords, who ejected their tenants, and obtained decrees both in Chancery and the Exchequer: that did not, however, daunt their spirit, and the lords durst not take possession, so that they hold them to this day as estates of inheritance. Yet the customs differ a little in every manor, and many expensive law-suits have been carried on about customs, by which the tenants hold them; but these disputes are in general now finally settled.

The tax on saddle horses is very oppressive in this country. Many of the inhabitants live by working at the slate quarries, having as much ground as will keep one cow, and about June, when the larger farmers in corn countries have done sowing their grain in the Spring, they sell their old horses, which these poor people purchase for fifteen or twenty shillings a horse: The wife and children with them can, upon sledges, trail home their peat-turf, wood, &c. for their Winter's fuel, keeping the husband at work in the quarry: they let them go upon the commons in Summer, and sell them before Winter for six or seven shillings each to the gentlemen's dog-kennels; yet if they ride them to market for a bushel of potatoes, must pay as much duty for them as the best gentleman does for a hunter.

As the following ludicrous affair may be equally entertaining to others as it was to me, I shall insert it. Not thirty years ago, two clergymen had, with some of their neighbours, been holding a concert at the little public house near the church, and the company all departed in good time except these two priests, who, like true sons of Anacreon, were too fond both of their liquor and their music to part so soon. They accordingly played on, the one upon a violin, the other upon a violincello, all night; and were scraping most melodiously next morning, when they were interrupted by the arrival of a third person. This was no other than a Quaker *Accoucheur*, who having been all night (professionally) with one of his neighbour's wives, called at this ale-house to refresh himself. Aminadab, enraged at such a piece of profanation, began to reprove them both very severely; For, says he, "Is it not a shame to see two pillars of the church making a noise, by rubbing two vain pieces of wood, to which are fixed the filthy bowels of a cat to make them squall the louder?—for shame!—for shame! give over these vanities, verily they become ye not." One of them, whom I shall name Parson *Violin*, being rather more sober than the other, instantly laid down his instrument, and concealed it in a cupboard. Parson *Violincello*, however, resolving to mortify the Quaker, redoubled his efforts, and regaled himself and his hearers with many most untuneable solos, till the Quaker went to look after his horse.

No sooner were the reverend musicians left to themselves, than Parson *Violin* began to rebuke his brother *Violincello* for his disorderly conduct; telling him, that the Quaker, who travelled much in the way of his business, might raise such a story upon them as would not be much to their advantage: "D—n his hypocrisy," replies *Violincello*, "I will go to the stable where he is, and expose his whole canting tribe." Accordingly he laid down his instrument, and went to the Quaker in order to perform his promise; as soon, however, as his back was turned, Parson *Violin* took up the "delinquent fiddle," and carrying it to the common *stocks*, which stood just before the door, locked its neck

in that engine of shame, and then took his seat by the fire as before. Aminadab having heard all his adversary's abuse with great composure, returned to the house to take his repast; but had scarcely entered when Parson Violin told him he wanted to speak with him at the door. No sooner were they got within sight of the stocks, than "Yonder," says he "friend Aminadab, is the vain piece of wood which offended thee; yonder thou "see'st it is, and yonder it shall remain, receiving a just punishment until thou its judge "thinkest proper to release it." This humorous and unexpected compliment softened Aminadab, who was in fact as jolly a fellow as either of the others; he went instantly to the wooden offender, released it, and restored it to its owner. He then called for some ale, joined the two sons of the church, and found no farther fault with a little *unmeaning noise*.

I happened once to be here at what they call a *Rush-bearing*. This is an ancient annual custom, formerly pretty universal here, but now generally disused, and consisted of the following rural procession. About the latter end of September, a number of young women and girls (generally the whole parish,) go together, to the tops of the hills, to gather rushes; these they carry to the church, headed by one of the smartest girls in the company.

She who leads the procession is stiled the Queen, and carries in her hand a large garland, and the rest usually have nosegays. The Queen then goes and places her garland upon the pulpit, where it remains till after the next Sunday; the rest then strew their rushes upon the bottom of the pews, and at the church-door they are met by a fiddler, who plays before them to the public house, where the evening is spent in all kinds of rustic merriment. The origin of this custom seems to be to guard the people from suffering from the damp and cold of the church, which is neither flagged nor boarded.

I now come to a story which of all others I wish to conceal; yet it must be told,—must be read,—and (by Cumbrians at least) not only read, but *understood*. Yet, after all this, it is no more than a pun, or rather three puns in one,—harmless,—inoffensive. Yet I would advise those readers who cannot relish a *joke of every colour*, forthwith to take a pair of compasses, and by their help cut out a paper, or papers, $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, and 4 inches broad, *viz.* the exact dimensions of the ensuing paragraph, which I measured for that purpose; lay their paper over it, and then proceed with the book as if no such paragraph had ever been written,—*verbum sapienti*.

At one of those rushbearings her Majesty was attended to her own habitation by one of those blades who are called, (I know not why,) *fine gentlemen*.—(Here I drop a curtain for some months over my story, as I could say nothing consistent with historic modesty of what passed in the interim.)—Some time, however, (within nine months,) her majesty's waste underwent a visible alteration, and as the crime of manufacturing, (I mean without a licence,) an human creature was held almost equal to the demolishing of one, she was hurried before a neighbouring magistrate. The justice, when he had heard the information, put on his spectacles, (whether for *inspection* or not is a question which perhaps none but his Worship could answer :) "Well, wench," says he, elevating his eye-brows, and throwing himself back in his judicial chair,— "Well, wench, where were you got with child?" "At the *Nick*, Sur," replied the unfortunate fair one, with a low curtsy. The justice first surveyed the girl attentively,—then looked up,—then down,—then at the constable,—then at the delinquent again. "Nick!"—says he to himself,— "Nick! why, I believe that is always the case."—"What do you say, huffy?—Where is that?" "Between the *wike* and *tail-end*, Sur."—Gentle reader, make no comments on this story till thou hast looked at the ninth plate.

CHAP. IV.

Rydale—unnoticed by Mr Gray—Account of it—Manor of Rydale—Family of the Flemings—Causeway made by a clergyman and his scholars—Arrival at Ambleside.

LEAVING Grassmere, and descending along the common, we see *Rydale* or *Rydall-Water*. This is a pretty little Lake three quarters of a mile long, spotted beautifully with little islands, and surrounded with broken stupendous mountains. Next descend to the slate quarry at the bottom of the hill called *White Moss* quarry: The vein of slate is now worn out, but produced, not above two years ago, as good slate as any in England, only difficult to work, and attended with a great expence. This quarry being so near the road, was entertaining to many curious travellers, who wished to see the manner of raising and working the slate. On the left is a very rugged mountain covered with wood halfway up from its base: on the right lyes the Lake, close by whose side is a very good road, which makes it extremely agreeable to the traveller in this wilderness.

This little Lake affords three or four very good views: Mr Farrington has made choice of one from the low end, which I do not much admire, as the station is rather too low; but Mr Hannan took two others, which I like better. I, however, already described so many that I will leave the traveller to chuse for himself, and those who may read this, and not travel, have already had enough of description: let it suffice then to say, that this Lake hath several little islands upon it, and is surrounded with woods and mountains, and that the largest island is covered with wood, and has a small house upon it, so that we have variety enough; but there is not one station where the landscape closes, both on the right and left.

Rydale is a small scattered village; the hall, with the manor, belongs to Sir Michael le Fleming, Baronet, member of parliament for the county of Westmorland. The hall stands upon a rising ground above the village, and it is a beautiful retreat, situated in a pleasant country, and sheltered from the North and East by tall oaks of many hundred years growth; it commands an extensive view of Winandermere, and on a still evening is made yet more delightful by the softened noises of distant water-falls, which the echoes reverberate in an infinite variety of tones. Mr Gray passed this place, like many others, in silence: perhaps he might think that the large old-fashioned fabric, as he calls it, could afford nothing entertaining.

Two rivers meet here; the one flows from *Grassmere*, (beginning at *Dunmail-Rays*,) into *Rydale-water*, when passing the village it joins the other: this runs from *Rydale-head* through *Rydale-park*, forming two noble cascades, (one of which is near the hall.) The two streams, when joined, take the name of *Rothay*, which runs with a variety of windings into Winandermere. Neither Mr Farrington, Mr West, nor any other of our tourists or painters tell us of a landscape here. Mr Gray valued one at Vicarage near *Keswick* at L. 1000, I should value this at L. 1500. The view is taken from a little hill on the other side of *Rydale-Beck*; two bridges and serpentine rivers are seen in front; close behind, on an ascent, is *Rydale-Hall*, the village of *Rydale*, and a pretty house of George Knott, Esquire; then the woods, intersected by cascades, hastily rise to the stupendous mountains, which make up the back ground. All these are at a small distance, and the hanging gardens of *Rydale-Hall* add not a little to the view.

Rydale is in the parish of *Grassmere*, which takes in half the town of *Ambleside*; the water

water called *Stock-Gill-Beck* divides it from the parish of Winandermere. It is a manor within the barony of Kendale, but not held under it, and was granted by Margaret de Brus (or Bruce) to Roger de Lancaster, a natural son of William de Lancaster, Baron of Kendale. This Margaret de Brus was grand-daughter to the said William, and I have seen a copy of the original grant: I shall not, however, insert it, as it contains, like many others, not much more than the boundary marks.

Rydale came into the family of the Flemings by the marriage of Sir Thomas le Fleming of *Coniston* in 1420, with Isabel, second daughter of Sir John de Lancaster of *Howgill-Castle* in this county. Mr Burn has employed 23 folio pages in tracing this family, most of which he copied from the manuscripts of a Sir Daniel Fleming of *Rydale*, Dr Fleming, bishop of Carlisle, and several others of the Flemings of *Rydale*.

The first, says he, "was Michael le Fleming, commonly called also *Flandrensis*. He came with William the Conqueror, and had lands given him by William de *Meschiens*," and adds, "that he was of a great family, and of especial favour; for when Stephen of Boulogne, (afterwards King of England,) built *Furness Abbey*, he granted all the lands in *Furness* thereto, except those of Michael Fleming; and that Pope Eugenius confirmed the said grant with the same exception."

Of this family there have been several public and valuable characters, who have married into some of the first families in the kingdom; as the Nevils, Brandon Duke of Suffolk, &c.; others forfeited their estates, as most of the northern Barons did at one time or other. I shall here transcribe an indenture made between Ralph Lord Greytroke and John Fleming, Esq; of *Rydale Hall*: I cannot, however, find any tradition of the particular occasion upon which it was made: It runs as follows.

THIS indenture, made the 9th day of December in the 7th year of the reign of King Edward the IV. betwixt Rauf Lord Greytroke and Wemm on the ton party, and John Fleming Esquire on the todir party, wittness, that the said John is reteined and beheft with the said Lord for terme of his life, as well in were as in peace, against all manner of men, except his legeance. The John taking yearly of the said Lord four pounds of lawfull money of England; and in the time of were, such wages as the king giffs to such men of such degree, and he go with the said lord. And the said John to take his said fee be the hands of the receiver of Greytroke, that is, or shall be, that is to say at *Whitfuntide* and *Martynmas*. And if the said John go with the said Lord over the sea, or into Scotland, and then it happen the said John Fleming, or any of his servants, to take any prisoners, that then the said Lord to have the third and the third of thirds. And if it happen that the said Lord send for the said John, to come to him and to ryde with him to London, or for any other matter, that then the said Lord to pay for his costs, and to give him bouche court for him and his feliship. In witness hereof, ayther party to the parties of these indentures enterchangably hath set to their seales, wretyn the day and yere afore said.

By the above the reader will form some idea of border or knight-service, and that the Knights and Esquires held their estates of the Barons by that service, and were under the necessity of keeping in pay a certain number of men, ready at all times for war. The wages of Knights and Esquires were not generally paid in money as appears from the above, but in certain portions of land: Coin they had little, as will appear by the following story, taken likewise from the same family of Flemings.

In

In the 29th year of the reign of Henry the VIII. Lancelot Lowther of *Sewborwens** was married to Jane, daughter of Hugh Fleming of *Rydale*. The marriage articles were, that each of the parties should pay for their own wedding cloathes; that the meat, drink, and licence should be at the expence of the said Hugh; and that he, the said Hugh, should give to the new-married couple bedding and *inscyghe*†, as shall stand with his Worship to give; and that the portion should be 66l. 13s. 4d.‡, to be paid at the parish church of Lowther. These articles bear date 30th May, the 29th of Henry VIII.

This family suffered much by Oliver Cromwell's party, every thing valuable being taken from Rydale-Hall, and the building almost torn to pieces in searching for hidden treasure; the estate was also confiscated, as they were Roman-Catholics till the reign of James the II. At that time Sir Daniel Fleming became a Protestant, and was elected member of parliament for Cockermouth; where, as he himself says, was a strong contest, yet his expences only amounted to twenty pounds. Elections are surely very different now, for I question but a contest there in the year 1769 cost each of the contending parties at least L. 50,000.

There was a charter obtained of Edward the I. for a park here, but there are now no deer in it, they having been destroyed during the time the estate was confiscated, and since not stocked. From hence a causeway was begun to be made towards Ambleside by a Mr Bell, who was curate and schoolmaster of Ambleside: He brought his scholars every Thursday and Saturday afternoons to gather stones, and he himself paved it; but this was dug up when the turnpike road was made. We will now leave Rydale, and proceed on a delightful road through copses of wood and smooth verdant meadows to Ambleside, where we shall find an ample field, both for the painter and antiquarian.

* Sewborwens, the manor house of Newton Regni, an estate now of the Lowthers.

† *Inscyghe* or *insight*, household furniture.

‡ 100 merks is 66l. 13s. 4d.

END OF BOOK FOURTH.

U u

A SUR-

RECEIVED FEBRUARY 1941

CONTENTS OF BOOK FIFTH.

CHAP. I.

Ambleside,—Amboglana here the Roman Station,—Grant of a Market by James II.—Inhabitants and Trade,—Donations and School.

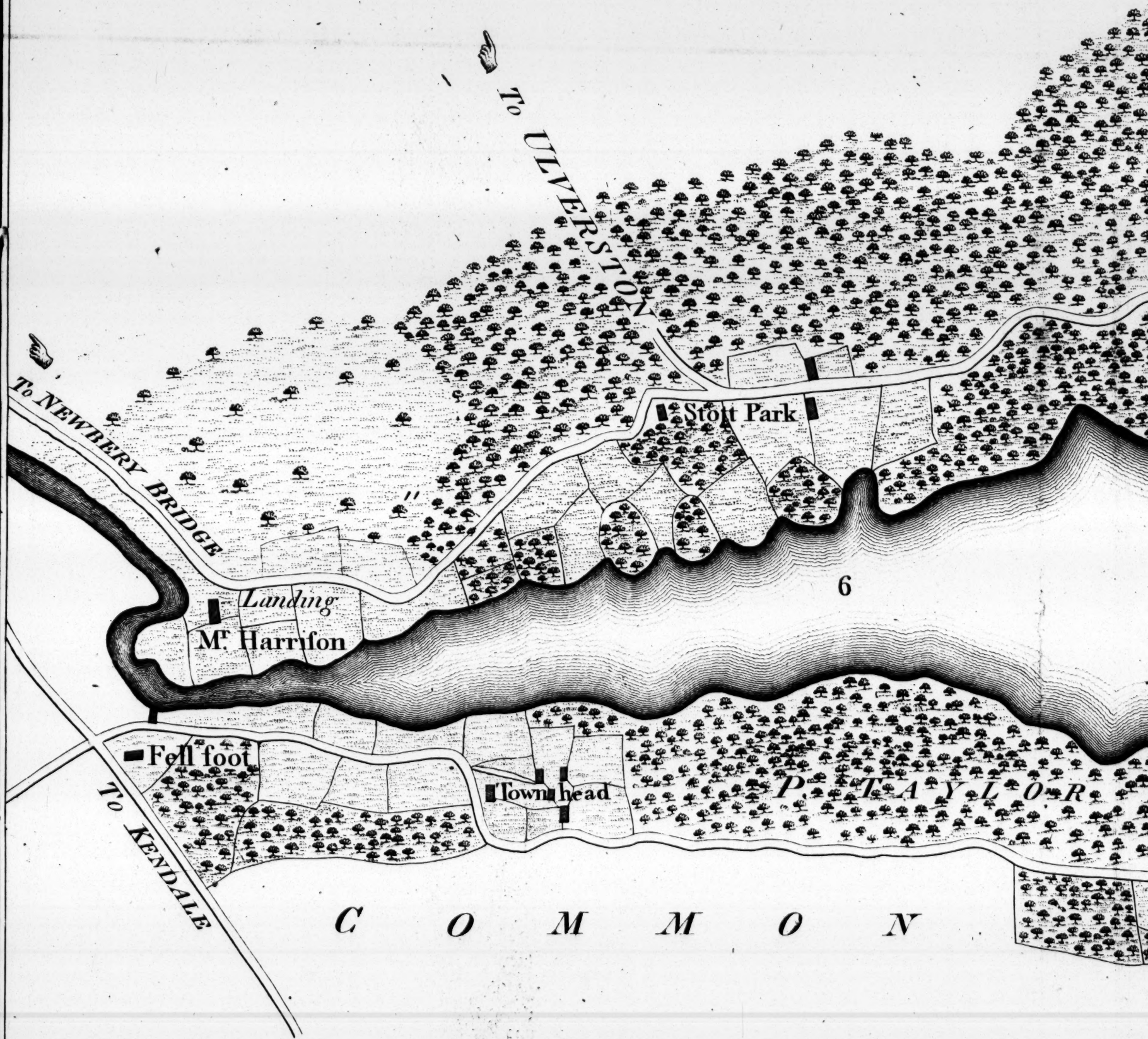
CHAP. II.

Of Winandermere Lake,—Crowgarth, the Skulls there, &c.—Hogarth, family of,—Remarkable Strong Man,—The Curwen Family.—Large Island, with Pennant's account of it,—Bowness, village of,—Carriers arms in the Church window,—Mrs Young's Description of the Lake,—Fish and Fisheries,—Return to Ambleside by Slape Cragg.

CHAP. III.

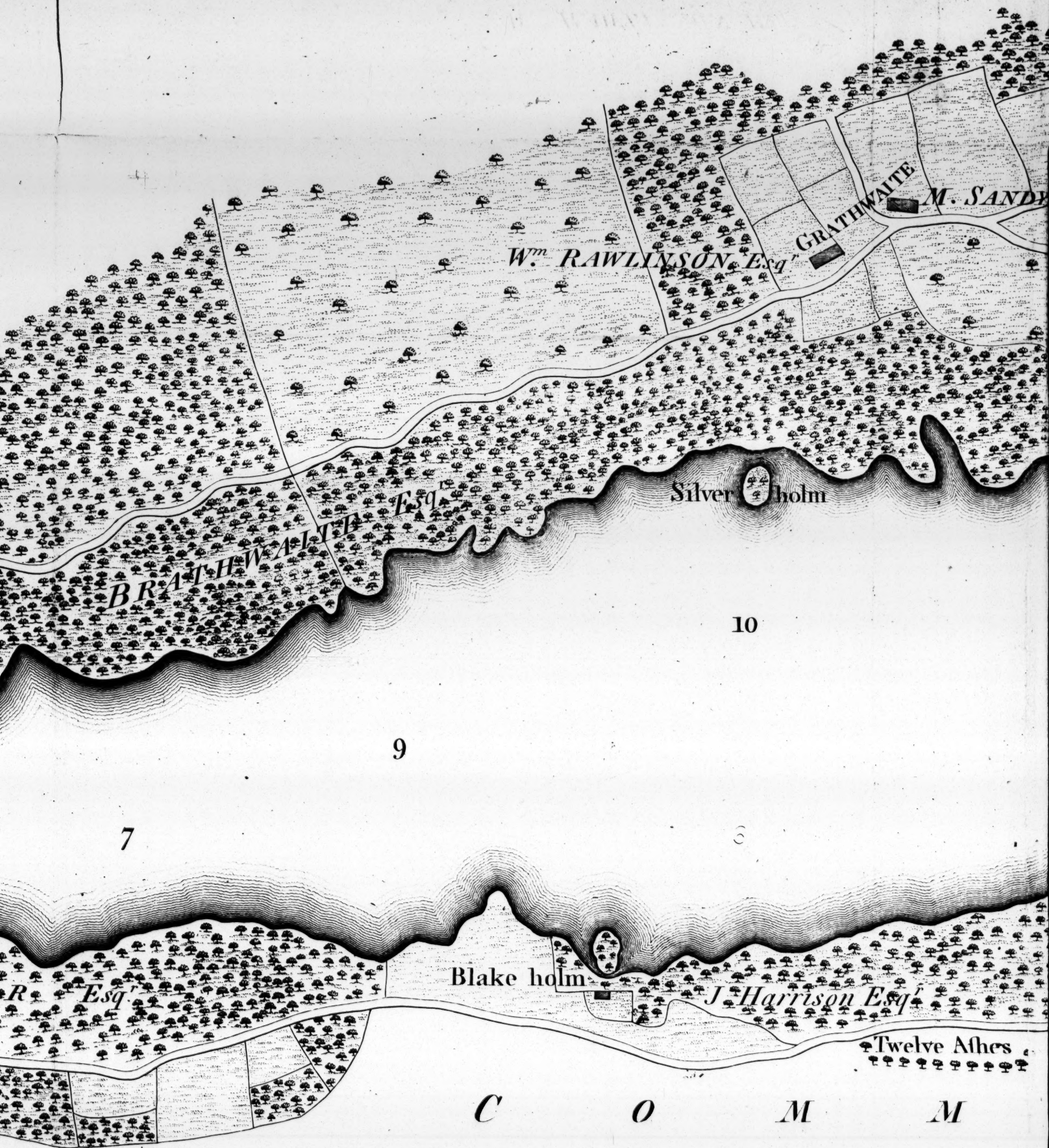
Road to Hawks-head,—Town of,—Account of several small Lakes,—Aske's Rebellion,—Proclamation at Hawks-head,—Grathwaite, Gentlemens Seats there,—Stott Park,—Newby Bridge,—Return to Ambleside by land,—or to Penrith.

CHAP.



C O M M O N

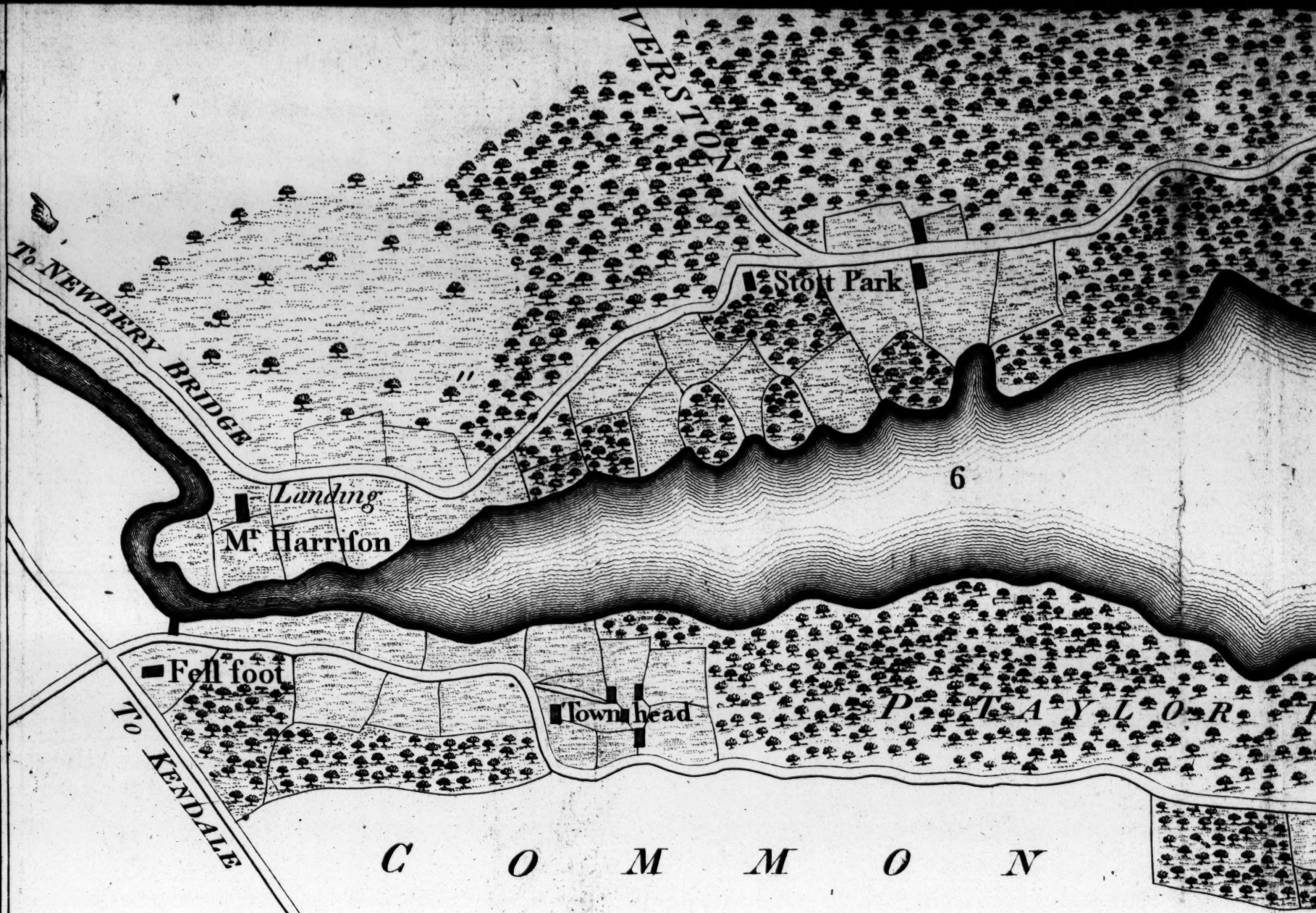
L A N



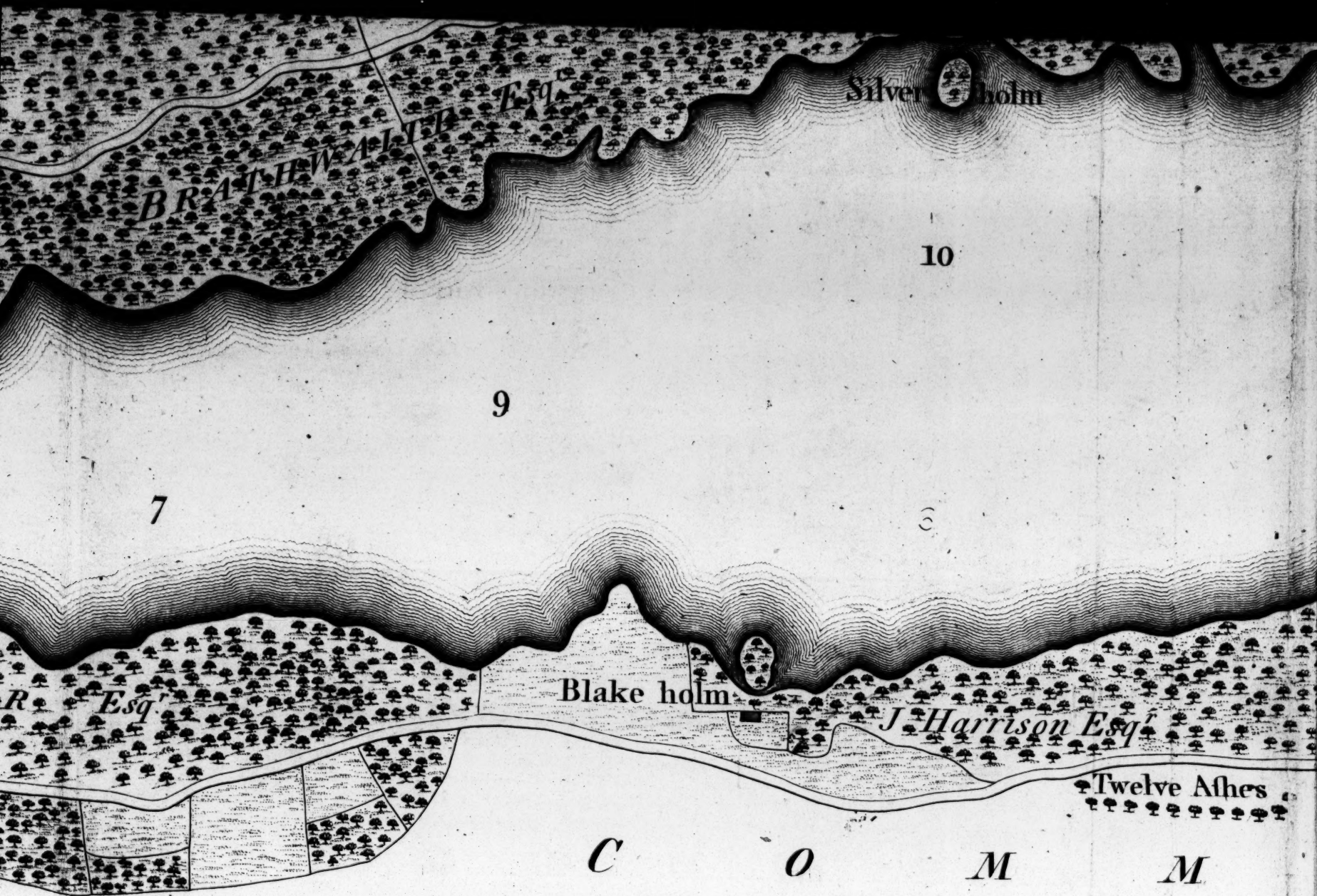
N C A S H



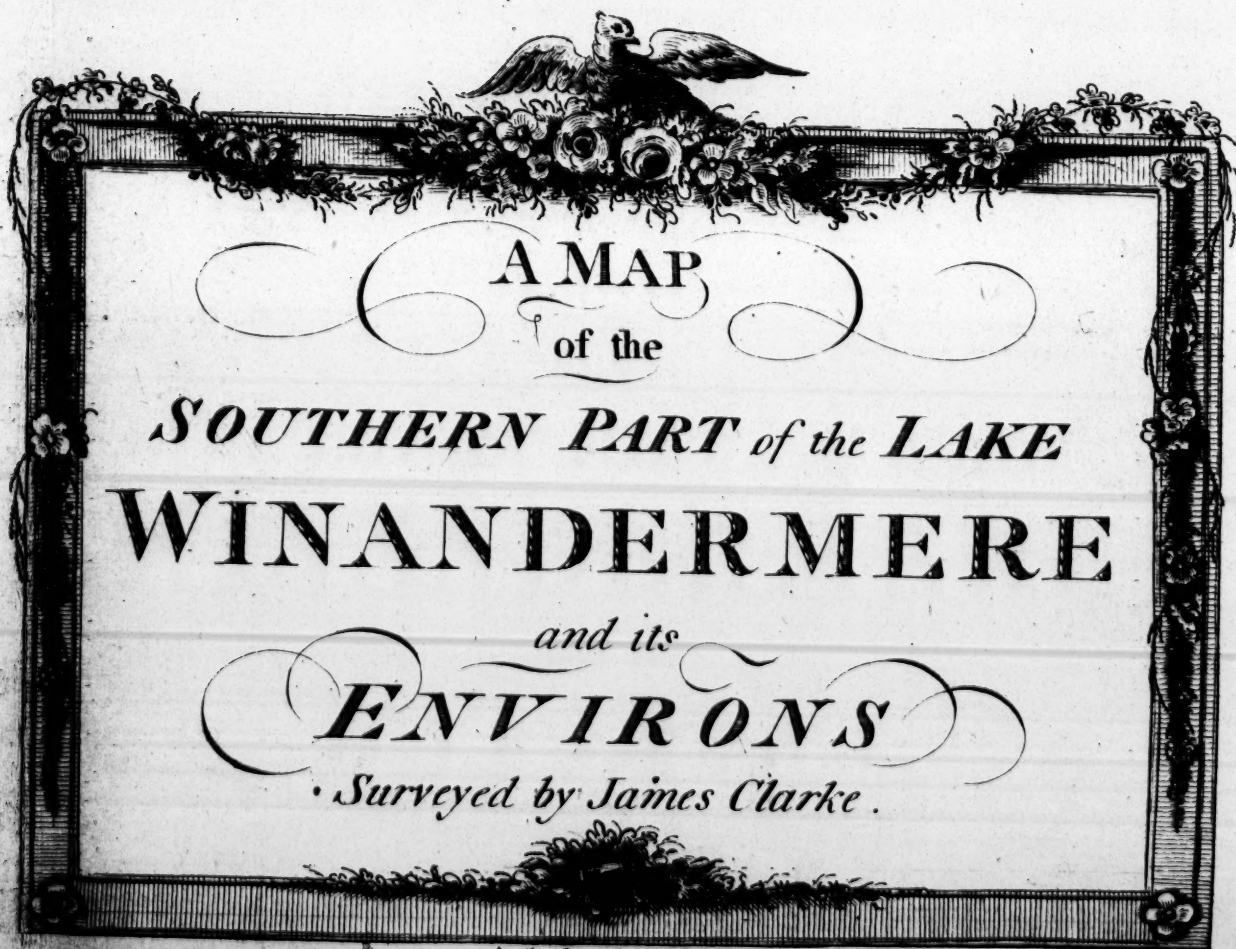
A MAP



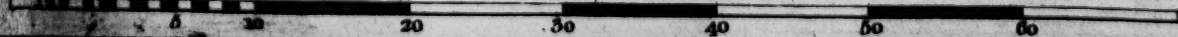
L A N

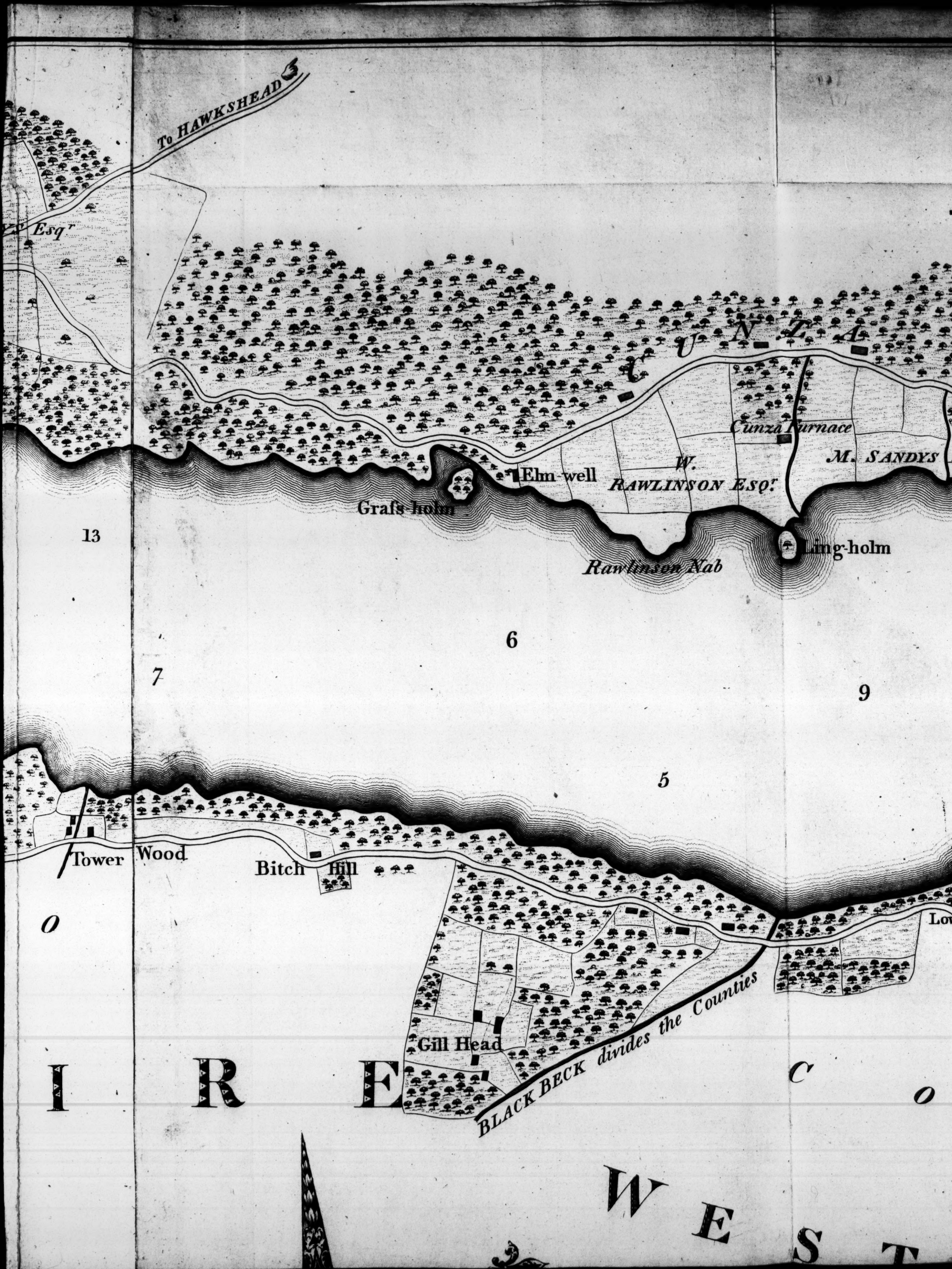


N C A S H



A Scale of Chains.





To HAWKSHEAD 3

Esq

U N Z A

Cunza Furnace

M. SANDYS

W.

RAWLINSON ESQ

Elm well

Grafts holm

Rawlinson Nab

Ling-holm

13

6

7

9

5

Tower Wood

Bitch Hill

Gill Head

BLACK BECK divides the Counties

I

R

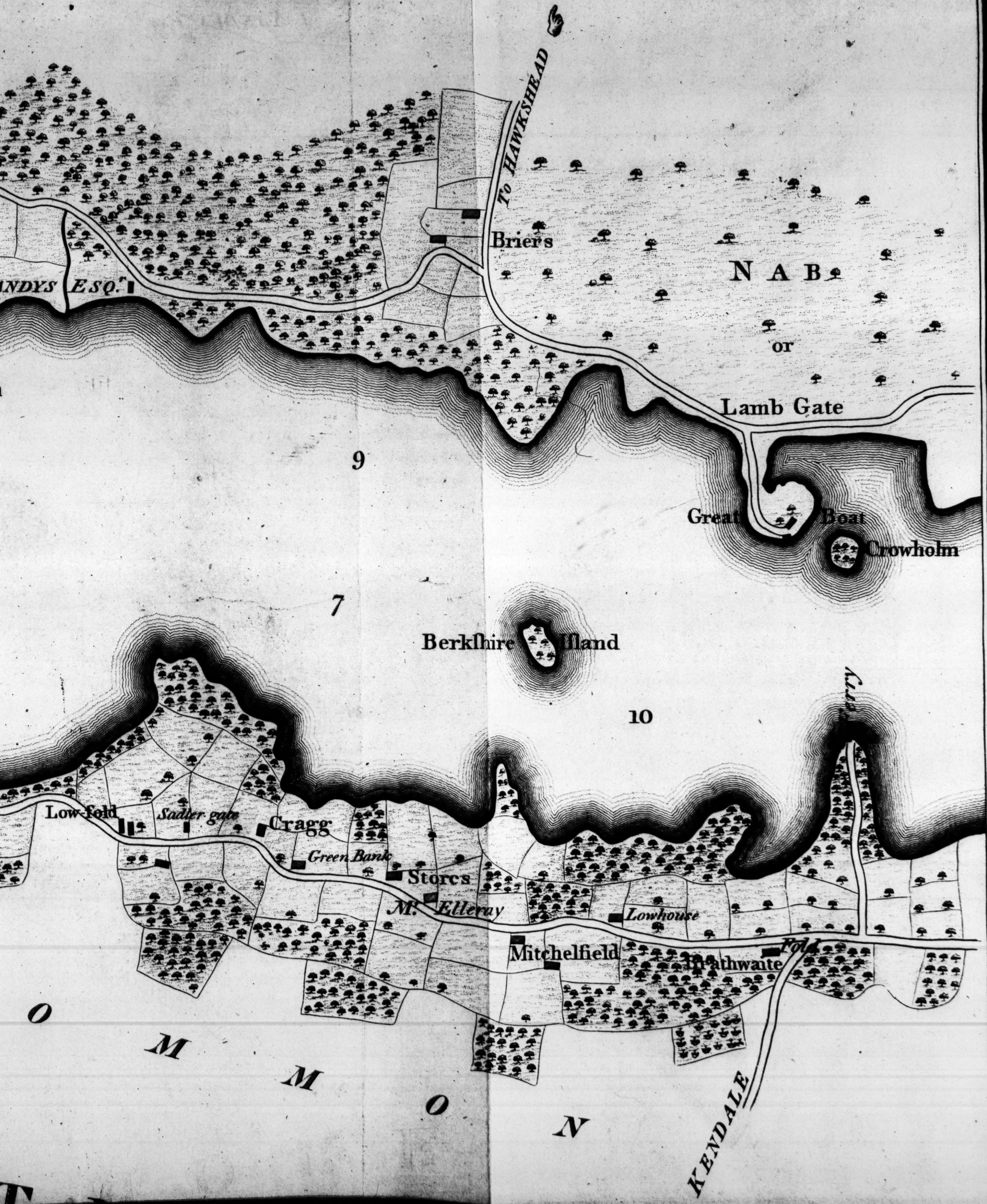
E

W

E

S

T



To HAWKSHEAD

Esq^r

13

Grass-holm

Elm well

W. RAWLINSON ESQ^r

Cunza Furnace

M. SANDYS

Rawlinson Nab

Ling-holm

6

7

9

5

Tower Wood

Bitch Hill

Gill Head

BLACK BECK divides the Counties

Low

I

R

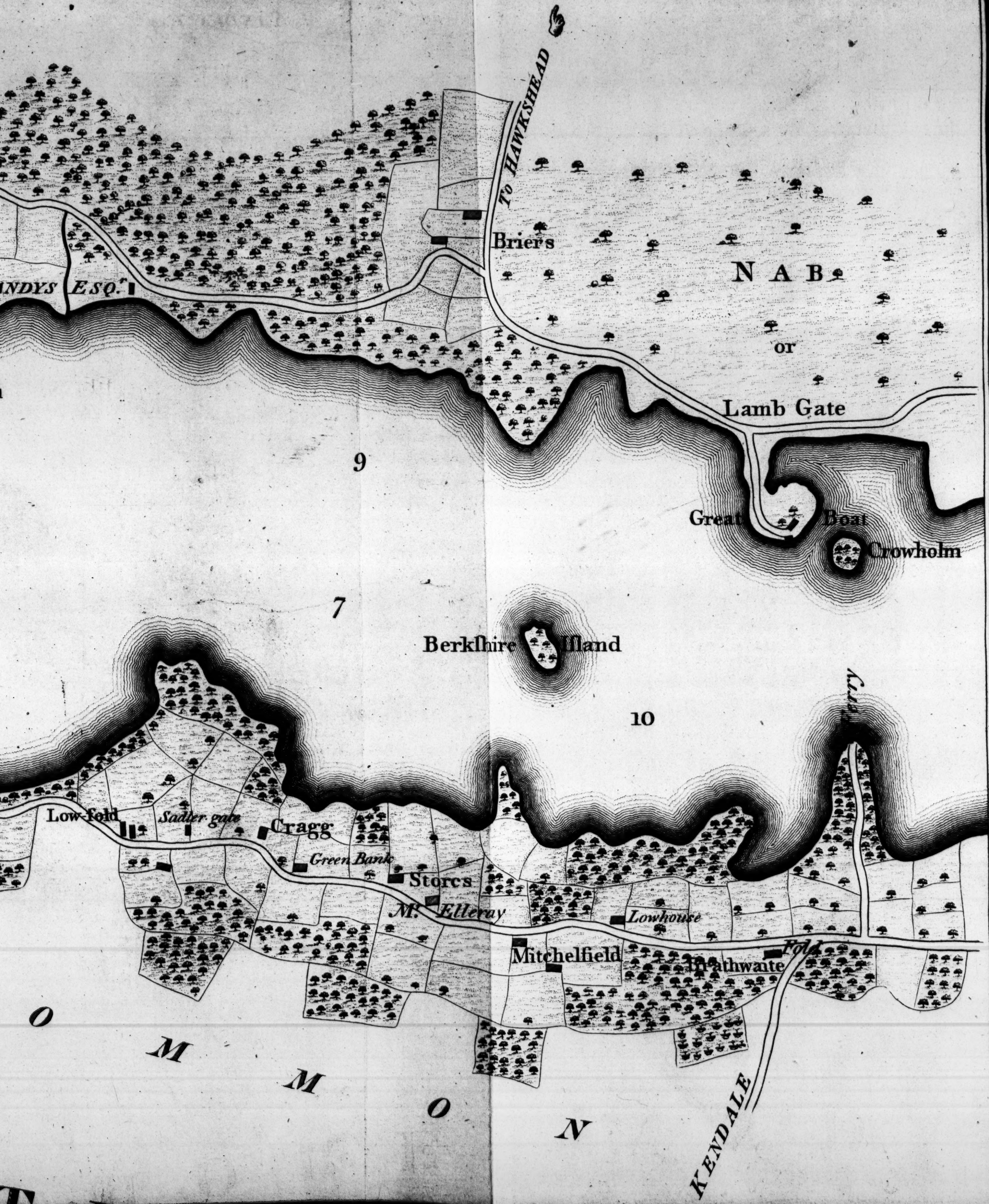
E

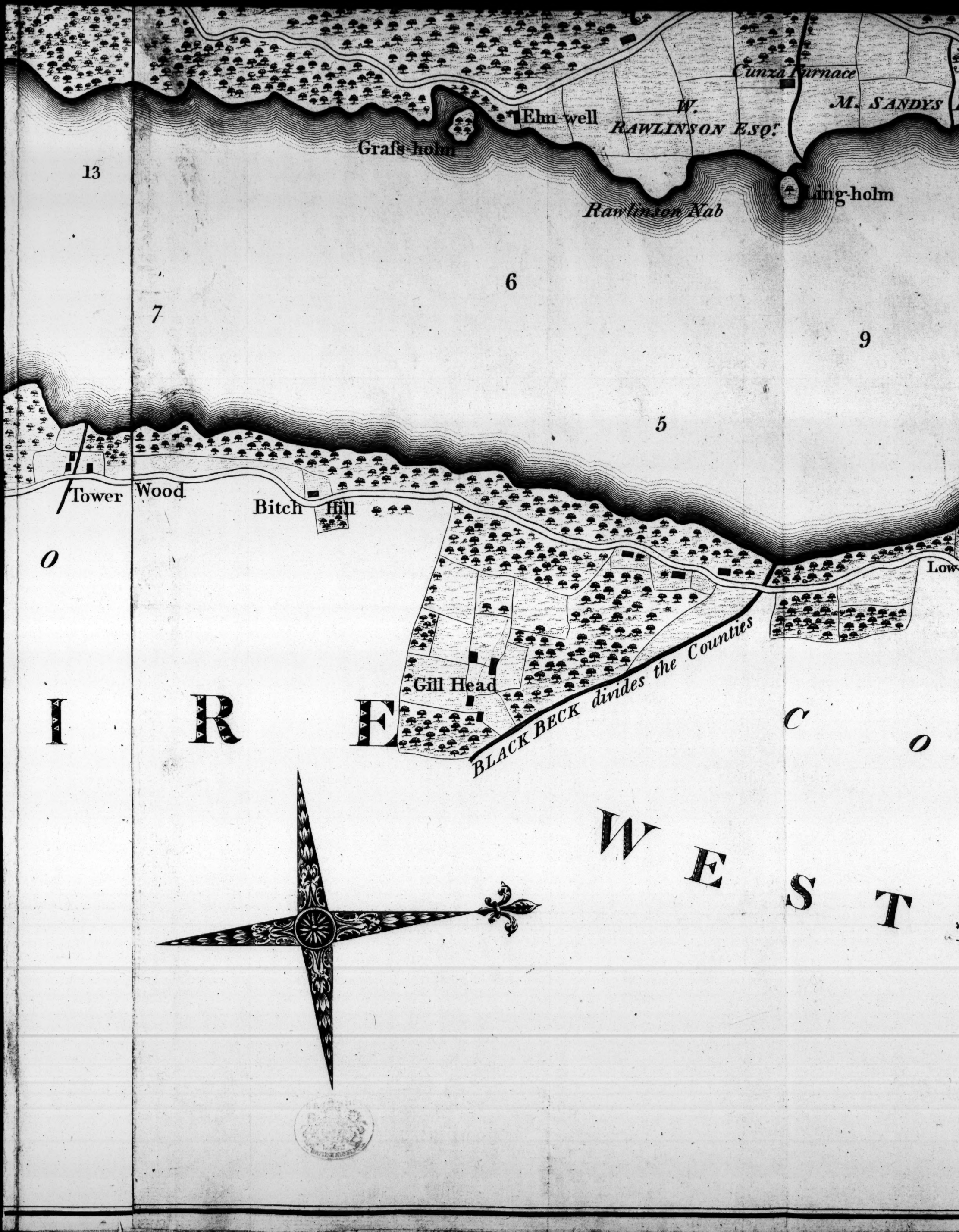
W

E

S

T







NDYS ESQ.

Briers

N A B

or

Lamb Gate

9

Great Boat
Crowholm

7

Berkshire Island

10

Low fold

Saddler gate

Cragg

Green Bank

Stores

M. Elleray

Lowhouse

Mitchelfield

Inathwaite

Fold

O

M

M

O

N

T M O R E L A N D

To KENDALE

CHAP. I.

Amblefide,—Amboglana the Roman Station here,—Grant of a Market by James II.—Inhabitants and Trade,—Donations and School.

CAMBDEN fays, "At the upper corner of Winandermere lieth the dead carcase
" of an ancient city, with great ruins of walls, and many heaps of rubbish, one
" from another, remaining of buildings without the walls, yet to be feen. The for-
" trefs thereof was fomewhat long, fenced with a ditch and rampire, took up in
" length 132 ells, and breadth 80. That it has been the Romans work is evident by
" the British bricks, by the mortar tempered with little pieces of brick among it, by
" fmall earthen pots or pitchers, by fmall cruets or vials of glafs, by pieces of Roman
" money oftentimes found, and by round ftones as big as millftones or quernftones,
" of which laid and couched together they framed, in old times, their columns, and
" by the paved ways leading to it. Now the ancient name thereof is gone, unlefs a
" man would guefs at it, and think it were that Amboglana, whereof the book of
" notices maketh mention, feeing at this day it is called Amblefide."

By fome ftones found on Agricola's wall fince Cambden's time, it appears Ambo-
glana was there; the ftones are now at Naworth Caftle. The cohort might be firft
eftablifhed at the Picts wall, and a part of them remove hither and give it their name;
for Guthrie fays, "under the Honourable the Duke Britain was placed the prefect of
" a detachment of the Nervii called Dictenfes at Amblefide."

The fort lyes a little below the town; the remains of it are now very fmall, but
many coins have been found there; and in the year 1785, a man planting potatoes
with the fpade there, found a crucifix of brafs, which was given me. The inhabi-
tants dug up, not many years ago, feveral pieces, (as they called them) of free ftone,
which probably had been altars or the pedeftals of Pillars. As there is no free ftone
within twenty-five miles of the place, I fhould think they were brought hither for
urns, fonts, or fome purpofe of that kind, as the blue ragg, or granite ftones
found here, cannot be worked with a chiffel: Had any Antiquarian been there, fome
things perhaps might have led to a more perfect difcovery, but they were generally
broken fmall for fcowring fand, which is a fcarce article at Amblefide. That it was a
a Roman ftation is, I think, beyond a doubt: it is by the inhabitants called the Caftle,
and I fhould fuppofe that this caftle or fort was of fome account in the year 794, and
was the place where the two fons of Elfwold were decoyed to before they were mur-
dered, and not Bownefs, as Cambden has conjectured: All the old authors agree that
they were murdered at *Winandermere*, and I fhould fuppofe this was the only place of
note in 794 within the parifh called *Winandermere*.

King James the II. granted to the inhabitants of Amblefide a weekly market on
Wednesday, and two fairs in the year, with a court of *Pie-powder* to be holden before
his Steward: The profits arifing from the faid fairs and market fhall be for the ufe of
the poor inhabitants of the town of *Amblefide*. A poor falary indeed! for the market fre-
quently begins at twelve o'clock, and ends at noon! It hath one tolerable good fair, *viz.*
on the 29th of October, commonly called the *Tip-Fair*. There is on that day a good
fhew of long-horned heifers, and *Tips* *, which here fell at great prices: The country
meet to drink, and dance as at wakes, and the fteward reads the charter.

Amblefide is a long rambling aukward town, (fee plate X.) pleafantly fituated amongft
woods of all kinds, which thrive here remarkably; apple trees, of which there are
great numbers, bear furprizingly well in this place. The trade of this town is not

X x

very

* *i. e.* Tups or Rams.

very considerable, but the inhabitants are very industrious; the women spin wool, the men (and some women) weave linseys, kerseys, and other coarse cloths. There is a tan-yard of pretty considerable account, managed lately by Mr William Holm, (now by his son,) who with honesty and industry accumulated a handsome fortune, and his family at present is the most flourishing one in Ambleside. What adds greatly to Mr Holm's merit is, that what he died worth was all gained by himself with a fair and honest character; for as he was a natural child, he could not be heir to any person; and I have heard him say, that after he married, for want of work in his own way, he, for bread, carded wool, and his wife spun it, till he could raise the price of four calf skins: with this stock, being in all about eight shillings, he begun his business, and died last year worth upwards of 8000 pounds, leaving a widow and two sons. Let me add, that Mr Holms never gave the least room to a suspicion of avarice; he constantly increased his family expence in the same proportion that his fortune increased, and before his death, kept a single-horse chaise for the use of his family; yet he was an equal enemy to profusion, and perhaps never was known in his life to do either an act of meanness or prodigality.

There are at *Ambleside* several donations to the poor, of money, bread, &c. that ease the ellates from that burden. The school-house was built and endowed by a Mr Kelfick of *Ambleside*, is free for the inhabitants of the town, and the yearly salary is about forty pounds, arising out of the lands left by the donee. The Reverend Isaac Knipe, M. A. is the schoolmaster and curate of the chapel: The chapel is a low mean building, and stands in the parish of *Grassmere*; the inhabitants, (who are land owners,) as well those in the parish of *Winandermere* as those in the parish of *Grassmere*, have the right of nominating and presenting the curate. The rector of *Grassmere*, usually nominated the Curate, but the inhabitants of this, and many other perpetual curacies in the North, have, by custom, gotten it from the rectors or vicars: the reason is this; before the death of Queen Anne, many of the chapelries were not worth above three pounds a year, and the donees could not get persons properly qualified to serve them; so they left them to the inhabitants, who raised voluntary contributions for them in addition to their salary, with cloathes * yearly and whittle-gate †.

There was formerly a family of the name of Brathwaites here, of considerable note; for I find, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, that *Gawran Brathwaite* of *Ambleside*, *Thomas Brathwaite*, &c. were inquisitors several times upon a *post mortem*. The last Thomas Brathwaite of *Ambleside* had a large collection of Roman coins, which he and his ancestors had got from the old fort (or castle,) and another place called the *Borrans*, a square fort, more remains of which may be seen than of the other. There were, says Mr Machel, who had seen those coins, "6 of gold, 66 of silver, and 250 others." He left them by his will to the University of Oxford; but his will being made void for want of form, (at the instigation of Brathwaite Orway) they continued in the family, and came into the possession of the Countess of Litchfield ‡. The Brathwaites once were owners of

* *Cloathes yearly*, viz. one new suit of cloathes, two pair of shoes, and one pair of cloggs. Shirts, stockings, &c. (as they could bargain.)

† *Whittle-gate*, is to have two or three weeks victuals at each house, according to the ability of the inhabitant which was settled amongst them, so as that he should go his course as regular as the sun, and compleat it as annually. Few houses having more knives than one or two, the pastor was often obliged to buy his own; (sometimes it was bought for him by the chapel-wardens,) and march from house to house with his *whittle* seeking fresh pasturage: as master of the herd, he demanded the *elbow-chair* at the table-head, which was often made of part of an hollow ash tree, such as may in these parts be seen at this day. A person was thought a proud fellow in those days that was not content without a fork to his knife; he was reproved for it, and told that fingers were made before forks.

‡ The Countess Dowager of Litchfield now lives at the Duke of Argyle's seat at Whilton, near Hounsfley, and had lately the said antiquities.

of Wythburn manor, Low-Wreay, Brimbim park, Brathay, the Finery Heath at Cunza, &c. all which are now sold to different people.

CHAP. II.

Of Winandermere Lake,—Crowgarth, the Skulls there, &c.—Hogarth, family of,—Remarkable Strong Man,—The Curwen Family.—Large Island, with Pennant's account of it,—Bowness, village of,—Carriers arms in the Church window,—Mr Young's Description of the Lake,—Fish and Fisheries;—Return to Ambleside by Slape Cragg.

WE will now leave *Ambleside*, the situation of which (see plate X.) and taking the Lake *Winandermere* on the right, travel along a pleasant road to *Low wood*, a convenient inn, where boats are kept for the use of the curious traveller; otherwise I would take boat at *Ambleside*, (which I rather commend) and sailing down the Lake land at *Crowgarth*. Here the artist will have the best landscape near this Lake, though it does not take in one single island; yet this is the only place where the view closes on each side, and the rugged broken tops of *Langdale-Pikes*, *Hard-knott*, and *Wry-nose*, are seen most distinct, and to the best advantage, being any where else at too great a distance. Mr Hannan took this view from a hill between *Miller-ground* and *Rayrigg*, but the distance and elevation of the station took away the bold grandeur of the back ground, which I always think should be high; he also wanted the sloping woods and fields, with the white cottages of *Wreay*, with many other beautiful objects. Indeed if you could anchor in six fathoms water between the *Sand-beds* and High *Wreay*, opposite *Ecclerigg-Cragg*, (see plate X.) and the day should be calm, you would have the advantage of *Clappersgate*, and *Rydale-Hall*, at the Base of huge wooded mountains, and part of *Ambleside*. This situation is rather too low, but not much: I took a drawing there once, (but have lost it) some of the company fired a gun whilst I was making my draught, and it being a calm day, I caught the thin smoke as it had ascended about half way up the mountains, which had a very pretty effect.

While the landscape-painter is here exercising his pencil, let the antiquarian go to the farm-house at *Crowgarth*, alias *Calf-garth*, alias *Cold-garth*, now commonly called *Cawgarth*, be it which it will. Here are, in alto relievo over the dining-room fire-place, two good devices, remarkably well executed, (in oak-wood) one of *Samson* sleeping upon *Dalilah's* lap, whilst the Philistines are cutting off his hair. (Judges, chap. xiii.) The other, a representation of *Jeptha* meeting his daughter, with harp and timbrel, &c. after his rash vow, (Judges, chap. xi.) In the parlour, upon the ceiling, are several devices, particularly the *Wiverne*, which, according to *Guillim*, p. 262. is the arms of *Drake*.

This estate belonged many years to a family of the name of *Phillipson*. Mr *Machel* says, the first he meets with was *Robert Philipson*, in King *Henry the III's*. time. The estate continued in the name and family till the year 1714, when it ended in daughters, who sold the estate to Mr *Taylor*; so it must have been in the name and family five hundred years: A long time, indeed, considering the intestine feuds and quarrels in these parts! The original name seems to have been *Therlwall*, (so it appears to me that Mr *Machel* must have been mistaken, when he calls them *Philipsons* as late as *Henry the III's*. time,) as appears by the grant of *Robert Cook, Esq*; *Clarencieux*, King of arms in 1581, where he says, "For as much as *Rowland Philipson*, alias *Therlwall* of *Calgarth* in the county of *Westmorland*;" and further on says, "which *Rowland* was descended of a younger brother, forth of the house of *Therlwall* in the county of *Northumberland*; which said *Rowland*, by reason of the Christian name of one of his
"ancestors,

"ancestors, was called Philip, the younger son of the said Philip was called *Philip-son*, "and so continueth the same surname, &c." How this name was changed from Therlwall to Philipson, the reader may easily perceive. We find many of them active persons in their country's troubles: there was one of them nick-named *Robin the Devil*, from the following story:

The large island on Winandermere Lake belonged to Robin's brother, Huddleston Philipson, who being at the siege of Carlisle, left the care of the family treasure to Robin; this he kept in the strong house upon the island, which was on that account besieged by Col. Briggs, one of Cromwell's commanders. This siege continued eight or ten days, and the place was gallantly defended by Robin till his brother returned from Carlisle, after the siege of that city was raised. The day after Huddleston returned, which was Sunday, Robin, with three or four of his best men, set out for Kendal to take vengeance on some persons of the opposite party there: they passed the watch and rode into the church, up one isle and down another; not seeing the person they went to look for, Robin attempted to retire, but was seized on by the guards. They unhorsed him, and broke his girths, and used every other method to prevent his mounting again; his companions, however, making a desperate attack upon them, relieved him. He then placed the saddle upon the back of his horse without girths, and at one leap seated himself in it; in this situation he and his comrades killed the centinels, and arrived safe at the island about two o'clock. Many other desperate adventures are related of Robin, who, after a tiresome and dangerous course of life, was killed in battle at Walsfort in Ireland.

At Crowgarth were two human skulls, of which many strange stories are told: they were said to belong to persons whom Robin had murdered, and that they could not be removed from the place where they then were; that when they were removed they always returned, even though they had been thrown into the Lake; with many other ridiculous falsehoods of the same stamp: some person, however, has lately carried one of them to London, and as it has not yet found its way back again, I shall say nothing more on so very trivial a subject.

If you travel by land to *Crowgarth*, you must go by *Troutbeck-bridge*, (see plate X.) and return there again. The river that falls down here is called Troutbeck, probably from its being more plentifully stocked with trout than any other stream which runs into *Winandermere*. It gives name to a town near upon its banks; which is upwards of a mile in length, and for one year, viz. part of 1784, and part of 1785, had neither within or belonging to it, either *Clergyman*, *Miller*, or *Blacksmith*: The reader will be more astonished, when I tell him that this town is so large as to contain 300 *Constables*, 300 common *Carriers*, and 300 *Bulls**.

In this town was born one Hogarth, a poet, who was descended from the same stock with the celebrated Painter of that name, and lived at the same time. Their great grandfather, there called Thomas Hoggart, was born at the village of Bampton in Westmorland, where he and his two sons are registered in the parish register. They always spelled it Hoggart, till the painter softened it into Hogarth. Our Poet wrote three or four plays, and had a party of comedians (his own villagers,) to perform them at the Christmas entertainments: So much of late hath appeared in the news-papers and magazines of this man, that I shall in part be silent concerning him; only giving here a specimen of his poetry, copied from his own hand-writing, which is all the original I at present have. He was a poor labouring man, and wrote his pieces mostly after supper, or on Sunday afternoons; and they were generally upon some particular affair that happened in his neighbourhood, and were sung by himself to his companions over a glass of ale the next meeting; let his song speak for him.

The

* Troutbeck is divided into three Constablewicks, called Hundreds; each having their own Constable, Carrier, Bull, &c. called the Hundred Constable, &c.

THE TAMING OF A SHREW.

ALL you that are assembled here, come listen to my song,
But first a favour I do crave for fear of doing wrong;
I do intreat this company, that they will silent be,
And then a merry song I'll sing if they'll thereto agree.

The song which I intend to sing, touch women most of all,
Yet loth I am that any here should with me scold or brawl;
For I've enough of that at home, at board, and eke at bed,
And once for singing of this song my wife she broke my head.

But if pleased be this company, and pleased be those men,
I'll venture once more a broken pate, and sing it o'er again;
But first I'll tell you what its call'd, perhaps you'll hear't no more,
Its call'd *the Taming of a Shrew*, not often sung before.

But if that I do sing the rest, your orders I do crave,
Hold up a finger or a thumb that would this song now have;
Then will I sing with all my heart, and on with it will go,
You know my mind, pray let me know if I must sing or no.

Now, now, I see you willing are that I should sing the rest,
And for to please this company I mean to do my best;
I do perceive now by your looks, no harm to me you think.
So it fell out upon a time, (but first pray let me drink ;)

Upon a time a lusty lad did court a lively lass,
But long it was e're that he could his purpose bring to pass:
He woo'd her on until at length she granted his petition,
That she would be his married wife, upon this condition,

That she should the breeches wear for a whole year and a day,
And not to be controul'd at all whate'r she did or say.
It was the longest year he thought that came since he was born,
Yet he the matter could not mend, for he thereto had sworn.

But still a year it hath an end, as that you well do know,
And if the day be e'er so long, to evening it will grow.
So it fell out with her at last, her year it was run out,
The sun, the moon, and all the stars, their race had run about.

He then began to tell his wife, her time was past and fled,
My dear, quoth he, since it is so, I now must be the head;
But she that had born sway so long wou'd not be under brought;
Her temper so unruly was, that many a blow she got.

He beat her back, he beat her sides, he made her black and blue,
Yet for all that she would not mend, but worse and worse still grew;
Since banging wou'd her not amend, nor better make her be,
He mow'd her up, in a corn mow, where she no light could see.

He was almost at his wits end, not knowing what to do;
So he with kind and loving words his stubborn wife did woo,

Yet she did bid him hold his peace, and swore it was his best ;
He then bethought him of a way which made him more at rest.

He went unto a friend of his, and told him all his mind,
Who went with him into his house, and after they had din'd,
Dear wife, quoth he, this friend of mine is come here for thy good,
There is a vein under thy tongue must needs be lett'n blood.

Then she began to use her tongue, and rail'd full fore and fast :
Yet she was bound, for all her strength, unto a post at last ;
And letten blood under her tongue, which bled full fast and fore,
Yet she did scold and brawl as much as she had done before.

Now now, quoth he, the fault I see, she has it from her mother ;
It is her teeth infects the tongue, I'm sure it can be no other ;
And since, quoth he, the fault I see, what'er doth me befall,
I'll pull her teeth quite from her head, perhaps her tongue and all.

He took a pair of pinchers strong, and a large tooth pull'd out,
And for to pull another he did quickly set about ;
She then did hold up both her hands, and did for mercy pray,
Protesting that against his will she'd neither do nor say.

With that the husband was well pleas'd that she had so comply'd,
And quickly loos'd her from the post to which he had her ty'd,
And from that day until her death she prov'd a loving wife ;
Kind, humble, and obedient still, and so did end their strife.

Now I have shewn you all, my friends, the way to tame a shrew,
If any here has such a wife, he now knows what to do ;
But if, like me, he dare not take such rigorous methods with her,
His days in misery he may spend, and be henpeck'd for ever.

He frequently made sarcaistical songs on his neighbours, (if they had stray'd or trip'd a little in *crim. con.*) and sung them in the presence of the party, for which he often received a broken pate, and indeed had one eye knocked out by a blow with a stick from one of them ; this made him cautious not to sing afterwards when the parties were present, except he had a good Esquire at his back.

At this Troutbeck was also born the present truly learned, and pious judge, Sir John Wilton, who by merit alone hath risen to the dignities he now bears.

There lived at this Troutbeck a man of amazing strength, whose name was Gilpin, commonly called the Cork Lad of Kentmere : I cannot tell much more about him, than what I picked out of the church register, and some memoirs of one William Birket of Troutbeck. He lived in the time of Edward VI. his mother was a poor woman, (some say a nun,) and begged from house to house to support herself and son, and drew to a house upon an estate called Troutbeck Park, which had been forfeited to the Crown, and of so little value that no notice was taken of it for some time. At last being granted, the grantee went to take possession, but was prevented by this Cork lad, who was then just come to man's estate, quite uncivilized, and knew no law but strength : He was thereupon sent for to London, and by fair speeches and wiles got thither : During his stay, the King held a day as he did many, for gymnastic amusements ; this Cork lad observed the several combatants, but particularly the wrestlers ; at last he mounted the stage (in his undyed dress, which his mother had spun him,) and threw the
the

the champion with ease, and did other feats; so that the King sent for him, and asked his name, where he came from, &c. He told the King, that himself could neither read nor write, therefore could not well tell his own name, but folk commonly, says he, call me *the Cork Lad of Kentmere*, (which name he undoubtedly received from his corpulence, or corpulency.) The King asked him what he lived upon? he said, *Thick pottage, and milk that a mouse might walk upon dry shod, to his breakfast; and the sunny side of a wedder to his dinner, when he could get it.* With many other such like questions and answers.

At last the king wanting to reward him as champion of the wrestlers, asked him if he had want of any particular thing and he should have it: all he asked for was the house he and his mother lived in, the paddock behind it to get peat for fuel, and liberty to cut wood for the fire in Troutbeck park. These were immediately granted him, as the whole estate would have been if he had asked it, being at that time not worth more than five pounds a year, besides the wood: no one, however, attempted to interfere with him in the enjoyment of the whole, which was not long; for tradition tells us, that he killed himself at the age of forty-two with pulling up trees by the root. He was never married, and the estate was afterwards granted by Charles the II. to Huddleston Philipson of Cawgarth. He was reputed to be a natural child, and his mother, (according to one of my authors) a nun turned out of Furness Abbey for being with child of him; he is by some called Gilpin, by others Herd.

There is a beam in the house at Kentmere-Hall said to be laid up by him: I wrote to a Mr Birket of Kentmere to see if he could find any date upon it, who wrote me the following plain, but sensible letter.

To Mr JAMES CLARKE,

Land-Surveyor, &c. PENRITH,

CUMBERLAND.

S I R,

" I RECEIVED your letter, and have taken dimensions of the beam at Kentmere Hall,
 " which is 30 feet in length, and 13 inches by 12 and a half in thickness; but
 " there is no inscription upon it, as you mentioned in your letter; but I shall inform
 " you what has been given by tradition, (and I had it from a man that was 104 years
 " old when he died.) When the Hall was building, and the workmen gone to dinner,
 " this man, whose name was Herd, happened to be there, and while they were at din-
 " ner laid it up himself. He lived at Troutbeck Park, in a cottage house there, and
 " was remarkable for his strength. At that time the Scots frequently made incursions
 " into England; he with his bow and arrows killed them in coming of the mountains
 " at a place which still retains the name of Scot-Rake, which is about a mile dis-
 " tant from where he lived. One of the kings of England hearing of him, sent for
 " him to London, and got him a bow made, which he said was no bow for a man;
 " they then made him another, he tied them together and broke them. At that time
 " there was a man the most capital wrestler in the kingdom, which he was to
 " wrestle with; the first fall was not satisfactory to the man; they took hold again,
 " and Herd broke his back, threw him off the stage, and asked if that was a fair fall?
 " The king asked what he would have for his journey, he only asked for the little
 " place where he lived, and it still retains the name of Herd's house. There is at the
 " Hall a pair of the largest buck horns that any person now living has ever seen, they
 " are a yard long, with seven knaps on each horn, and the round part as thick as a
 " com.

"common scythe shaft at the thickest part. This is the best information I can give you, and what has always been common report. I am, SIR,

"Yours, &c.

"MATT. BIRKET.

"Kentmere, the 1st of March 1786.

"P. S. I think the man's name was Hugh Herd."

It may seem strange that the name of so remarkable a man should be so ill ascertained; this paradox may partly be solved, if we recollect that he did not know his own name, and that perhaps the clergyman of the parish might, previous to his death, give him baptism; least that sacrament should, in the rude manner of his early education, have been neglected. Gilpin is a common name in this country, and might probably be the name of his sponsor.

We will now re-embark, and failing past Rayrigg, fall down a part of the Lake resembling the Archipelago, to the great island, and there land. This island belongs to John Christian, Esq; member of parliament for the city of Carlisle, who had it with his wife, a Miss Curwen of Workington-Hall in the county of Cumberland, being the last of that name there.

Of this ancient family Mr Cambden says he himself descended by the mother's side, and who, according to that author, "fetch their descent from Gospatric Earl of Northumberland; and they took their surname from Culwen, a family in Galloway in Scotland, the heir whereof they had married." It is very likely they were of Scottish extraction, for Mary Queen of Scots fled hither. They are the most ancient family in Cumberland that I know of; always residing there, and always having male-heirs till now. Mrs Christian (when Miss Curwen,) like many others, wanting a seat near some of the Lakes, purchased a place beautifully-enough situated at the low end of Bassenthwaite Lake, called Ouzebidge: this she deserted almost, after that she had purchased the island of Mr English, who had bought it of a Mr Barlow, and laid out a considerable sum of money on the house and gardens. These, however, Mr Hutchinson found great fault with in his Guide to the Lakes, published in 1770. I shall give his own words, and let the reader judge himself:—"The few natural beauties of this island are wounded and distorted by some ugly rows of firs set in right lines, and by the works now carrying on by Mr English the proprietor; who is laying out gardens on a square plan, building fruit-walls, and preparing to erect a mansion-house there. The want of taste is a misfortune too often attending the opulent, (a pretty compliment paid the opulent!) The romantic scite of this place, on so noble a lake, and surrounded with such scenes, asked for the plan of an edifice and pleasure grounds: But instead of that, to see a Dutch burgomaster's palace arise on this place; to see a cabbage-garth extend its bosom to the East, squared and cut out at right angles, is so offensive to the eye of the traveller, that he turns away with disgust. For pleasure, or for ornament, a narrow foot path is cut round the margin of the island, and laid with white sand; resembling the dusty paths of foot passengers over Stepney fields, or the way along which the owner often has heyed to Hackney."

Mr West says, "Of this sequestered spot Mr Young speaks in rapture; and Mr Pennant has done it much honour by his description: But, alas! it is no more to be seen in that beautiful unaffected state in which those gentlemen saw it. The sweet secreted cottage

"cottage is no more, and the sycamore grove is fled. The present owner has modernized a fine slope in the bosom of the island into a formal garden. (An unpleasing contrast to the natural simplicity and insular beauty of the place.) What reason he had for adopting such a plan I shall not inquire; much less shall I treat him with abuse for executing it to his own fancy. The want of choice might justify his having a garden on this island; but since it is now in his power to have it elsewhere, I hope it will be his pleasure, when he re-visits the place, to restore the island to its native state of pastoral simplicity and rural elegance, by its removal."

The whole of this outcry against regularity seems to me to have arisen from that cant style of painting which Gilpin and some others have introduced into writing. Not a tree, a shrub, or an old wall, but these gentlemen take measure of by the painter's scale. A poor harmless cow can hardly go to drink, but they find fault with a want of grace in her attitude; or an horse drive away the flies with his tail, but these critics immediately find fault with the too-great quickness of his motions. Whoever examines those "abortive nothings," which Mr Gilpin calls Landscapes, will hardly be able to trace one view, how well soever he may be acquainted with it: for my own part, they put me in mind of nothing so much as those landscapes and figures which boys fancy they see in the sky at sun-set, or in the fire on a frosty evening.

With all that can be said against regular buildings, we must consider their advantages: convenience is surely a material one, and if we consider them in a picturesque light, I cannot help thinking that an elegant mansion, just peeping through the surrounding trees, is as beautiful an object as any in a landscape. Besides, beauty is of many kinds, and one of them consists expressly in regularity; for though a street of houses, every one of which resembles another, is no very striking scene; yet houses, some old, some new, some lofty, and some low, all standing together, give us an idea of nothing but the most unpleasing confusion. Mr English might wish for both pleasure and kitchen-gardens on this hermitage, whither he meant, when he first purchased it, to retire from the bustling croud of the metropolis. Was he to take boat and sail for a walk in his garden when he had ten minutes to spare? Was he, when he wanted to read a few pages in his garden, to travel two miles to do it? Was his cook to fetch every handful of parsley, or other thing of that kind, cross the Lake, perhaps in a high wind? I have with pleasure fed upon delicious fruit pulled upon that island, the very spot where two years before grew nothing but briars and thorns.

It is naturally a bad soil, being little else than sand; except a small spot in the middle, which is an entire *peat moss*, and used to have gale growing upon it. I was at my last visit so very much *disgusted*, (to use Mr Hutchinson's words) at not finding the fruit trees here, that I heartily wished his pen, (which had been the sole reason of their being destroyed) in the fire.

Had Mr Smith or any other painter who visited this place before Mr English's improvements, seen it afterwards, he would have found these alterations no detriment to the landscape: the bird's eye-view was certainly much improved by the variety thus introduced, as any one might at once perceive who viewed it from the eminence behind, or South-East of Bowness. Here the garden and house full in front of the view made an agreeable contrast to the woody and uncultivated scenes, which were every where else displayed. All the other islands, and the whole shore on both sides, are covered with wood, (Harrow Slack alone excepted,) which is partly hidden by the great island. Can there then be any impropriety in varying this uniformity with one single spot of cultivation? Surely not: beauty is of too general a nature to be always confined within rules. Give me leave to borrow a description of this delightful place: "If one could conjure a city upon it, I should persuade myself (however it might vary the character or deviate from certain limited and rigid conceptions of rural elegance,) " that

"that, beautiful as the prospects of this Lake certainly are, there is no eye but would dwell upon them with more pleasure than it possibly can at present." From that station, how beautiful would this place have looked, where the boats seem to be plying on every side to gain the *el dorado**; but the gardens are no more. Mr Christian, the present owner, hath made many alterations, which I shall neither applaud nor condemn, as no one can be judge of half done work. I like his marginal bank exceeding well; but what his designs are I cannot tell: he has an ample fortune to put the best designs in execution, and I believe him a gentleman of taste. This island, which contains above thirty acres, belonged to the Philipsons of Cawgarth; but in the time of Edward the III. was common, and belonged to the barony of Kendale: amongst the escheats at that time, viz. Edward the III. according to Burn, there was "an order, that the wood in the island of Winandermere called Brendwood, (that is, fire-wood, from the Saxon word Brenne, to burn,) shall not be several, but common to all the free tenants of Kirkby in Kendale, and of Strickland, Crosthwaite, Creeke, and others, as well to depasture with all their cattle, as to take house-boot and hey-boot at their will, without the view of the forester." The rest of the islands are small, and belong to several persons too tedious to mention. One, viz. Lady Holm, had a chapel on it in the time of Henry the VIII. then called *The Chapel of St Mary Holm*, within Wynandermere, and belonged to the Abbey of Furness in Lancashire, founded by King Stephen as aforesaid, (see plate X.)

As I have named a station behind Bowness, formerly *Bulness*, it will naturally be supposed that I would wish travellers to land there: they will find a very decent, clean little inn, the White Lyon, where at present is a conversable landlord, who is a good guide, and can tell the remarks of most of the travellers he has conducted. Behind the house is a small bowling-green upon a mount, delightfully-enough situated, but though much elevated, does not command a good prospect of the Lake and islands, as the view is intercepted by some tall trees: there is a little square building on the side next the Lake, raised a few steps, but even this does not much mend the prospect; however, let the traveller go there, as the trees may perhaps be taken away, and then almost all the islands and several other delightful scenes will appear. In this village stands the mother church of the parish of Winandermere; it is a large old building, with a great quantity of painted glass in the East window, which is said to have come from Furness Abbey. Mr West says of it, in his *Antiquities of Furness*, p. 95. "The window † consists of seven compartments, or partitions. In the third, fourth, and fifth, are depicted the crucifixion, with the virgin Mary on the right, and the beloved disciple on the left side of the cross. Angels are expressed receiving the sacred blood from the five precious wounds, and below the cross are a group of Monks in their proper habits, with the abbot in a vestment: their names are written on labels issuing from their mouths; the abbot's name is defaced, which would have given date to the whole. In the second partition are the figures of St George and the Dragon. In the sixth is represented St Catharine, with the emblems of her martyrdom, the sword, and wheel. In the seventh are two figures of mitred abbots, and underneath them two Monks dressed in vestments. In the middle compartment, above, are finely painted, quarterly, the arms of England and France, bound with the garter and its motto, probably done in the reign of Edward the III. The rest of the window is filled up by pieces of tracery, with some figures in coats armorial, and the arms of several benefactors."

There is a piece of painted glass on the window on the North side, called the Carrier's Arms; which is a rope, a wantey-hook, and five packing prieks, or skewers, being the implements which carriers use to fasten their packing sheets together. The inhabitants have a tradition in this place, which will, if true, amply account for the carriers

* Ederado, see Voltaire's *Candidus*.

† Speaking of Bowness.

arms, as they are called, in this North window: Indeed traditions have usually some foundation in truth; and this has, besides, such an air of probability, that I am tempted almost to believe it. When this church wanted to be rebuilt, together with the chapels of St Mary Holm, Ambleside, Troutbeck, and Applethwaite, which were all destroyed, or rendered unfit for divine worship, the parish was extremely poor; the parishioners, at a general meeting, agreed that one church should serve the whole. The next question was, where it should stand? The inhabitants of *Under-Mill-Beck* were for having it at *Bowness*; the rest thought, that as Troutbeck bridge was about the centre of the parish, it should be built there. Several meetings in consequence were held, and many disputes and quarrels arose: at last a carrier proposed, that whoever would make the largest donation towards the building, should chuse the situation of the church. An offer so reasonable could hardly be refused, and many gifts were immediately named: the carrier, (who had acquired a fortune by his business) heard them all, and at last declared, that he would cover the church with Lead. This offer, which all the rest were either unable or unwilling to outdo, at once decided the affair: the carrier chose the situation, and his, (or more properly his implements) were painted on the North window of the church. Tradition adds, that this man obtained the name of Bellman, from the bells worn by the fore-horse, which he first introduced here: the name of Bellman yet remaining in this place, and the singularity of this church being covered with lead, when all the rest hereabouts are covered with the beautiful white slate, give additional probability to this story.

This church is dedicated to St Martin; the patronage and advowson is in Sir Michael le Fleming, Baronet of Rydale-Hall, and is within the bishopric of Chester. There is also a school-house for the inhabitants of *Under-Mill-Beck* and *Applethwaite*, with about seventeen pounds a year salary. There are, besides, several donations to the poor to a considerable amount, distributed in money, meal, and bread. In the year 1742, Edward Bellman, Thomas Collinson, and Robert Dixon, gave twenty-two dozen of loaves to the poor of this parish yearly, to be distributed equally every Sunday at the church, immediately after divine service, by the church-wardens.

It would be doing injustice to the memory of Mr Young and this Lake not to give his description of a view, (though it may be rather partial,) from the mountain behind this village: he says, "Thus having viewed the most pleasing objects from these points, let me next conduct you to a spot, where, at one glance, you command them all in fresh situations, and all assuming a new appearance. For this purpose, you return to the village, and taking the by-road to the turnpike, mount the hill without turning your head, till you almost gain the top, when you will be struck with a astonishment at the prospect spread at your feet, which if not the most superlative view that Nature can exhibit, she is more fertile in beauties than the reach of my imagination will allow me to conceive. It would be mere vanity to attempt to describe a scene which beggars all description; but that you may have some faint idea of the outlines of this wonderful picture, I will just give you the particulars of which it consists.

"The point on which you stand is the side of a large ridge of hills, that form the eastern boundary of the Lake, and the situation high enough to look down upon all the objects; a circumstance of great importance, which painting cannot imitate. In landscapes you are either on a level with the objects, or look up to them; the painter gives the declivity at your feet, which lessens the objects as much in the perpendicular line as in the horizontal one. You look down upon a noble winding valley of about twelve miles long, every where inclosed with grounds, which rise in a very bold and various manner; in some places bulging into mountains, abrupt, wild, and uncultivated: in others breaking into rocks, craggy, pointed, and irregular; here rising into hills, covered with the noblest woods, preventing a gloomy brownness of shade, almost from the clouds to the reflection of the trees in the limpid

"pid water of the Lake they so beautifully skirt: there waving in glorious slopes of
 "cultivated inclosures, adorned in the sweetest manner with every object that variety
 "to art, or elegance to nature, trees, woods, villages, houses, farms scattered with
 "picturesque confusion, and waving to the eye in the most romantic landscapes that
 "nature can exhibit.

"This valley, so beautifully inclosed, is floated by the Lake, which spreads forth to
 "the right and left, in one vast, but irregular expanse of transparent water: its imme-
 "diate shore is traced in every variety of line that fancy can imagine; sometimes con-
 "tracting the Lake into the appearance of a noble, winding river; at others, retiring
 "from it, and opening into large bays, as if for navies to anchor in: promontories
 "spread with woods, or scattered with trees and inclosures, projecting into the water
 "in the most picturesque stile imaginable; rocky points breaking the shore, and rear-
 "ing their bold heads above the water: in a word, a variety that amazes the beholder.
 "But what finishes the scene with an elegance too delicious to be imagined, is, this
 "beautiful sheet of water being dotted with no less than ten islands, distinctly compre-
 "hended by the eye; all of the most bewitching beauty. The large one presents a
 "waving various line, which rises from the water in the most picturesque inequalities
 "of surface: high land in one place, low in another; clumps of trees in this spot, scat-
 "tered ones in that; adorned by a farm-house on the water's-edge, and backed with a
 "little wood, vying in simple elegance with Baroquean palaces: some of the small isles
 "rising from the Lake, like little hills of wood; some only scattered with trees, and
 "others of grass of the finest verdure: a more beautiful variety is no where to be
 "seen."

"Strain your imagination to command the idea of so noble an expanse of water, thus
 "gloriously environed, spotted with islands more beautiful than would have issued
 "from the happiest painter. Picture the mountains rearing their majestic heads with
 "native sublimity; the vast rocks boldly projecting their terrible craggy points; and
 "in the path of beauty, the variegated inclosures of the most charming verdure
 "hanging to the eye in every picturesque form that can grace landscape, with the
 "most exquisite touches of *la belle nature*. If you raise your fancy to something in-
 "finitely beyond this assemblage of rural elegancies, you may have a faint notion of
 "the unexampled beauties of this ravishing landscape."

This extract may likewise shew us what stile has been adopted by our modern au-
 thors, and called by them, Bold, Picturesque, and Figurative: I shall only remark in it,
 that the loads of epithets here introduced are generally useless, and often tautological;
 that the easy unaffected stile of Mr Gray is at once both more pleasing and more
 intelligible, and that whoever would wish his readers to comprehend his subject,
 ought by no means to perplex them with obscurity of diction.

There is, at a place called *Slope-Cragg*, (see plate X.) a much better view than that
 which Mr Young has so pompously described: every object which he mentions is there
 seen with greater distinctness, on account of the smaller distance, and in an evening
 the effects of light and shade are wonderful. We stand upon an eminence raised
 about 20 yards above the surface of the Lake, and have the most distinct and beautiful
 view of all the islands: Mr Christian's house, the sloping village of *Bowness*, *Rayrigg*, the
 front of the chapel under *Miller-ground*, *Cawgarth*, and many other places too tedious to
 enumerate: the most beautiful part of the view, (as I once saw it,) is seen when the
 sun is just setting; the mountain behind me obscured half the Lake in a dark shade;
 the other half distinctly reflected every object in the most lively colours; whilst the
 fields and trees on the opposite side, illuminated, not only with the direct rays of the
 sun, but with the light reflected from the Lake, exhibited such a profusion of the rich-
 est, golden tints as I never saw before. It happens, fortunately enough for travellers,
 that if they dine at *Bowness*, and then observe the views near it, they will reach
Slope Cragg about the proper time for viewing this beautiful scene.

As I am aware of the curiosity which most persons have to know any small particulars of the life of an eminent man, I shall here insert a genuine anecdote of Mr Gray. This gentleman, who was no less remarkable for his timidity than his poetry, went (*by land*) to *Bowness*: Here he was told, that the best point of view was on the opposite shore, a little above Nab-Gate, (see plate X.) Curiosity, and a love for natural beauties, were strong incitements on the one hand; but the reflection that there was no convenient way of attaining his desire, unless by crossing the Lake in a boat, was a reason almost equally strong for staying where he was. Being told, however, that not only horses and carriages frequently were ferried over there, but that the common carriers from Kendale to Hawkshead used that conveyance, he ventured to set forward *blindfolded*. He was accordingly landed near Nab-Gate, had viewed the landscape, and taken out his mirror in order to view it in miniature, when he saw the boat returning for more passengers; then asking his guide if any persons had ever been lost in crossing the ferry? the guide told him, that about the year 1634 forty-seven passengers were lost, owing to their own imprudence, by oversetting the boat as they were returning from Hawkshead fair.

This at once determined Mr Gray not to embark a second time, and he accordingly began to look about for some road to take him to Bowness by land: lifting up his eyes, he saw impending precipices on every side, (except the Lake,) a sight as alarming to him as a second voyage; he was so agitated at the prospect, that he trembled for fear, and had just command enough of himself to say to his guide, "Get me to Bowness any way;" nor did he utter another word, or ever look up, till he arrived there. He then set off immediately for Kendale; but has, in his account of his tour, entirely suppressed every hint of this curious journey. He says, "I reached Ambleside October 8th, meaning to sleep there, but not liking my bed-chamber, which was dark and damp as a cellar, I resolved to go to Kendale, and did so." He betrays himself, however, when he afterwards says he travelled from Ambleside, *full five miles*, along the banks of Winandermere to Bowness, (which is not the direct road to Kendale, see plate X.) and adds, that the Lake is ten miles long, and that Bowness is about the middle.

This Lake of Winandermere is the largest in England, and contains, below the Ferry, two thousand acres at low water, and 2574 above the Ferry, (including islands;) deduct for islands forty acres, and there then remains 4534 acres of water in the whole: The length down the middle ten miles and a half; from Ambleside along the road by *Troutbeck Bridge* and *Bowness* to *Fell-Foot*, is eleven miles and a half. This Lake having been reported by the fishermen and others to be in many places 70 and 80 fathoms deep, I determined to try it by experiment: I therefore got a line made of hair, 90 fathoms long, to which I put an iron weight of eight pounds, hollow up the middle: I then sounded this and all the other Lakes, and found the depths as marked upon the plans where taken. It had also been reported, that these Lakes had gravelly bottoms of clear, white, and red pebbles, &c.; but I found no rocky or pebbly bottom; at two fathoms the weight generally sunk into the mud at the bottom, and the tube came up filled with very small sand like dust; by letting it stay one minute at the bottom, it would have sunk a foot in the mud, which might be easily distinguished by the line: indeed at four fathoms deep, near Fryer Cragg in Derwentwater, I found a rock, which was the only one I ever found; I tried them at many more places than are marked in the plans.

The fishery in this Lake is a freehold belonging to several men, which together pay a quit-rent of six pounds to the lord of the manor, but is not very valuable; for the pike, the most voracious of all fresh water fish is in plenty here the whole year, and destroys the other fish: Here are also trout, eels, perch, and charr; the trouts are scarce and bad, though some are pretty large: they are, however, ill fed, owing, as I suppose, to not venturing to seek food for fear of their natural enemy the pike.

On the 28th of October 1784 I was upon the shore above Cunza, (see plate XL.) when I observed a boat coming towards me, and near the same time perceived it stop, and the men in it take something out of the water: on their coming ashore, they told me, that in coming, they saw two large trouts floating upon the surface of the Lake with their bellies uppermost, close along side each other, and seemingly dead. On laying hold on one of them, they seemed to be entangled, but in lifting it out of the water the other made its escape: they then discovered, that these had seized between them a small trout, and each seemed determined to lose its life rather than its prey: they had struggled till life was almost spent, and both might have been easily taken if the fishermen had believed either to have been alive: the lesser, which they took, weighed about a pound and a half, but was very ill fed; the other they supposed to weigh above two pounds; their being obliged to prey upon their own species is a proof of the great scarcity of their proper food. The charr in this Lake are of excellent quality for potting, many pots of which are sent to different parts of the kingdom every year: I do not, however, think them superior in quality to the Ulfwater trout, and are distinguishable from them more by their colour than taste; so much alike, indeed, are they, that many pots of Ulfwater trout are sold for Winandermere charr. They are taken in this Lake in perfection only from the beginning of September to the middle of February, during which time they assemble themselves in what is here called *Schools*, like herring; sometimes near the shore, sometimes near the middle of the Lake: when thus assembled, (if observed by the fishermen who watch at these seasons,) they surround them with nets, and take them into their boats without dragging them on shore*. Trout and charr are taken in Ulfwater promiscuously all the year over, and are sold in Penrith market every week, which, as I said before, is not the case here. There are two kinds of charr here as well as in Ulfwater, (viz.) the silver and the golden charr, which some have distinguished by the male and female: That, however, I deny, from my own observations, too tedious to mention here. They are two different species, commonly here known by the white-belly'd and red-belly'd charr, the white are much more valuable; in this Lake both kinds are larger than in Ulfwater; the golden or red belly'd charr in Ulfwater are never used for potting, but are sold at the rate of two-pence or three-pence a pound with the coarser trouts, which here are distinguished in value, not by their size, but their tongue.

In the latter end of Summer, amazing quantities of winged pissmires, (or ants) alight upon the surface of this Lake, upon which animal the charr feed with wonderful greediness, and to this food some attribute the colour of their flesh in the Autumnal season. Pike is taken with nets, and sometimes with the bait, but not very often, and affords little entertainment to the angler; perch, in like manner, and eels, but more frequently with the bait. The fishery belongs to the lord of the manor, viz. the King, and is divided into what is called (here) three *cables*, the rector having the tenth for tythe; but this is settled by a prescription of so much a boat. The ferry or navigation cross there is a freehold, paying a merk lord's rent, and is the property of Mr Brathwaite of *Harrow Slack*. The value of the fishing in the several Lakes are as follows, at present:

Buttermere,	-	£. 4	0	0	per annum.
Cromack,	-	7	0	0	
Lowfwater,	-	0	15	0	
Derwentwater,	-	1	1	0	
Bassenthwaite,	-	1	0	0	
Ulfwater,	-	13	0	0	
Thyrrillmere,	-	0	0	0	or little.
Graffmere,					

* This method had never any success in Ulfwater in taking the Skellies, which assemble themselves in the like manner, and at the same season of the year; for they must be drawn on shore, or fall below the net.

Grassmere,	2.1	0	0	0
Rydale,	0	0	0	or little
Winandermere,	12	0	0	
Coniston,	7	0	0	

Though the rents of these Lakes are small, yet they are very full of fish, but every person claims a right of angling in every one except Bassenthwaite, and there you may keep a boat, and kill whatever you can, for half a crown in the year.

CHAP. III.

Road to Hawkshead,—Town of Hawkshead—Account of several small Lakes,—Aske's Rebellion,—Proclamation at Hawkshead,—Grathwaite, Gentlemen's Seats there,—Stott Park,—Newby Bridge,—Return to Ambleside by land,—or to Penrith.

HAVING viewed the high end of this Lake, and mentioned the antiquities, it remains with the travellers to determine whether they view the other part or not; it affords less variety; and they may, if they choose, take a turn towards Hawk's-head, and see Coniston Lake. I have not surveyed it with any instrument, so will not pretend to say much about its dimensions: I shall, therefore, only observe, that it is not without its beauties; and that it is about six miles long, less than half a mile in breadth, but is surrounded with woods, meadows, and mountains. It is no ways remarkably beautiful, but affords, like the others, a great variety of landscape scenes; the house of Mr Knott, in a grove of tall wood near the high-end of it, affords the artist several views, which are heightened by the white cottages in the neighbourhood; none, however, are very striking. Mr West, p. 52, says, "It will be allowed, that the views on this Lake are beautiful and picturesque, yet they please more than surprise. The hills that immediately inclose the Lake are ornamental, but humble; the mountains at the head of the Lake are great, noble, and sublime, without any thing that is horrid or terrible. They are bold and steep, without the projecting precipices, the overhanging rock, or perpendicular cliff. The hanging woods, waving inclosures, and airy scites, are elegant, beautiful, and picturesque; and the whole may be seen with ease and pleasure. In a fine morning, there is not a more pleasant rural ride; and then the beauties of the Lake are seen to the most advantage: in the afternoon, if the sun shines, much of the effect is lost by the change of light; and such as visit it from the north lose all the charms arising from the swell of mountains, by turning their backs upon them."

From Ambleside, towards Hawkshead and Coniston we pass through Clappergate, where is the principal Quay for the slate, charcoal, &c. which is navigated down the Lake, and then having crossed the bridge, we enter Lancashire. Close to the end of the bridge, (see plate X.) is Brathay, the seat of George Law, Esq; a delightful place, situated at the high-end of a meadow almost as smooth as a bowling-green, with the river half-surrounding it; and adjoining to it is a vast quantity of wood, growing upon uneven rocky ground. The house is a modern building, and the gardens laid out in rural taste; the present owner lately purchased the estate from the trustees of the late Gawen Brathwaite, Esq; for a summer seat, so that the repairs and improvements were but in their infancy when I visited it. We next pass a little inn called the *Pull*; the sign is so much defaced that no person can tell what it hath been; somebody, however, hath put under it,

"What this sign is none can tell,

"But here's good beer and ale to sell."

At

At this place is a very pretty opening of the Lake; after having been concealed by Brathay woods for some time. There are, on the right, two little Lakes called *Elterwater*, and *Loughbrigg*, both stocked with fish, but no ways remarkable for any thing.

Coniston Lake, by some called *Thurston* Water, is in the county of Lancashire; it abounds with the several kinds of fish found in Winandermere, and the fishermen account the charr more valuable in this Lake than the other, but I think they are much the same.

Near the height of this Lake stood a priory of Cistercian Monks, founded by William Pennington *, which at the dissolution was valued at 124*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* the remains of which are yet to be seen. In Langdale Fells, above here, are got the largest quantity of blue slate in any part of this kingdom; it is of the most excellent quality, and is carried down this Lake, and from thence to the sea near Ulverstone, where it is shipped and carried abroad. *Langdale* is as poor as any in these parts, except for the slate quarries and the slaters, (like the miners in Patterdale, page 33,) debauch the natives so far, that even the poor *Curate* is obliged to sell ale to support himself and family; and at his house I have played *Barnaby* with him on the Sabbath-day morning, when he left us with the good old song,

“ I'll but preach, and be with you again.”

We will next return to Hawkshead, a little market-town about four miles from Ambleside, pleasantly situated at the foot of a range of small mountains, covered chiefly with wood. On the south side is a valley, in the middle of which is a Lake called *Eftbwaite-water*, about a mile and a half in length, and somewhat less than half a mile in breadth: it is the sole property of Miles Sandy's, Esq; who has a boat and some few swans upon it, which add greatly to its beauty, and contains pike, perch, and eels, as the other Lakes, but not plentiful, and no charr. At Hawkshead is a grammar-school endowed with one hundred pounds salary; the present master and usher are both Fellows of Colleges, and have upwards of one hundred boys under their care: this school is very beneficial both to the town and neighbourhood, by the number of gentlemens sons boarded there; it also makes this place much resorted to by the families who visit their children here in Summer; its market is weekly, on Mondays.

The church is situated upon a high hill close to the town, (or rather within it,) its vicarial worth about 160 pounds *per annum*, and the present incumbent is Mr Brathwaite of Bellmont, whose modern built house stands delightfully upon a hill near a mile from the town: it commands an agreeable and extensive view of the Lake, town, and cottages, dispersed amongst copses of woods and lawns: this prospect would please the most rustic and unpolished observer; and cannot but catch the eyes of every traveller, though not seeking for delights of that nature. In the church-yard is a stone with the following inscription upon it:

In memory of Banks Robinson, late of High-Wray, who departed this life 17th October 1782, in the 85th year of his age:

Also Agnes his wife,

Who departed this life 23d June 1763, in the 55th year of her age.

In testimony of a dutiful regard for the best of parents, this stone was erected by their three children, John, Banks, and Ann.

Qui

* Ancestor of the present Lord Mulcaster of Mulcaster-Hall in the West of Cumberland. A road leads to this Lake from here over *Hardknot* and *Wrynesh*, where the counties of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire meet.

“ Qui ont abandonné leur pays pour gagner leur pain avec industrie, mais im-
 “ primes d’une vive reconnaissance retient un penchant pour le place de leur naissance.”

In English.

“ Who have abandoned their country to get their bread with industry, but impres-
 “ sed with lively gratitude, they retain yet a regard for the place of their nativity.”

In order once more to describe the turbulent spirit of the inhabitants of these nor-
 thern counties, I shall subjoin an account of the rebellion against Henry VIII. begun in
Northumberland and part of *Yorkshire*, which was soon joined by the inhabitants of *Cum-
 berland*, *Westmorland*, and *Lancashire*, and will also shew their illiterateness and ortho-
 graphy of that time. Speed says, p. 773, “ That forty thousand of those northern
 “ rustics assembled in *Yorkshire*, furnished with horse, armour, artillery, habiliments
 “ for war. Their pretence was religion and defence of holy church: their banners
 “ painted with the five wounds of our Saviour, the chalice, the cake, and other inven-
 “ tions of Rome; and upon their sleeve was written the name of the Lord:” And so
 forward and so fervent were they in their proceedings, that this their attempt was cal-
 led the Holy Pilgrimage. Neither were the rustics guilty only, but they were headed
 and encouraged by Edward the Archbishop of York, the Lord Lumely, the Percies, &c.
 This appears to me rather doubtful; for surely either the Archbishop would not suffer
 such illiterate proclamations to be read as they set forth, or he did not care to appear
 publicly in the business. The clergy of that time were not, however, very learned, as
 will appear hereafter. They chose for their General one Robert Aske, a man of low
 parentage, and one Rudston for his assistant: others they had of the same stamp; as a
 fisherman from this town, who stiled himself (and very justly) the *Earl of Poverty*; he
 always went by that name, and signed himself so. I shall first copy General Aske and
 his associate’s letters after their appointment.

“ To all Lords, Knights, masters, kinsmen, and friends, wee perceive that yee be in-
 “ formed that this assemble our pilgrimage, which we by the favour and mercie of
 “ Almighty God intendeth to proceede in, is because the King our Sovereigne Lord
 “ hath had much impositions of us, we doubt not but yee doe knowne and remem-
 “ ber, that to our powers, we have beene alwaies as ready in paiments and servi-
 “ ces to his Highnesse as any of his subjects: And further, to ascertain you of the
 “ cause of our said assemble and pilgrimage, is this: That forasmuch that such sim-
 “ ple and evil disposed persons, being of the King’s counsell, hath not only encensed
 “ his Grace with many things which bee contrarie to the faith of God, honor of the
 “ King’s Majesty, and the commonwealth of this realm: And thereby have destroyed,
 “ and yet utterly intendeth to destroy the Church of England, and the ministers of the
 “ same, as ye know so well as wee. But also the said counsell hath robbed and spoil-
 “ ed, and further intendyth utterly to robbe and spoile the whole body of the King’s
 “ realme, and as well all you as us, if God of his infinite mercy had not caused such
 “ as hath taken, and hereafter shall take this pilgrimage upon them to proceede in
 “ the same; and whether all these things be not true, we put it to your conscience:
 “ And if yee think it be true, and fight against us, which intendeth the common-
 “ wealth of this realm and nothing else, we trust yee shall have small speed. For this
 “ pilgrimage, we have taken hyt for the preservation of Cryst’s Church of this realm of
 “ England, the King our Sovereigne Lord, the nobility, barony, and comens of the
 “ same, and to the intent to make petition to the King’s highnesse for reformation of
 “ that which is amisse within this his realme; and for punishment of hereticks and
 “ subverters of lawys; and neither for money, malice, nor displeasure to any person,
 “ but such as be not worthy to remaine neere the King our Soverayne Lord’s person.
 “ And further, we know, if yee should obtaine, as we trust yn God ye shalnat, then
 “ ye putt both us and you, your heirs and ours in bondage forever. And further, yee
 “ are sure of the interdiction of Cryst’s curse, and we clere and out of the same; and

“ yf we overcome you, yee shall bee in our wylls : wherefore, for a conclusion, if you
 “ wyll not comen wis us for a reformation of the premises, we certify you by this our
 “ writing, that we wyll feyght and dye, both against you, and all these that shall be
 “ aboutwards to stoppe us in the said pilgrimage ; and God shall shew his grace and
 “ mercy therein ; and when yee shall be judged hereafter to be shedars of some Cryf-
 “ ten blood, and destroyers of your euyn Crysten.

“ From Robert Aske, chiefe Captaine of the commynalty assembled in pilgrimage ;
 “ for the barony and comynalty of the same,

“ By mee ROBERT ASKE,

“ yn the name of all the comynalty and barony.”

The conclusion seems to have been added by another person, and by the stile, further North, for it is quite a Cumberland phrase to this day, I'll feyght till I dye (or dee.)

I shall next put down their charges against King Henry.

I.

“ The first is, that no infant shall receive the blessed sacrament of baptisme, bott on-
 “ lesse an trybett to bee payd to the Kyng.

II.

“ The second is, that no man under L. 20 landes shall eyte no brede made of wheate,
 “ nor capon, chekyn, gois, nor pigge, bott onlesse to pay a trybett to the King.

III.

“ The third is, that for every ploghe land the King will have en trybett, with other
 “ diverse, extreme, urgent causes ; and hertely fare ye well.”

To the Commyns of Hawkeside Parish, Bailiffs, or Constables, with all the Hamletts
 of the same.

Welbeloved, we greet you well ; and whereas our brother Poverty, and our brother Rogers goith forward, is openly for the aide and assistance of your faith and holy church, and for the reformation of such abbeyes and monasteries, now dissolved and subpressed without any just cause. Wherefore gudde brethers, forasmuch as our sayd brederyn hath send to us for ayde and helpe, wee do not only effectually desire you, but also under the paine of deadly sinne we comaunde you, and eury of you, to be at the stoke greene beside Hawkeside kirke, the Saturday next, being the xxviii day of Octobre, by xi of the clock, in your best array ; as you will make answer before the heigh judge at the dreadfull day of dome, and in the payne of pulling downe your houses, and leasing of your gudds, and your bodies to be at the Capteyn's will : for at the place afore said, then and there, yee and we shall take further directions concerning our faith, so farre decayed, and for gudde and laudable customes of the country, and such naughty inventions and strange articles now accepted and admitted, so that our said brother bee subdued, they are lyke to goe furthwards to vtter undoing of the comynwealth.

I shall next insert another, which was sent to Scarborough, being the southernmost part of the insurrection.

To the Bayliffs and Communes of the town of Scarboro'.

Welbelouyd, we Francys Bygod knyghte, and John Halom yoman, in the name of
 all

all the communes, commande and charde you, that ye assemble your selves together mediately upon recepete hereof, and so take thys othe wychys we here send unto you; and then, after, in all haste possible, to assist and hayde theis ower brethern, wome wee sende to you to keep, and make sure the castell, town, and port of Skarbora, that no man enter into the same castell that belongs unto Rafe Evers, knyght; nor any other auther whiches did not take full parte with the communes at our first and last assemblynge, in woys name, aethorrity, or attorney soeur he cume, unlesse they have licence of all the communes: in like manner, yee shall truly keepe all sickys ordinance, and shippe to the use of the communes, wythe wythes we charde you at our late being here; and this not to faile upon payne of yower lyves, yet shall refer credence unto thys messyngeres, thus in hast; fare yee well. From Settrynton, this Mondaye Sancte Mawris daye,

FRANCIS BIGGOT Knight,

In the name, and by commandment of all the communes.

It may be discovered by the two foregoing letters, what country they have been wrote in, for they each spell according to the pronounciation of their residencies. For in the south part of Yorkshire they pronounce, house, *hawse*, town, *tawn*, as is seen in the above, where you is spelled *yow*, and our brethren *owr* brethren. The northern part of Lancashire, Westmorland, and Cumberland are near alike. They call house, *boose*, town, *toon*, &c. so that it appears plainly that each of the Barons summoned and admonished their own vassals or tenants to their pilgrimage: Two examples I hope are sufficient. Next is the oath taken by the pilgrims.

The Oath of the Holy Pilgrims.

Ye shall not enter into this our pilgrimage of grace for the commynelth, but only for the loue that you doe hereunto Almyghty Godde, his faith, and to holy church militant, the maintenance thereof; to the preservation of the King's person, his issew, to the purifying of nobilitie, and to expulse all vilayore blode: and avil counsellors agaynst the commynwelthe, from his grace and the privis counsell of the same: and that ye shall not enter into our said pilgrimage, for no particular profite to your selfe, no doe no displeasure to no priuey person, but by counsell for the commynwelthe, nor flee, nor murder for no envye; but in your hertts putt away all fear and dread, and take afore you the crosse of Christe, and in your hertts his faith; the restitution of the church, the subpression of these heretyks, and their opynyons, by all the holle contents of this booke.

I cannot see how these pilgrims were very much to blame, for without a doubt the priests had at that time the body (and almost the soul) of the laity under their direction. And when those secular clergy saw the monasteries pulled down, their power and riches curtailed, no wonder if they stirred up the ignorant, (and the pope their father stirring them up,) caused these commotions: not every one would be Vicar of Bray. However, they soon dispersed, for being assembled at Doncaster, they made a stand, when they found that the King had sent the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Huntington, &c. against them, (we find that family of the Howards in general to have been loyal to the crown, and that King also, though Roman Catholics.) However, the day before the battle should have begun, there fell such a quantity of rain, that it overflowed the meadows, and made the bridge over the river Dun impassable. This rather staggered the duke, being no doubt half divided between the King and the old religion, and looking upon it as a presage from heaven, proposed to them an agreement, and to hear their demands, which he would lay before his Majesty, and bloodshed thereby might be prevented; they

they willingly agreed, and made the following demand and complaints, drawn up as hereafter.

The first touching our faith, to have the heresies of Luther, Wycliff, Hulse, Melancton, Ecolampadius, Buisir, the confession of Germane, the applege of Melancton, the worke of Tydale, of Bany's Fryth, of Marshall Rastal, the books of St Germane, and such other of any manner of heresie, without the realm, not to be kept, but utterly destroyed.

The second to haue the supreme of the chyrch toching cure of fowlle to be referryd to the see of Rome; as byfore iuyt whas accustomyd for to be; and to haue the consecration of Byshoppys frome hym without any first fruts, or penegors to him, to be paid out of this realme; or ellys a pencion reasonable for the outward defence of our fayth.

Also we beseke humble our most drade Soueraign Lord, that the Lady Mary may be legetymate, and estatutes contrary to the same, be anulyd for the dome of the tytyle that might incur to the crown by Scotland, and that to be by parliament.

Also to have the Abbeys that bee suppressed, to be restoryd to their lands, howfys, and goods.

Also to have the tenth and first fruts clearly dischargyd, onles the clergy wyll of their selfys grant a rent, or charge to the augumentation of the crown.

Also to have the Freres obervans restoryd to their houses again.

Also to have the heretiks Byshoppys, and temporal men of their secte, to have condign ponyfment by fire, or such other, or ells to trie ther quarrel with us and our partakers in battell.

Also to have the Lord Crumwell, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir Ryc. Rych, Knight to have condign ponyfment, as subverters of the gud lawes of the realme; and onetemers of the fiese sect of this false heretykes, first inventer and brengers of them.

Also that the landys in Westmorland, Cumberland, Kendale, Dentfyd, Furnes, and the Abbeis lands in Yorke, Worsaidyshire, Kerbyshire, Neurdale, mayne be tenant-right, and the lord to have at every change two yeeres rent, in the name of a agar-fumme, and no more, according to a grant now made by the lords to the commens under their seales, and this to be done by act of parlement.

Also the hand-gunnys and crosse-bays, with the penaltie of the same, to be repelled, onles hyt be in the King's forests and parkes to kylles of deere.

Also that Doctor Lee and Doctor Leyton may have condigne punishment for their extortions in time of visitation, in brybes, of so religyous houses, xl. xxl. and for other summes, besyde horfys, vowfens, under couent seallys, by them taken, and other abominable acts by them comitted and done.

Also to see reformation for the election of knights of shire, and the burgys, and for the vse among the lords in the parlement after the ancient custome.

Also the statute for inclosyng intackes to bee putt in execution, that all intacks, inclosys, fyth anno quarto Henrici Septemi, be pullyed downe, exceding forests and parkys to be destrud of their quition, and tax now granted by parliament.

Also to have the parlyment in a convenient place, as Yorke or Nottingham, and the same to be so moued shortly.

Also,

Also, that it may be enacted by authority of parliament, that all recognifans, statuts, penaltyes, newly forfeited during the tyme of the commiffion, may be pardoned and discharged, as well againft the king as ftanger.

Also the privilege of the ryght of the church to be confirmed by act of parliament; and pryfts not to fuffer onles they be degraded; a man to be faved by his booke; sanctuary to fave a man in all caufes in extreme need, and the church to fave a man for forty days: and further, according to the lawes as they were ufed in the beginning of the Kyngys dayes.

Also the libertyes of the church to have their old cuftomes, as the county Palatine of Durham, Beuerley, Reppon, St Peter of Yorke, and fuch other, by act of parliament.

Also the ftatute, that no man fhall declare his will on his land, to be repelled.

Also the ftatute of treason for wurdys, made fith anno xxi of our foverigne; that now is, to be in likewise repelled.

Also, that the common law may have place as well as was ufed in the beginning of your gracious raig, and that all injunctions be clearly denied, and not granted, unleffe the matter be heard in the chancery, and there determined.

Also that no man, upon *sub pœna*; or priuy feale, from Trent northward, appeare but at Yorke, or by attorney, unleffe it be directed, upon penne of allegyance, or for like matter concerning the King.

Also a remedy againft exchequar for fining of falfe offices, and extortions in taking of fees for that which is not held of the King, and againft the promoters thereof.

The King wrote them a long anfwer with his own hand; but being tedious to copy, and neither very entertaining or interefting, I fhall only obferve of it, that as he told them that there were fo many propofitions without diftinctions, that no man could truly anfwer them, neither by God's laws nor the laws of the realm. However, he granted them a general pardon, which was proclaimed throughout the North of England, and they all for that time difperfed. But the year following, Robert Ask the General, Lord Dacres, the Abbot and Prior of Saurey near Hawkshead, &c. rifing again, were taken and beheaded.

I have inferted this for nothing more than to fhew what illiterate warlike people this northern part of England was inhabited by: for it is told of the aforefaid Robert Ask, that fo terrible and fierce were his words and countenance, that when the King fent an herald at arms, called Lancafter, to declare the King's meffage at Pomfret Castle in Yorkfhire, that the herald fell upon his knees before Ask, begging pardon, and excufing himfelf, faying he was but a fervant, and came but to deliver his majefty's meffage there.

Now leaving Hawkshead, we will proceed upon an agreeable ride, on very good road, towards *Grathwaite*, at the diftance of about five miles. This is as pretty a journey as any I know, exhibiting woods, water, and lawn, difperfed by nature in the moft beautiful order; the cottages remarkably well built, and commonly ftanding under a clump of wood, fometimes in full view, at other times hid, and again half feen. *Grathwaite* confifts of two houfes, called High and Low *Grathwaite*; the firft, viz. *High Grathwaite*, belongs to Miles Sandys, Efq; owner of *Elftbwaite Water*. From this family and place came William Lord Sandys, chamberlain to King Henry the VIII. who was by that king (*bene merito*) advanced to that dignity.

Low Grathwaite is the property of William Rawlinson, Esquire. Both these houses are very good modern buildings, and both the owners seem to have a great predilection for gardening: their situation is in a hollow circus, which disappoints them of viewing the Lake Winandermere. Mr Rawlinson has at one end of his garden a mount, underneath which is a cellar, and on the top a flower garden, surrounded with a fanciful yew hedge: this commands a pretty extensive view of the Lake through an opening in the woods. The houses are sheltered from the winds on every side, but are extremely hot in Summer; and as the descent to the Lake is steep and woody, the traveller will be agreeably surprized at his coming in view (suddenly) of these beautiful mansions, in the midst of wood and desert.

We next pass *Stott-Park*, by some called *Oxen-Park*; (Stott in the North country dialect signifies an Ox, but is by the farmers so called till four years of age, after which age he is called an Ox.) This estate is the property of a Mr Brathwaite: here are two good houses, with pretty gardens: their situation is low, without any extensive prospect or view of the Lake; but there are some flat meadows before them, with beautiful copes of wood interspersed, which afford a pleasing variety; many of them jut into the Lake, and indent the shore, making several bays and peninsulas, which at high-water become, some of them, islands.

The Lake exhibits much the same appearance as far as *Landing*, near which Mr Harrison has made some improvements: In this place, and within half a mile, the soil is not above a yard thick, under which is fine small sand, without the smallest mixture of vegetative earth. This sand the inhabitants use for all the purposes of river sand, mixing their lime, and covering the roads with it. I cannot imagine, (unless we suppose the Lake to have been larger formerly than at present) how this sand could come here: no flood, (the deluge excepted) could rise so high; and as the same strata are found on both sides of the water, we must conclude that the cause, be what it will, must have been very extensive.

We next come to *Newby Bridge*, where is a neat village, and an handsome stone bridge across the stream which flows from the Lake: Here are landed vast quantity of slate, coals, iron-ore, and all kinds of merchandize, which are brought from different parts of the circumjacent country.

Hence may be had a passage by water to Bowness or Ambleside: there is also a good road to Lancaster, which is twenty miles distant by way of Cartmel, and to Kendale, which is fourteen by Fell-Foot: there is likewise a road to Ambleside by way of Bowness along the southern margin of the Lake: this is a pleasant road in point of rural beauty, but affords nothing for either the historian or antiquarian. The soil is barren, and produces little or nothing but wood, which is remarkably quick of growth whilst young: at the age of twenty or twenty-five years, its growth seems to slacken, (probably on account of the shallowness of the soil,) and therefore the proprietors cut it every fourteen or sixteen years for charcoal, hoops, and such like purposes: They take care, however, to cut always such a proportion that there may remain an equal quantity to cut every year. So naturally productive is this country of wood, that should a piece of the common be inclosed, in a few years it is spontaneously planted. Though, from what we have said, it may be concluded that there are no large or timber trees in this country, yet is not this rule without exception: in Rydale Park, and some other places, are yet remaining trees of a very large size, tho' the largest and oldest were felled about six years ago. There is an oak tree growing at Mr Birkett's of Low-Wood, (see plate X.) which he himself planted, and which is a real curiosity, on account of its beauty, magnitude, and quick growth. A man of the name of Skilbeck had for some years taken notice of the quick growth of this tree: being once at Mr Birkett's sheep-shearing, he found that he could, when sitting upon the ground, exactly fathom it: next year, at the same season, he again tried

tried the same experiment, but was unable (on account of the tree's growth) to embrace it by three inches. This beautiful "son of the forest" is not of above sixty years standing; its bole is about forty-five feet high, perfectly straight and clear of branch or knot; its head is a verdant hemisphere, whose form is no farther broken than is sufficient to make it picturesque, and its intrinsic value is upwards of fifty pounds. I must remark, that among the singularities of this vicinity, the ground being the property of one person, and the wood (in many places) of another, is worthy our notice: I must likewise add, that the lands here are generally held by the curtesy of England, which I am scarce lawyer enough to understand. If a woman is possessed of any of these lands, and marries, the estate becomes her husband's for life, whether she dies having issue or not, even if he marries again. And if a man dies possessed of such an estate, leaving a widow, the widow holds the whole during her natural life, though she marries again. This was an act of the Queen Elizabeth, as the title deeds set forth, but on what occasion I cannot find.

If the traveller wishes to return by way of Penrith, it may be done from Ambleside, the distance is 23 miles; two miles and three quarters of which, from Ambleside, is very steep, though carriages may travel upon it without much difficulty. Before we come to the top of *Kirkstone*, we see on the right hand, at a small distance, several cairns, one of them remarkably large, but upon what occasion they were raised we have no tradition; the place where they are situated is called *Woundale*, but what is the signification or derivation of that name I am unable to determine. Having reached the top of *Kirkstone*, we again enter *Patterdale*: here is a curious view (of the bird's-eye kind,) down a *Glen* or *Gulph* of great depth, eight or nine miles. The road is down this *Glen*, very pleasant and good, between amazing high mountains, which strike the traveller with more awe than any he will as yet have seen: their sides are more perpendicular and rugged than any other I have seen of equal height, and under them we are obliged to travel, as both sides are alike. Here are rock upon rock, precipice above precipice, some fixed, others like to tumble down on each side of you; there is no where more than the breadth of the road between them, sometimes not so much, as it now and then takes the side of the mountains, accompanied by a rivulet which runs rapidly down its uneven bed of rock, foaming and bounding from place to place: This brook, being augmented by several little springs, forms a pretty large runner before it falls into *Broadwater*, called by some *Brotherwater*, a lake, about half a mile long, and near as much broad, close on the side of which we pass. The traveller when coming down *Kirkstone* will be surprised to find trout in the brook to the very top of it; and indeed I am astonished how the fishes can spring from a pool up a rock five feet high, into another basin above, and so on, from pool to pool; but that they do so is certain, always endeavouring to get as near the head of a stream as they can to lay their spawn; and in the fence months, (or spawning time,) I have seen them throw themselves up against the rock, tumble down again, try again, fall upon the dry ground, sometimes regain the water, and sometimes perish in the attempt. At that time of the year you likewise see more kites and other birds of prey, fly about these brooks than any other, as I suppose to seize the fish that have missed their leap and fallen upon the banks of the stream, and unable to regain their element.—Oh, Nature! what a desire in thee to propagate thy species, even to hazarding of life! Trout and salmon only wish to lay their spawn as near the head of a stream as they possibly can. Salmon come to the foot of *Ullwater* to spawn, but never enter it. Grey trout and others leave *Ullwater* and come to the foot of this Lake, but never enter it. Salmon never enter *Derwentwater*, but pass the foot of it, and leave *Keswick* several miles, following the streams in a flood as far as they can, and return with another flood.

A little above the Lake, on the other side, is *Hartop-hall*, a farm house of Earl *Lonsdale*, who hath a small manor here called *Hartop*, it is part of the barony of *Kendale*. In *Broadwater*, or *Brotherwater*, two young men, (brothers) were drowned together in December 1785, by the ice breaking with them. The inhabitants have a tradition that

it received its name of Brotherwater from the like circumstance happening once before. There are several more waters, about the size of this; upon the mountains of Patterdale, as *Angle Tarn*, *Red Tarn*, *Hays Water*, *Kepple-Cove Tarn*, *Grisdale Tarn*, all remarkably well stocked with fish. From a tree in the meadow below Broadwater, called *Hartfop-high-field*, is a view I very much admire; you have the best view of the road, &c. to a large quarry, from which the blue slate is brought down to the foot of the mountain, not by horses, but men: a man will carry eight hundred weight at a time, and go faster with it than without it; trials of that kind having been often made: The slate is laid upon a barrow, which is called a *Trail Barrow*; it hath two inclining handles, or stangs; between which the man is placed, going, like a horse, before the weight, and has nothing more to do than keep it in the tract, and prevent it from running too fast: those who are dextrous will not sometimes set a foot on the ground for ten or twelve yards together: but the barrow will often run away with an unskilful person, which was my case when I made an attempt. The length that it is so carried is here about half a mile; the ascent so steep, that to many persons it is easier than the descent.

The road from hence to Ulfwater is pleasant and easy, through level meadows, adjoining to hanging woods and lofty mountains, down which are many tumbling waters; the winds drive the sound sometimes full upon the ear, at other times it is scarcely heard, unless re-echoed from the other side of you: you see one part of the mountain in a dark shade, another in the brightest colour the sun's oblique beams can give, and where snowy flocks in full view spot the verdure like pictures upon a wall. We now arrive at Ulfwater, from whence we proceed to Penrith, through the tracts we amply described before.

I have now given the best account I am able of these unfrequented tracts; in such places only are we to look for any remains of our primitive state; and we find almost every where plain indications of that spirit of enterprize and war for which our ancestors were so famous. The ruined tower, the subterraneous dungeon, the gloomy castle, are so many monuments of the feudal system, and those days when no man could sleep in any other security than what his valour and strength procured him. Of earlier ages we have many vestiges; roads, ruined forts, and inscriptions, point out the progress of the Roman power, whilst cairns, and other sepulchral monuments, mark the ground on where the British chiefs lay interred, and the circle of enormous stones points out the residence of the original Britons. Every forest is the subject of tradition: the brave actions of a few outlaws who lived upon the deer which then abounded, are in every old woman's mouth; and these stories, as we have seen, are often corroborated by undoubted facts.

To collect these, and to describe the various scenes of picturesque beauty, which are so plentifully scattered through this country, has been my endeavour. I was in hopes my abilities were equal to the task, but I found the labour so excessively great, that it was almost too much for one man to perform. Honest, plain narrative is all I can boast. I have neither attempted to please my readers by laboured descriptions of beauties which do not exist, nor have I endeavoured to veil my own ignorance behind a cloud of general epithets, which may apply to the description of one place as well as another. If some things are introduced which may seem ludicrous, I hope my readers will pardon me, when they reflect that it was not my design to instruct only, but to entertain. If I have been so fortunate as to do both, I may say with Horace,— *Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci.*

END OF BOOK FIFTH.

THE BORDER-HISTORY.

HAVING now traversed that part of the country I proposed, I shall mention a few particulars relating to the border-service, which may not be unentertaining to some of my readers.

There was a certain tract of land between the two kingdoms, claimed by both, and inhabited by a set of robbers, without any government or laws: it was like an *enter-common* between two lordships, and what Blackstone in his commentaries calls *Common per cause of Vicinage*.

King Edward * the I. residing some time in Cumberland, hearing daily complaints, and perceiving the mischiefs done by this lawless banditti, made a distinct law for them, (after having effected the sovereignty of Scotland) and appointed Robert de Clifford, Lord of Westmorland, the Governor or Lord-Warden of the Marches, as they were then and afterwards called. The lords of manors were bound to serve him themselves for their lands, and to furnish him with a stipulated number of armed men; some with horses, others on foot, at their own expence. From this seems to have arisen the heriot service; for a male tenant dying and leaving a widow, was obliged to let the lord have the best horse the tenant died possessed of; if possessed of two tenements, two horses, and so on, one horse (if he had so many) for every tenement. This certainly was meant to excuse her going to the wars, for where no widow was, no heriot was paid: In this sort of land daughters are not co-heiresses, but the eldest has the whole, and formerly the lord had the liberty of marrying her to whom he pleased, provided he was a man stout of body, and able to bear arms. Since the union of the two kingdoms, wardship has ceased, but heriot-custom continues, and the lords now take the best live good;

* One would suppose that Edward the I. had no occasion to have appointed a Lord Warden of the Marches, when (according to both the English and Scots historians,) the whole kingdom of Scotland had submitted to him, and John Baliol the then King of Scotland, for ever quitted his claim. Hector Boetius says, that John Cummin brought Baliol, void of all kingly habiliments, with a white rod in his hand, to Edward, unto whom he resigned his whole right that he had or might have to the crown of Scotland: all his nobles did the same, and took the oaths of allegiance; whereupon Edward destroyed all their records, and took away the marble chair, crown, sceptre, and cloth of state, and sent them to Westminster. Yet such bold and warlike men as the borderers could not be at rest; for we read that William Wallace of Cragie, a private man (by some called a Robber) begun a rebellion, and to him went several clans, who drove the *Justicar*, William de Ormsby, out of Scotland, and gained many victories over the Earl of Warren and others. In those times, it was usual for the leaders of an army to harangue their men before a battle: Wallace endeavoured to conform to this custom, but all that he could say to his men at the battle of Falkirk was, "*I have brought you to the King, hop gif ye can.*" Boetius says, "in this battle were slain 70,000 Scots," (an incredible number!) Wallace himself escaped, and made head against King Edward for six years afterwards; he was at last taken by treachery and put to death. So vain and superstitious was Edward, that he ordered his son to carry his skeleton with him when he fought against the Scots, as he would then be invincible; it does not, however, appear that Edward's magic was infallible, for at the battle of Bannockburn the English were defeated with a great slaughter.

good; and some have encroached so far upon the tenants as to take the best article, as a clock or watch; a custom totally unjust and illegal, being *little better than a species of theft*.

The lords who were under the Lord Warden of the Marches were excused serving the King, as appears by the Countess of Pembroke's memoirs: And amongst the records of writs, is a letter of request from Robert de Clifford, desiring the Barons of the Exchequer to excuse Sir William de Molecastre, Sir Thomas de Felton, Robert de Molecastre, and Richard de Molecastre, from appearing in the Court of Exchequer, according to their summons, by reason of their attendance upon him in aid and defence of the marches, dated 4th July, 27th Edward I.

The power of the Lord Wardens varied in different reigns, according to circumstances; but their commissions were almost unlimited, and they had power to act as the exigences of the situation required: The commission granted to Lord Scroope, who was made Warden of the Marches in the 5th of Queen Elizabeth, may serve to throw a light upon the whole. These accounts are chiefly taken from a manuscript book of one Richard Bell, warden-clerk to the said Lord Scroope, now in the Dean and Chapter's library at Carlisle.

' ELIZABETH, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith, and so forth:—To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye, that we, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, fully trusting and having special confidence in the fidelity, valour, discretion, and provident circumspection of our trusty and well-beloved Henry Lord Scroope of Bolton, by the advice of our Council, have constituted and appointed, and by these presents doth constitute and appoint him, the said Lord Scroope, our Keeper, or Warden and Governor-General of the West Marches of our Kingdom of England against the parts of Scotland; and Captain of our city of Carlisle, and head-Steward of all our lordships, manors, lands, and tenements within the West Marches aforesaid; giving and granting to the said Lord Scroope full power and special commandment to do and execute all and every thing which therein doth appertain to the office of Warden and Keeper aforesaid, as heretofore by authority, as well of the Lord Richard the II. late King of England, as also of Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI. Edward IV. Richard III. Henry VII. Henry VIII. our most dearly beloved brother Edward VI. late King of England, and our dearest Sister Mary late Queen of England, in this behalf hath reasonably been used and accustomed to be done.

' And all and every thing, by whatsoever our lieges and subjects, as well our officers as others, against the form of whatsoever trewes between us, or our Keepers or Commissioners, lawfully authorized, and the Commissioners of Scotland also lawfully authorized, concluded or to be concluded according to the form of the same trewes, to correct, reform, and amend; and the offences in that behalf, according to their deservings, as well by imprisonment of their bodies, as by distresses of their lands and tenements, goods and chattels, wheresoever they shall be found, as well within liberties as without, to chastise and punish.

' And also to take cognizance of all plaints, pleas, and debates, as well in imprisonments, spoils, and reifs, as other whatsoever hostile acts, there moved or to be moved, and the same to hear and determine.

' And also to hold Warden Courts and Sessions in whatever places of the West Marches aforesaid, as well within liberties as without, to inquire of whatsoever persons offending against the form of the trewes or ordinances made or to be made by our Commissioners of the realm of Scotland, and them according to the quantity of their offence to correct, and as well in their goods as in their persons to punish, as to the said Lord Scroope, or his deputy in that behalf, for the preservation of the said trewes and ordinances, and the safety of our marches aforesaid shall seem expedient.

' And whatever sums of money, or other obligations, which for the breach of such trewes and ordinances any of the officers aforesaid shall incur, to levy, and by his deputies and ministers cause to be levied; and whatsoever persons who shall in the execution aforesaid be disobedient or refuse to obey, to chastise and punish, by all ways and means which to the said Lord Scroope shall seem expedient; or otherwise, if any persist in their disobedience, to certify to us and our Council, to the end we may provide and give indelayedly equal remedy.

' Also we have assigned the said Lord Scroope to inquire of all and every person and persons, who shall presume or take upon them any practices with our enemies, in prejudice of our realm, howsoever, or by whatsoever colour the same shall be done; and the same persons accordingly

‘ cordingly, and our traytors whatsoever in this behalf offending, conform to their demerits, to chastise and punish.

‘ And also the said plaints, pleas, and debates, to hear, discuss, and duly to end and determine, according to the law and custom of the parts of the marches and dominions aforesaid.

‘ And also, at the costs of our liege subjects of those parts, by their own assent and good will, as heretofore hath been reasonably done, to set and appoint watchmen and others to explore and give notice to us, and our faithful subjects, for the defence of us and our realm, against the hostile incursions of our enemies of Scotland, if any shall be made against us, our realm, or our faithful subjects.

‘ And for the safety and defence of our town and castle of Berwick, and our city of Carlisle, so often as any assault or siege of the said town and castle or city shall be proposed or made by the Scots or any other our enemies, all fencible men, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, within the said Marches, to cause to be mustered; and all men at arms, armed billmen, and archers, every of them according to their estate, degree, and condition, to be armed and defended with fit and competent armour; and to be marshalled in thousands, hundreds, and twenties; and the same so arrayed and appointed to be holden and kept, so as all men at arms, armed billmen and archers, be ready and prepared to march to the defence and safe-keeping of our town and castle of Berwick, or our city of Carlisle aforesaid, so often as any peril, assault, or siege, by the incursions of our enemies, shall happen to be; and to be compelled, upon summons or warning of the said Lord Warden or his deputy, in our name and behalf, to proceed, march, and be led, remain and continue, for the defence of our marches aforesaid, and our realm and faithful subjects; and the rescue, defence, and safe custody of the town, castle, and city aforesaid, by imprisonment of their bodies, and by other ways and means as to the said Lord Warden or his deputy respectively shall seem expedient.

‘ And we give and grant to the said Lord Scroope and his deputy or deputies in this behalf, full power and authority for us, and in our name, to appoint, conclude, and agree upon abstinences of war between us, our lieges and subjects, and the governors, ministers, and subjects of the realm of Scotland, from week to week, from two weeks to two weeks, from three weeks to three weeks, and from month or months to month or months.

‘ And furthermore, that the said Lord Scroope may be the better enabled to execute the said office, and every thing thereunto belonging, we will, and by these presents do give and grant to the said Lord Scroope, power and authority to name and assign, make, ordain, and substitute under him, in the said office of wardenship, two deputies or substitutes, and also two other officers under him called Warden-Serjeants; and also all and all manner of other ministers and officers under him necessary and expedient to the said office, or for the exercise of the same; and all and singular the premisses in his place and stead to be done and executed, which by the keepers or wardens of the West Marches aforesaid from time to time have been accustomed to be done, as to him shall be thought expedient: Ratifying and confirming hereby all and every thing by the said Lord Scroope, his deputies or substitutes, in form aforesaid to be done in the premisses or any part thereof.

‘ To have and to hold, occupy and enjoy, the office of keeper and wardenship aforesaid, and all and singular the premisses above expressed and specified, with their appurtenances, liberties, commodities, advantages, profits, and all other appendages, to the said Lord Scroope, his deputy or deputies, substitute or substitutes, in as ample manner and form in all things, as any other person or persons before this time have had or received, from the feast of the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary last past so long as it shall please us.

‘ And further, we grant to the said Lord Scroope, for the exercise of the office of wardenship aforesaid, so long as in that office he shall remain, the fee and wages of 600 marks by the year, for himself and for his two deputies aforesaid under him in the said office of the West Marches aforesaid; that is to say, for either of them by the year, Ten Pounds; and also for the said two officers called Warden-Serjeants of the West Marches, for either of them yearly Forty Shillings during our pleasure aforesaid: to be paid at the feasts of St Michael the Archangel, and the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, by equal portions, out of our treasury, at the receipt of our Exchequer at Westminster, by the hands of the Treasurer and Chamberlain there for the time being.

‘ And further, we command all and singular our ministers, lieges, and subjects whatsoever, that in the execution of all and every the premisses to the aforesaid Lord Scroope, and also to his deputies and ministers whatsoever, from time to time, they be helping, obedient, and conforming in all things as appertaineth.

‘ In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent: witness ourself at Westminster, the 6th day of April, in the fifth year of our reign.

From the above, and others such like, we may trace another custom amongst us; the warden-serjeants having a very small pay, viz. forty shillings a year, an aid was granted them of corn out of several townships, which to this day is paid, by the name of Serjeant's Oats; in some places it is paid to the Lord of the Manor, in others not.

The aforesaid Robert de Clifford continued sole Warden of the Marches till he was slain

slain at the battle of Bannock' Burn on 24th of June 1314, where fell on that day, say the Scots Historians, 50,000 English. This much, however*, we may believe of the traditions of this country, that it was so much depopulated, that the men left were not suffered to sleep more than two nights with one woman, but went from house to house to raise seed in the land.

The advantage gained by the Scots there, and shortly after, made them claim an equal right with the Kings of England to appoint governors of the marches; but I do not find they obtained it till the beginning of the reign of Richard the II. when it was settled each to choose one; viz. Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland on the part of the King of England, and Archibald Douglas Lord of Galway on the part of Scotland. The messages which pass between the two Wardens before their meeting is no ways interesting, but a fulsome ceremony, for which (see Nicholson and Burn's Westmorland, p. 24.)

After the meeting of the said Earls Percy and Douglas, the following indenture was made, in which he is called only Lord of Galway, but the Scots historians call him Earl Douglas.

' Yis endenture, made at ye water of Eske, besid Salem, ye xv day of Marcz ye zher of our Lord $\frac{i}{m}$ ccc $\frac{xx}{m}$ and iiii. betwixt noble lardes and meghty Siris Henry Percy Erle of Northumbr' of the ta part, and Archibald of Douglafs Lord of Galway on ye tayir parte, conteneys and berres witnes, that day of radrefs sal be halden betwixt yem in propre persons, at the place beforefaide, ye xix day of Averil next for to cumme, wht ye continuation of days, for to do and tak full radrefs and execution of all things don betwixt yair boundes apan the west marche, begynande ye xiiii day of Octobr to Candlemas day last passyt: And yan it fell in speech betwixt the forsayd Lords, that in entent of common profit of bathe reaumes gif hit meght happen of langer trewes, or els of pees (gif God vald vouche saufe,) and also, for the time is to schort to make full redrafs beforfayd, the forsayd Lords are accordit in specialite, as after folowes: yat is for to say, the Erle of Northumbr for him and for the Lord Nevill, and the Lord of Galway for the Erle of Douglafs and for himself, yat special and assurance fall be betwixt thaim and thair boundes, betwixt this and the first day of July next for to come, contenant and hav and the force and effect in all poyntez as the next trew gang- and before. Als it is accordit, that durant the tyme beforefayd nane of the Lords beforefayd, ne nane of their boundes, sal do skaithe to tha of the boundes of the tothir partie; bot tha sal ger it be redressit, als lawe of marche will enterchaungeably. And gif it happins that any gretter awir of the ta reaume, or of the tothir, schapes for to ride wht Oste, ilken of the Lords beforfayd, enterchaungeably fall set let thairin at thair powar; and in cas tha ma nought let it, thai ger warne the tother part of xv days, and thai fall nought be at that rydyng, but thay fall lely thaim of thair boundes at thair power, for owten fraude or gile. And also it is accordit, that this condition of speciall trewe and assurance fall stand and be ephit fulllely by fee als well as for theis boundes be lande, as the trewes beforefayd askys. And also it is accordit, that giff hir speciall trewes likes to the Erle of the marche to be compriset whtin, thanne that thei fall stand furcht for hym and his boundes, and he fall stand for hym and his boundes under the samen condition aneptys thaim and thair boundes. And giff thir covenantez beforefayd likis or mislikis to the forsayd Erle of Northumbr', or to the Lord Nevill, they fall certifie be thair letters, or be on of thaires, upon black Monday that next commis, before none, at the chapel of Salom, be the water of Eske; and in the samen manere gif it likis or mislikis to the Erle of Douglas or to the Lord of Galway, thai or one of thaim fall certifie be letter, at the place, day, and oure, beforefayd. And in case giff thai certifie that this specialtie stand, that that day that chuld be halden xix day of Averill chall be chot to the xv day of May next to cumme, to be halden inall force and effect as the xix day of Averil; and the day on the east march fall be delayd in the samen manner as it is indentil to be halden the xxix day of May. And also it is accordit, that all prisoners taken on both the fidis fall be freely delivered, and all their bows frethir. Also it is accordit, gif ony stellis, authir on the ta part or the tothyr, that he fall be hengot or heofdit, and the remnant fall restore the gudys stollen in the double. In the wittnes of the wische thinges, lely to be halden and fullfyllt, the forefayd Erle of Northumbr' and the Lord of Galway hath set their signetis enterchaungeably in absens of thair selles, day and the yer beforefayd."

The

The trewes were kept in the form of a county court; six jurymen were chosen out of Scotland by the Lord-Warden for England, and six by the Scottish Warden out of England, which together made a jury of twelve. The form of the oath administered to them was:—You shall clean no bills worthy to be fouled; you shall foul no bills worthy to be cleaned, but shall do that which appeareth with truth, for the maintenance of the peace, and suppressing of attempts. So help you God.

They had a law amongst them, that if the defendant would swear the charge laid against him was false, he was cleared; and this law is yet retained by the Scots, though exploded in every code of laws besides; both upon a supposition that no man will swear against himself, and that an oath thus extorted is inconsistent with the liberties of mankind. The oath was horrible, and runs thus:

The Oath.

“ You shall swear by heaven above you, hell beneath you, by your part in paradise, by all that God made in six days and seven nights, and by God himself, you are whart out sackless of art, part, way, witting, ridd, kenning, haveing or recetting of any of the goods and chattles named in this bill. So help you God.”

The Plaintiff's Oath.

“ You shall leile price make, and truth say, what your goods were worth at the time of their takeing, to have been bought and sold in a market, taken all at one time; and that you know no other recovery but this. So help you God.”

Mr Bell goes through the whole proceedings at a day of trewes, but being, as I said before, nearly the same as is at present made use of in our courts of judicature, I shall omit the greatest part of it.

This debateable ground, as I said before, was a kind of entercommon between the two kingdoms, whereon the subjects of each claimed a right of depasturing their cattle, but not to have them levant and couchant thereon: it was about eight miles long, and four broad, and was inhabited by a dangerous set of thieves and plunderers. The story of King James's favourite cow is well known, that not liking her accommodations in England, she found her way back to Edinburgh! which the King said he did not so much wonder at, as how she got through the debateable ground without being stolen. It is remarkable, she was the only one of that King's followers that ever tried the experiment.

Notwithstanding the appointment of the Lord Wardens, and their power to quell disturbances, frequent incursions were made by both kingdoms, and many prisoners taken, which were ransomed at prices according to their abilities, and the takers had the ransom. To illustrate this, I shall insert the copy of a letter wrote by Sir Thomas Wharton, (afterwards Lord Wharton) deputy Warden of the West Marches, to King Henry the VIII. after the battle of Solway Moss.

Copy of a letter from Sir Thomas Wharton to the King's most Excellent Majesty, the 10th December 1543.

‘ Please your most excellent Majesty to be advertised, that your gracious and most noble letters, of the date at your Highness's Honour at Hampton Court the last day of November, was delivered unto me at Newcastle, the 4th of December, being repaired thither with divers noblemen and gentlemen, Scottish prisoners, according to the Right Honourable my Lord of Hertford's letters of commandment unto me so to do: Humbly advertising your Majesty, that the contents of your Highness's said gracious and most noble letters, shewed by me, and read in that part to the gentlemen your Highness's servants and humble subjects there present,

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

'sent, we all have received the same in our hearts with most joy and comfort, for that our fortune, by the favour of Almighty God, to serve your Majesty to your Highness's most noble contentation. In such wise we shall most humble pray with our hearts, that we may serve your Majesty to the continuance of the same, which is all our worldly comfort to do to our lives end. It may also please your Majesty to be advertised, that herewith I do send unto your Highness the names of the noblemen and gentlemen prisoners which I delivered at * Darnton to my Lord Seroopp, and the names of their takers in the same. I do send also to your Majesty the order of that fortunate service done by the power of Almighty God to your Highness against your Majesty's enemies, and the names of such gentlemen, and the numbers with them, in that your Majesty's service, together with such communication in effect as I have had with the Lord Maxwell and Oliver Synclere. I shall attend your Majesty's most noble commandment for all other prisoners, according to my most bounden duty; and yet there are divers good prisoners upon the marches here, as I am informed. Your Majesty hath not a little comforted us all to serve for that your Highness's most noble goodness signified for the ward of Robert Brysco, which shall be employed to the widow and ward accordingly. I shall attend to annoy and assail the enemy, with all vigilance, diligence, and circumspection, according to your said most noble letters, and all other your Highness's services, to the best I can or may unto my life's end, as I am most bounden; and shall daily pray to Almighty God, that your Majesty may most long in prosperous health reign over us.

'At Carlisle, the 10th December."

The names of the Noblemen and Gentlemen of Scotland, prisoners, to be sent unto the King's Majesty from Sir Thomas Wharton Knight, with the names of their takers, as followeth:

P R I S O N E R S.

T A K E R S.

The Earl of Cassill,

{ Batill Routledge his taker; John Musgrave claimeth a part for the loan of his horse to the said Routledge.

In plea
amongst them.

{ The Earl of Glencarne, otherwise called the Lord of Gilmawres,

{ Willye Grame, called Watt's Willye, Willye Grame of the Balie, Sir Thomas Wharton, and Thomas Dacre.

In plea
between them.

{ The Lord Flemynge, one of the King of Scot's privy council,

{ George Pott, and Stephen James, claimeth to be takers.

In plea
between them.

{ The Lord Maxwell, Admiral of Scotland, Warden of the West Marches of the same, and one of the King of Scot's privy council.

{ Edward Aglionby, or George Foster, his taker.

The Lord Somervell,

Richard Brysco, his taker.

In plea
between them,

{ The Lord Olivant,

{ Thomas Denton, or James Allenfon, his taker.

The Lord Graye,

{ Thomas Whyte, Willie Storey, and George Storey, his takers.

Oliver Synclere, one of the King of Scot's privy council,

{ Willie Bell, his taker.

This last Willie Bell was a most strong, daring, bold fellow: we have many stories of his robberies, &c. but too ludicrous for our present purpose.

Of this battle at Sollow Moss, (now called Solway Moss,) so many historians speak, that it is needless for me: I shall only insert a copy of the order of Sir Thomas Wharton

* Darlington.

ton for muster, which was found in a manuscript of Theodorus Siffon, who was one of his Majesty's justices of the peace for the county of Westmorland, and who resided at Barton, the only place summoned in that county.—He says, that the whole of Sir Thomas Wharton's force did not exceed 1000 men, (some historians have called them only 300,) and that they engaged an army of 15,000 Scots, and took prisoners almost every person of distinction in the Scots army, and eight or nine hundred common foldiers, with all their baggage. The reason given by the Scots was, that not knowing who was their commander in chief on the day of battle, Oliver Sinclair, the King's favourite, being lifted upon the shoulders of two of his foldiers, shewed the King's commission, wherein himself was appointed their General, wherewith the Scots were so displeased, that they refused to fight, and suffered themselves to be taken prisoners.

The names of these Lords sent for by Sir Thomas Wharton in 1543, for Defence of the Borders.

Bewcastle,	-	-	-	John Musgrave, horse and foot,
Gilliland,	-	-	-	Thomas Blenerhasset, 60 horse.
Warwickbriggs,	-	-	-	Richard Warwick, and tenants.
				Alexander Appleby, 2 horse.
				William Porter, 2 horse.
				Anthony Highmore, 4 horse.
For Ainstable,	-	-	-	Edward Aglionby, horse and foot.
				Robert Brisco, horse and foot.
Penrith,	-	-	-	Cuthbert Hutton, 6 horse, 10 foot.
Greystock,	-	-	-	Thomas Dacre, horse and foot.
Barton, Martindale and Patterdale,				William Pickering, 20 horse, 20 foot.
Threlkeld,	-	-	-	Chris. Threlkeld, 4 horse, 6 foot.
For Derwentwater estates,	-	-	-	Lancelot Lowther, all horse and foot.
(torn here) Lord Millum,	-	-	-	Mr Latus, 60 horse.
Calder,	-	-	-	John Senhouse, 4 horse.
Mulcaster,	-	-	-	William Pennington, all horse.
Whithaven, &c.	-	-	-	Sir John Lowther, 100 horse, 40 foot.
Workington,	-	-	-	Sir Thomas Curwen, horse and foot.
				John Lamplough, 10 horse, 4 foot.
Wardel Hall,	-	-	-	Thomas Dykes, 4 horse.
				Richard Eglesfield, 6 horse.
				John Senhouse, 4 horse.
				Anthony Barwife, 2 horse.
				William Asmotherly, 2 horse.
				John Swinburn, household servants.
				Lord of St Bees, 10 horse.
				Robert Lamplugh, household servants.
				Robert Ellis, 2 horse.
				John Thwaites, household servants.
Branthwaite and Lowfwater,	-	-	-	John Skelton, 4 horse.
				Sir William Musgrave, 100 horse, 40 foot.
				John Leigh, 10 horse.
Whitehall,	-	-	-	Thomas Salkeld, 4 horse.
				William Skelton, 6 horse.
Dalston,	-	-	-	Thomas Dalston, 10 horse, 20 foot.
Catterelend,	-	-	-	William Vaux, 4 horse, 6 foot.
Blencow,	-	-	-	Richard Blencow, 6 horse.
				Bishops Tenants, 40 horse.
				Abbey Holm, all tried horse.

One cannot, from the above, tell what number there was, and the further account being defaced, I could read little of it, except total of men, 1027.

Mr

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

Mr Bell says, at a muster taken by the Earl of Huntingdon in 1584, there were 468 light horsemen, 1100 archers, 1200 billmen, and 1340 able men unfurnished, in Cumberland, but this was probably a general muster of all between 16 and 60.

* The border-laws agreed upon by Commissioners for prevention of such great enormities and mischiefs as have frequently almost undone the borders, and disquieted the peace between the realms.

The sovereigns on either side shall in all humility be intreated, to choose and establish a council in every march, of the most discreet borderers inhabiting the bounds thereof, who shall convene twice in the year, for such effect and at such time and place as by the particular commissioners shall be appointed unto them. Which border-council, as aforesaid, at their convenings and meetings, shall make diligent inquiry and trial of all notorious thieves and robbers within their wardenry; and such as they find to be of that quality, they shall inrol them under their hands, and deliver a copy of the same into their Warden; who shall, upon the first attempt that shall be truly tried and fouled upon any of them hereafter, put the said offender immediately to death; or in case he be a fugitive, shall cause him to be proclaimed such, according to the order and custom of the borders, and his house immediately to be demolished and destroyed.

I shall next insert a code of border laws, made by the Scots borderers only, for the regulation of their own men in making inroads, &c. which is near about the same as those made by the English, mentioned by Mr Bell.

Be it remembered, that on the 18th day of December 1468, Earl William Douglas assembled the whole lords, freeholders, and eldest borderers, that best knowledge had, at the college of Lincluden: and there he caused those lords and borderers bodily to be sworn, the holy gospel touched, that they justly and truly, after their cunning, should decree, discern, deliver, and put in order and writing, the statutes, ordinances, and uses of marches that were ordained in † Black Archibald of Douglas's days, and Archibald his son's days, in time of warfare; and they came again to him advisedly with these statutes and ordinances, which were in time of warfare before. The said Earl William, seeing the statutes in writing decreed and delivered by the said lords and borderers, thought them right speedful and profitable to the borderers: the which statutes, ordinances, and points of warfare he took; and the whole lords and borderers he caused bodily to be sworn, that they should maintain and supply him, at their goodly power, to do the law upon those that should break the statutes underwritten. Also, the said Earl William, and Lords, and eldest borderers, made certain points to be treason in time of warfare to be used, which were not treason before his time; but to be treason in his time, and in all time coming.

I.

It is founded and ordained by the law of Marches, that no manner of person, man nor woman, of any degree, shall intercommon with any English man or woman, either in Scotland or England, except the prisoners shall come into Scotland; without special licence of the Warden or his deputy, asked and obtained in time of warfare, under the pain of treason ‡.

II.

It is statute and ordained, that when it happens that the Warden or Lieutenant, with any fellowship, do pass in England; that what person, for covetise of goods, or singular profit to himself, departs and passes from his fellowship; all the goods that he happens to

* Bell.

† The same Douglas who settled the days of trewes with Percie, Earl Northumb', mentioned before.

‡ It is evident from this, how careful they were of their breed. A stout man would not have married a little woman, (be she ever so rich,) and an Englishman was forbid, by the law of Marche, to marry a Scotch woman (be she ever so honest,) so of a Scotchman marrying an Englishwoman. So that dress then was of little signification. What is it now? It has indeed an end in view, as a person lately observed, who says, "That religion and morality are not affected!"

to take shall be taken from him, and be escheat; and by the governor of the host or company shall be disposed among the fellowship as to him shall seem speedful; and he shall be noted as a traitor for his deed, and punished for open treason.

III.

Item. It is ordained, that what time it is seen speedful that the host light down and array themselves, that each man light down at commandment, and no man bide on horse but as many as are ordained by the cheftan: And if he happens to win any prisoner or goods that bides on horse without commandment, two parts shall be the King's, and the third part the cheftan's of the host.

IV.

Item. THAT no man make obstacle or letting to them that are ordained to array the host; and that each man shall answer and obey under the same pain.

V.

Item. It is statute and ordained, that if there happen any chase, either fleeing or following, whatever he be that takes his fellow's horse, if he wins any goods on him, either prisoner or other goods, he that owed the horse shall have half of it, and he shall bring the horse again to the stake; and failing thereof, he shall be noted as a traitor, and punished. And if it happens him to fly on that horse, as soon as he comes home, he shall pass to the market of the shire, and proclaim him, and immediately deliver him to the Sheriff, or Steward of the land: And if he does not this, he shall be punished as a traytor.

VI.

Item. WHEN it shall happen us to win any field, whoever he be that arrests any prisoner, and then follows off the field, and he will swear, when he comes home, that he did it for safety of his prisoner's life, that condition shall be of no avail: And whoever he be that slays his fellow's prisoner after he be arrested, shall pay his ransom to his taker, if he be of power; and if he be not of power, he shall die therefor.

Also, it is found statute and use of March, that it is lawful to any man to take as many prisoners as he may, both on foot and horse: so that he lead them with the strength of Scotchmen; and to take a token with his prisoner. And so many as he takes in such like manner, to be his prisoners; and the determination thereof to be decided by the Warden or his deputy, if there any complaints.

VII.

Item. It is found statute and ordained, that any man bringing complaint of reif of his prisoner or his goods, shall find a borgh* in the hand of the Warden-serjeant upon the party that he is plaintiff of; which party shall be arrested to bring the prisoner or the goods to the next Warden-court; and the prisoner there to be challenged by his party, and both their witnesses shall be heard and examined: And it shall be at the will and discretion of the Judge and his sworn counsel, when both the parties are heard to his decree, who has reason to the prisoner or the goods; and the party found in the wrong shall pay Ten Pound to the Judges.

And if it happens any man to complain in the field to the cheftain, that his prisoner is reft from him; as soon as he may be gotten he shall be delivered to the Warden or Lieutenant, to be put in even hands, that neither of the parties induce him to their will; that it may be determined and judged who has most reason to him.

VIII.

Item. If it happens a prisoner to be taken, and divers persons contend about him, he shall be at the command of the Warden, delivered in even hands, or else in the Warden's hands, at the will of the parties which they had rather, and the Warden

shall cause the prisoner to be brought to the Warden-court, and there the parties shall challenge, and he that is found arrester shall challenge first: And if he has any Scotsmen to witness that he took him prisoner, and first arrested him, the witnesses of the first arrester shall be of value, what Scotsmen that ever they be; the arrester and his witnesses being bodily sworn, that they shall truth say, without regard to profit or loss to himself, and without fraud or favour of any other parties.

IX.

Item, It is statute and found use of marche, whatever he be that takes any prisoner, who may lead an 100 men; he shall not be by him letten to pledge, nor yet ransomed for fifteen days in time of war, unless he have leave of the Warden*.

X.

Item, It is statute and found use of marche, whatever he be that strikes down a man off horseback in the chace, suppose he be yielded thereafter to another man, or that strikes him down through the justing of war; he that strikes him down shall have half the ransom, so that it be proved.

XI.

Item, It is statute and found use of marche, that whatever he be that brings a traitor to the Warden or his deputy, he shall have for his reward an hundred shillings; and he that puts him away fraudfully, shall underlie the pain of death for his so doing, like as the traitor should have done.

XII.

Item, It is found statute and used in the time of warfare, with respect to bails† burning and keeping, for coming of an English host into Scotland there shall a bail be burned on Traittrow-hill, &c. (with 26 others:) And to cause these bails to be kept and made, the Sheriff of Nithsdale, the Stewart of Annandale; and the Stewart of Kirkcudbright in Galloway shall be debtors; and whoso keepeth not the bail shall pay for each default one merk;

XIII.

WHOEVER he be, an host of Englishmen coming into the country, the bails being burned, that follows not the host on horse or foot, ever till the Englishmen be passed off Scotland, and that they have sufficient witnesses thereof; all their goods shall be escheat, and their bodies at the Warden's will, unless they have lawful excuse for them.

XIV.

Item, It is ordained, if there be any Englishmen taken in Scotland, they shall have no freedom to pass in the country, farther than the place of their entry, and the streight way from England to the place, on no man's conduct, except only our Sovereign Lord's, or the Warden's proper self: and that they shall come on another conduct to the very day and place of their entry and payment: and if they happen to be without conduct, or any Scotsman with them in name of their taker, he shall be a prisoner to any Scotsman that may take him.

XV.

Item, THAT no Scotsman, after any host be ridden, or ready to ride in England, let his prisoner pass home; or that an host of Englishmen be come in Scotland, and Scotsmen gathering against them, under the pain of treason.

XVI.

Item, WHOEVER he be that comes to the host without bow and spear, and there be any parting of goods, two of them shall be to one bow part.

XVII.

Item, WHOEVER he be, after that they come into the field, that flees from the lord his master, and his fellows, and bides not to the uttermost, all his goods shall be escheat,

* It appears from this what merchandise has been made of prisoners.

† Beacons.

cheat, and his person punished as a traitor, at the next warden court thereafter to be holden.

XVIII.

Item, WHOEVER he be that rieves from any man, his horse, or prisoner, or goods, after they have been known unto him, he shall restore them again, and his person therefore punished as for open treason.

The English laws and customs are nearly the same as the above, and the laws agreed on by both parties correspond therewith. In order to give the reader an idea of them in as few words as possible, I shall copy from Mr Bell the charge given to the jury sworn at the day of trewes in the time of Queen Elizabeth; he being, during the most part of her reign, warden-clerk.

Gentlemen that be sworn, come near and hear your charge.

First, ye shall enquire of march treason, that is to say, where any Englishman trusts or intercommoneth or bringeth in any Scotsman to come into this realm, in time of peace or war, to do any slaughter, to burn, to rob, steal, or to do any other offence within this realm. Also, ye shall enquire, if any Englishman aid, recett, accompany, or side with any Scotsman coming into this realm, in doing any slaughter, burning, robbing, stealing, or doing any other offence.

Also, if any Englishman do give harbour, recett, or convey any Scotsman, after he hath slain, robbed, burned, or stolen within this realm, in body, goods, or otherwise.

Also, ye shall enquire if any Englishman put forth or support any Scotsman, in time of peace or war, with any armour or artillery belonging to war, as jacks, splents, breastplates, brigandens, coats of plate, bills, halberds, battle-axes, bows, arrows, spears, darts, or any manner of guns, as serpentines, half-hawks, harquebuzes, curries, colyvers, hand guns, or daggs, or any other armour, artillery, or engines belonging to the war, by and means whereof destruction of any of the Queen's subjects might the rather ensue and follow, without special licence of the Lord Warden for the time being, in writing.

Also, if any Englishman hath given, sold, or put forth any manner of victuals, as bread or corn, that is to say, wheat, rye, bigg, beans, pease, oats, oatmeal, malt, or any other corn; or barked leather, wool-fell, iron, or any other merchandise belonging to armour or artillery, either by water or by land, but only such as have licence of the Lord Warden.

Also, ye shall enquire if any Englishman hath sold or put away any horses, mares, geldings, or nags, at any time, in fairs, markets, or otherwise, to any Scotsman or women, without special licence of the Lord Warden in writing.

Also, if any Englishman foreknown do of intent and purpose sell any horse, mare, gelding, or nagg, unto any other Englishman that uttereth or selleth the same to any Scotsman.

Also, ye shall enquire if any Englishman hath attempted or done any thing to the breaking of the truce or peace taken between the Queen's Majesty and the Scots Queen, or the Commissioners or Wardens, to the subjects and liegemen of the said Scots Queen, as in killing any of them, assaulting, forreying, or robbing of any of them, within the realm of Scotland.

Also, if any Englishman have murdered, assaulted, affrayed, or robbed any Scotsman within the realm of England, coming in by the authority of the safe conduct of the said Lord Warden, his deputy or deputies.

Also, if any Englishman, in the time of war, hath given knowledge or intelligence of any exploit of service or inroad intended or put in use by the Lord Warden, his officers, or any other Englishman in time of war.

Also, if any Englishman hath married with any Scotswoman, or confederate in friendship without the Lord Warden's licence.

Also, if any Englishman hath sold, felled, led, or carried away into the realm of Scotland forth of England, any manner of timber to build houses withal.

Also, if any Englishman hath conveyed into the realm of Scotland any of the coin of silver or gold current in this realm, plate or bullion, above forty shillings value, at any one time.

Also, if any Englishman hath bewrayed the counsel of any other Englishman, in doing any annoyance to Scotland in time of war, of malice to the party, and commodity to himself.

Also, ye shall enquire if any Englishman do convey or make appointment with any Scotsman

The Scots to this day call all kinds of bread corn victuals. † Women.—The only time any are named.

man, or that tristeth or intercommoneth with them, by any manner of means; rideth or goeth with any of them, and raiseth no fray upon them, without licence of the Warden, his deputy or deputies, or with their licence, to the prejudice of this realm; and what hurt cometh thereby from time to time.

Also ye shall inquire, if any Englishman receive or put forth any Scotsman, pilgrim, or other, and them with their writings and money recetteth and keepeth without knowledge of the said Lord Warden or his deputy, or otherwise than is accustomed by the law of Marche.

Also, if any person inhabiting within the office of the wardenry hath not obediently and well observed, and kept all watches made and appointed by the Lords Wardens, or their deputies, from time to time, in defence of her highness's subjects, against the incourse as well of the riders of Scotland as of England.

Also, if any Englishman hath not risen and gone, or ridden forward at any commandment, warning, cry, or fray, of the Lord Warden or his deputy; or of the searchers or watchers, so often as hurt or prejudice hath been likely to ensue unto this realm of Marches, or to any subject within the same.

Also, if any Englishman hath recet any Scotsman, or fugitive, or rebel to Scotland, or any their goods or chattles, by any manner of means, contrary to the laws of Marches, or proclamation made in that behalf.

Also, if any Englishman hath unjustly fouled any Scots bill upon any Englishman, or falsely avowed the same, without good matter*; but either for profit to himself or displeasure to the party billed.

Also, if any man hath stopped or letted the trods† of any Englishman, in pursuing of his goods stolen and carrying into Scotland, to the hindrance of the followers.

Also, if any man hath set at liberty any Scotsman taken red-hand, and with the manner, without special licence of the Lord Warden.

Also, if any Englishman hath paid any Blackmail‡ either to Englishman or Scots, or any Englishman hath taken or received any such Blackmail.

I shall next give a few examples of the charges brought against the Marches of Scotland called Liddefdale, by the West Marches of England, before the Commissioners at Berwick, and fouled by them for want of appearance.

COMMISSIONERS.

John Foster,
John Selbie,
Richard Lowther,

Carmegell,
Alexander Hume,
George Young,

June 1581.

Sir Simon Musgrave knight, Thom of the Todill and his neighbours, complain upon Robin Elliot of the Park, Sim Elliot, Clemie Crofer, Gawens Jock, and their complices, for 60 kine and oxen, a horse, and the taking of Thome Routledge prisoner.

July, 1581.

James Foster of Symwhaite, complains upon Will Elliot of the Redhughe, Adam of the Shaws, Archie of the Hill, and John Elliot of Heughouse for 50 kine and oxen, and all his insight.

June, 1582.

Matthew Taylor and the poor widow of Martin Taylor, complain upon The old Lord of Whitaugh, young Lord of Whitaugh, Sim's Thom, and Jock of Copshawe for 140 kine and oxen, 100 sheep, 20 gate \$, and all their insight, L. 200 Sterling; and the slaughter of Martin Taylor, John Dodgshon, John Skelloe, and Mathew Blackburne.

Thomas

* Good inquiry.

† Hot trod.

‡ Blackmail was a sum of money, or corn, or cattle, taken by the more powerful men in the borders, for protecting the lessers persons, goods, chattles, &c. by degrees, claimed as a custom, but abolished by Queen Ann. || Household goods. § Goats.

October 1582.

Thomas Musgrave, deputy of Bewcastle, and the tenants, against
Walter Scott Lord of Buckluth, and his } for { 200 kine and oxen, 300 gaite and sheep.
complices

15th November 1582.

Sir Simon Musgrave knight, complains upon
The Lord of Mangerton, Lard's Jock, } for { burning of his barns, wheat, rye, oats,
Sim's Thom, and their complices } bigg, and pease, with L.1000.

St. Andrew's 1582.

Andrew Taylor complains upon
Robin Elliot, Will his brother, George } for { 60 kine and oxen, 100 sheep, all his in-
Simpson, and their complices } fight, and money L. 60.

July 1586.

Thomas Musgrave deputy-warden of Bewcastle, complains upon
The Lard's Jock, Dick of Dryup, and } for { 400 kine and oxen, taken in open forrie
their complices } from the dryfike in Bewcastle

September 1587.

Andrew Rootledge of the Nuke, complains upon
Lard's Jock, Dick of Dryup, Lancie of } for { 50 kine and oxen, burning his house, corn,
Whisgills, and their complices } and insight, L. 100 Sterling.

November 1587.

Clemie Taylor complains upon
Archie Elliot, Gibbie Elliot, and their com- } for { 50 kine and oxen, all his insight, 100
plices } merks Sterling.

Martinmas 1587.

The poor widow and inhabitants of the town of Temmoh, complain upon
Lord of Mangerton, Lord of Whitaugh, } for { The murder of John Tweddel, Willie
and their complices } Tweddel, and Davie Bell; the taking
and carrying away of John Thrilway,
Philip Thrilway, Edward Thrilway,
John Bell of Clowsegill, David Bell,
Philip Tweddel, Rowe Carrock, Tho-
mas Allifon, George Lyvock, and
Archie Armstrong, ranfoming them as
prisoners; and the taking of 100 kine
and oxen, spoil of houses, writings,
money, and insight L. 400 Sterling,

Liddesdale against the West Marches.

A breviate of the Liddesdale bills fouled of the inhabitants of the West Marches, by the Commissioners at Berwick, with the names of such persons noted in the Marches as my Lord Scroope had ready to deliver.

Lord of Mangerton complains upon

Cuddie Taylor, John Taylor, and their } for { 200 kie and oxen, insight, L. 20 Ster-
complices, at two times, } ling.

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

Lord of Mangerton, complains upon

Mr Humphrey Musgrave, Captain Pike-
man and his foldiers,for { Taking him prisoner, oxen, kine, horses,
mares, sheep, and gait, inight, L. 1500
Sterling.

Lord of Mangerton, complains upon

Adams Jemie Foster, Mathew Taylor,
Skailbies Hutchin, and Geordies He-
therton,for { 200 kine and oxen, 800 sheep and gait,
6 horses and mares, from Tunden.

Thom Armstrong of Timmiburne, complains upon

Ensign Knap, Jamies Adam Rootledge,
John Taylor, Geordie Hetherton, and
Mark's Tom's Geordie,for { 300 kine and oxen, 6 horses and mares,
800 sheep and gait.

Lancie of Whitaugh, complains upon

Sim Taylor, John Taylor, Cuddie Taylor,

for { Inight, filver, coined and uncoined L. 4000
Sterling.

Sim Armstrong of Whitaugh, complains upon

John Taylor, Adams Jamie,

for 800 sheep.

Robin Elliot the Redheugh, complains upon

Thomas Carleton,

for { 60 kine and oxen, 400 sheep, inight L. 200
from the steile.

Hob Elliot of Ranfgill, complains upon

Thomas Carleton, and Riche of the moat,

for { 60 kine and oxen, 6 horses and mares,
three prisoners, inight 400 marks.

Bramche of Burnhead, complains upon

Mr Humfrey Musgrave and Thomas
Carleton,for { 20 kine and oxen, 40 horses and mares,
from the Ellots of Burnhead.

John Elliot of the Haugh-Houfe and Gawen of Ranfgill, complain upon

Captain Cawell and his band, with the
clans of Leven,

for { 200 and kie oxen, 30 horses and mares.

*The names of such of the persons complained upon as my Lord Scroope had ready to deliver.*John Tolor,
Mr Humfrey Musgrave,
Geordie Hetherton,
Geordie Grame, son to
Mark's Thomie,Sim Taylor,
Paite's Cuddie,
Adam's Jamie,
Thomas Carleton,
Richie of the Moate.

COMMISSIONERS.

John Foster,
John Selbie,
Richard Lowther,Carmigell,
Alexander Hume of Hutton,
Mr George Young.

West Marches of England against West Marches of Scotland.

A breviate of the bills of England fouled at Berwick upon the West Marches of Scotland, by the Commissioners, according to the indenture.

January 1582.

Thomas Rootledge of Todholes, and his neighbours complain upon
Kymont Jock, Eckie of Strubholme, Jock } for { 40 kine and oxen, 20 sheep and gait, a
of Colfhill, and their complices, } horse, infight 300l. Sterling.

January 1582.

Dick's Rowie Rootledge complains upon
Kynmont Jock, Jock of Calfhill, and } for { 30 kine and oxen, a horse, infight and
their complices, } spoil, 60l. Sterling.

September 1582

James Rootledge and his neighbours complain upon
Geordie Armstrong of Calfhill, and Jock } for { 100 kine and oxen.
his brother, with their complices, }

March 1586.

Christopher Burtholme of Breckonhill, complains upon
John Armstrong son to Sandie, Eckie's } for { 60 kine and oxen, a bull, a horse, infight
Richie, Willie Grame, called Will with } 200 marks Sterling.
the filk, }

June 1586.

Geordie Taylor of the Bone Riddings, complains upon
Will Bell Redcloak, Watt Bell, Richie } for { 30 kine and oxen, infight 100l. Sterling.
Bell, with their complices, }

June 1586.

Walter Grame, William Grame, and the tenants of Esk, against
Will Bell Redcloak, Wattie Bell, and the } for { Burning of their mills, houses, corn and
furname of the Carliells, } infight 400 l. Sterling.

18 June 1586.

William Grame of Sleddells, complains upon
Will Bell Redcloak, Tom Bell, and their } for { 30 kine and oxen, 60 sheep, 3 horses, in-
complices, } fight, 100 l. Sterling.

26 June, 1586.

James Grame, and Hutchin Grame of Peretree, against
Will Bell Redcloak, Tom Bell, and their } for { 60 kine and oxen, 100 sheep and the spoil
complices, } of their houses, 100 l. Sterling.

November, 1586.

Cuddie Taylor, and his neighbours of Hallethirst, complain upon
Young Christopher Armstrong of Awgh- } for { 60 kine and oxen, 4 horses, armour, and
ing-gill, Jock of Calf-hill, Eckie's } infight, 200 l. Sterling.
Richie, and Willie Cany (gait warden,)

8 November, 1586.

Rowie Foster, John Birnie and their neighbours, complain upon
Richie Maxwell of Cavens, and the sol- } for { 200 kine and oxen, 200 sheep and gait.
diers of Langholme, }

Decem-

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

December, 1586.

The poor widow of Watt's Davie's Fargie, complains upon
 John Hollas, Willie Cany, Eckie's Richie, } for { Slaughter of her husband, 40 kine and
 and their complices, } oxen, 2 horses, insight 100l. Sterling.

May, 1587.

James Taylor of the Crofsrigg, complains upon
 Jock of Calphill, Kynmont's Jock, with } for { 30 kine and oxen, 2 nags, 40 gaite, 100l.
 their complices, } Sterling.

July, 1587.

Thomas Musgrave, deputy of Bewcastle, and tenants there, complain upon
 Geordie of Calphill, Patie of the Haire- } for {
 lowe, Willie Cany, Eckie's Richie, and } 200 kine and oxen.
 their complices, }

December, 1587.

Thomas Grame, called Watt's Davie's Thome, complains upon
 Eckie's Richie of the Stubholme, Willie } for { 30 kine and oxen, 2 horses, insight 100l.
 Cany, John of the Hollas, with their } and the taking of Will Grame, and
 complices, } Patie Grame prisoners.

Subscribed by the COMMISSIONERS.

John Foster,

Carmegell,

John Selbie,

Alexander Hume of Hutton hall,

Richard Louthier,

Mr George Young,

West Marches of Scotland against West Marches of England.

*An abstract of the attempts fouled by the Commissioners upon the West Marches of England, committed to
 the West Marches of Scotland.*

Walter Scott of Branhholme, and the tenants of Etrick-house, complain upon
 Will Grame of the Rose trees, and Hut- } for { 80 kine and oxen, 40 nolt, 16 sheep, one
 chin's Richie of the Balie, with their } horse.
 complices, }

John Wood and others of Revells, tenants to the Lord of Cookepoole, complain upon
 Richie Grame of the Moate, Fargie's } for {
 Christie, Richie of the Balie, with their } 40 nolt, 160 sheep, 1 horse,
 complices, }

Alexander Kirkpatrick, complains upon

Thom's Geordie Grame, and his com- } for { 80 kine and oxen, 6 horses and mares,
 plices, } 60 flotts.

The tenants of Smallhame, complain upon

Braid Jock's Jonie, and Fergie of Meadup, } for { 200 sheep, 200 kine and oxen, 24 horses
 and mares, insight L. 300.

The Lord of Cowhill, James Maxwell of Poltrack, and others of the Water of Neith,
 complain upon

Walter Grame, Davie Grame, Will Grame, } for { Burning of Cowhill, Poltrack, Dinhowe ;
 brother to the said Walter, Rob of the } 100 kine and oxen, 500 sheep, 200 horses
 Fald, and Richie's Will. } and mares, prisoners ransomed to
 L. 30,000 Scots.

John

John Lord Maxwell, and his tenants of Dunhowe, Querelwood, Cowhill, and other places, complain upon

Walter Grame of Netherby, Rob of the Fald, alias Willie's Johnie, Dick's Will,	for	Burning of 800 onsets (L. 3000 Scots) 800 kine and oxen, 300 horses and mares, 3000 sheep, prisoners and ransomers, L. 500 Sterling.
--	-----	---

Robert Maxwell Castlemilk, and his tenants, complain upon

Walter Grame of Netherby, Rob Grame of the Fald, and their complices,	for	Burnt house and corn, 4000 marks Scots, 120 kine and oxen, 180 sheep, insight 500 marks.
---	-----	---

Friends of Adam of Carliells and the Bells, complain upon

Walter Grame of Netherbie, Davie and Willie his brother, Richie's Will, Rob of the Fald,	for	Burning of Goddesbrig, 3000 kine and oxen, 4000 sheep and gait, 500 horses and mares, estimated at L. 40,000 Scots.
--	-----	---

Sir Robert Maxwell of Dunweddie, Knight, complains upon

Walter Grame, Davie and Willie his brother, Rob of the Fald, Richies Will and others,	for	Burning of Tinwell Rawshawe and Mickel Woodside, 600 kine and oxen, 60 horses and mares, insight L. 10,000 Scots.
---	-----	---

James Douglas of Drumlanrigg, complains upon

Walter Grame, Rob of the Fald, Will his brother,	for	Burning the Laithes at Rose, 20,000 marks, Cumrew 2000 marks, 20 kine and oxen, 40 horses and mares, 500 sheep.
--	-----	---

Executors of the Lard Johnston, complain upon

Hutchin's Andrew, Hutchin's Richie, Will of the Rosetrees, Francie of the Moate, and others,	for	Burning of Loughwood, L. 5000 Scots, 600 kine and oxen, 80 horses and mares, 500 sheep and gait.
--	-----	--

The Earl of Morton and Herbert of Cavens, complain upon

Grame of the Fald, Walter Grame of Netherbie, George Grame, son to Little Tom, and others,	for	Burning of Langholme, 400 kine and oxen, 1000 sheep, 200 horses and mares, L. 300 Scots.
--	-----	--

Warden of Scotland, complaining upon

Walter Grame, Richie of the Moate, and others,	for	Bigging houses and depasturing cattle in Scotland, and sowing corn to the value of 40 chalders of corn for ten years by past, estimating the hard corn every bow 30s Scots, pasturing of 2000 head of nolt and horse, every head 30s Scots, 200 sheep, every head three-pence Scots.
--	-----	--

COMMISSIONERS.

John Foster,	Carmigell,
John Selbie,	Alexander Hume of Hutton,
Richard Lowther,	Mr. George Young.

The reader will now have formed an idea of the miserable state of this country in those times, when the inhabitants were stripped almost every year of their household goods

goods and all moveables; the rigour of the season availed nothing; frost and snow was not a protection; whole villages were burned in the depth of Winter, and the inhabitants left without provision of any kind, but what they could get from the rivers, (which indeed are numerous and well stored with fish.) These reflections must strike any thinking person with horror; but at the same time, the present state of ease, plenty, and tranquility which the borderers enjoy, make a most striking contrast to shocking scenes.

A proclamation made at Penrith 14th June 1547, by order of Lord Wharton, for raising the power of the border.

‘Forasmuch as the Governour of Scotland, their Queen, and others Noblemen of that realm, repaired to Pebles upon Sunday at night last, and also their ordnance coming from Edinburgh, of intent, with a great army of the whole body of the said realm of Scotland, to do some enterprize against the King’s Majesty’s possessions and subjects upon the West Marches: Therefore, Thomas Wharton Knight, Lord Wharton Lord Warden of the West Marches of England for anempst Scotland, Captain of the King’s Majesty’s city of Carlisle, and one of his Highness’s most honourable Cotncil, strictly chargeth and commandeth, in his Majesty’s name, That all his Highness’s subjects, horsemen, and footmen, within the bounds of the said West Marches, prepare their arredines, and come forward with ten days victuals, as hath been appointed, so as they may be at Carlisle upon Thursday next at noon; not failing hereof upon pain of death.

‘Written at Carlisle this Tuesday the 14th June 1547. God save the King.’

Next day he sent the following Circular Letter, dated 15th June 1547. at Carlisle.

‘After my hearty commendations unto you, when yesterday I wrote as well proclamations to be made at Penrith, as otherwise in the parts of Westmorland and Cumberland, for the beacons to burn, and the subjects to come forward, to be at Carlisle to-morrow at noon, for the defence and power of Scotland; and forasmuch as I am credibly informed this Wednesday, by intelligence from out of Scotland, that the governour, their Queen, ordnance, and munition, came to Pebles upon Saturday-night last as I wrote; where, and in those parts they continue; and as yet the governour hath not so great an army as he looked to have at this time, and therefore hath determined with a power to come to the town of Dumfries upon Saturday next, as is appointed; and to levy the garrisons in all parts over-against these West Marches, until they may levy a greater army to do the annoyance they may against the King’s Majesty’s realm, and possessions upon these marches: Trusting, with the leave of God, to put the borderers in these outward parts of these Marches in such watch and areadiness, as we shall be able to defend their sudden enterprizes; and that I would all his Majesty’s subjects under my rule should live in as much quiet and preservation of themselves, and victuals, until the occasion shall come by the enemies, (for intelligence whereof I shall do so well as I can; the weightiness of this, the King’s Majesty’s service considered,) I require you to repair home to your own houses, with hearty thanks for your areadiness and diligence; and also desire you in his Majesty’s name, to continue at your houses in like areadiness, with watch of beacons to come forwards, with ten days victuals, upon warning; and that none of his Majesty’s loving subjects fail hereof, upon pain of death. Be the more earnest for your areadiness, for that the governour continueth on their borders, for anempst these Marches. And cause these be read openly to all the King’s Majesty’s subjects; every gentleman and officer, under his several rule, for their better knowledge of the same. And right heartily fare you well.

‘From Carlisle this Wednesday the 15th of June, at four of the clock afternoon,

‘Your loving Friend,

THOMAS WHARTON.’

‘To the Gentlemen West Marchers.

The reason of this hasty countermand, will appear by the following letter to Lord Eure.

Lord Wharton to Lord Eure, Lord Warden West Marches.

‘Right Honourable and mine especial good Lord, after my most hearty commendations unto your good Lordship, advertising in the same, that the 13th June I received your letters of the 12th of the same, signifying the news from out of Scotland of the Governour and Queen’s advancing towards Pebles, with others, as your friendly letters purporteth; for which I right heartily thank your Lordship: and to advertise you such news as I have from out of Scotland, I am informed, by fundry intelligence, that the Governour and Queen came to Pebles upon Sunday night, &c. (the same account as the letter to the West Marches,) advertising further your Lordship, that upon Saturday last afore day, John Maxwell, (the Lord Maxwell’s brother,)

‘brother) the Lords Drumlangerk, young Laughenwar, and others, with their garrison lying at Loughmaben, and the countrymen thereabouts, to the number of 1000 men or thereupon, assembled themselves, and came to a place called Tordose, in Scotland, near to the water bank which divideth the realms over against the Lordship of Burgh; and being there, sent 100 light horsemen, in the day breaking, to a town called Glassen, upon the water bank in England and laid the rest in ambush at the said Tordose; and the country, being in good watch, escried and encountred their horsemen, where was a sharp skirmish. They have slain one Wattie Bell servant to John Maxwell, two or three of their geldings, and taken one notable borderer: And (thanks be to God) no damage done to any Englishman, town or good, except a gelding slain under a servant of mine, &c. — The rest so tedious of compliments, that a good General would as soon take a town as write one of these complimentary letters; this, however, put a stop to the proceedings of the Scots for a time.

In the year 1547, the Lord Wharton being removed from his post of Lord Warden, and the Lord William Dacre appointed to succeed him, I shall transcribe a letter † of his to the Duke of Somerset, then Lord Protector of England, under King Edward the VI. dated at Carlisle the 8th October 1549.

To the Right Honourable my Lord Protector's Grace; in haste, haste, post haste, for thy life, for thy life, haste, haste †.

‘Please it your Grace, to receive here inclosed, such news and intelligence as this day I received forth of Scotland, from a spial of mine who was in Edinburgh on Friday last; and I have made him repair thither again, and bring me further words of their enterprize, as soon as he can surely perceive where they intend the same. And whereas I lately advertised your Grace of the decay of the walls of the city of Carlisle, yesterday fourteen yards of the city-wall on the side towards Scotland, by reason that it stood on a spring, the weather being wet, and the wall old in ruin, did shoot and fall to the ground, the one side from the other, and divers parts of the wall is like to do the same, which cannot be repaired and made up this winter, &c.’ — the rest not entertaining.

‘(Signed) WILLIAM DACRE.’

The next is my countryman's letter, one of Lord Dacre's spials, inclosed in the former to the Duke of Somerset.

‘HONERABLE SIR,

‘EFTER right hertie commendationes, please it your worshipec to wit, I was in Edynburghe this last Friday the fourte of Octobre; and for tidings, thar is an galyon cumyt owt of Fraunce and twa ships with mekle money, whilk causes this army to ryse of Scotland, and charged all manner of men to be in aredines on 24 houres warninge, and the Erle of Huntley and the Erle of Argyll have promised to bring fyve thousand ma men nor ever faders dyd. And therle of Angwys getts Arboth againe to take the lieutenantship upon him. As I am advertised ther is writting comeyt to the Quene and the govnor, owt of Fraunce, that ther shall cum within 15 days 10 thousand men of war. Ther is an advertisement cumyt that an host will be in at this border in this light. And please your worship that I and the gentle-
manne mak yow further service. Advvertise us with this bearer whilk shall let for no expen-
ces or travaile when time cumys, and the gentlemanne and I be fyker where we ryde or gang,
goods and servands, and I pray your worship's answer of these premisses; for I purposed
to have cumyt to yow and durst not for fear of my life. And as ye wold have me do ande
in all things, advertise with this berer, which shal be at power God willande, wha everlasting
have your worship in keaping. By your Servant, Ye wait wha.’

Copy of a letter from Lord Dacre to the Privy Council.

‘May it please your honourable Lordships to be advertised, that since my last arrival in these parts, I have been credibly informed by my spials, that the Governor and Council of Scotland go about to levy a power to destroy and burn the batable land: whereupon I addressed my letters unto the Lord Maxwell (a copy whereof I send your Lordships herewith) which

† In the possession of Sir Michael le Fleming, Bart.

† The usual stile of directions in those days,

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

' which he hath sent to the Governor by post, but as yet hath received no answer again, as he hath advertised me by his messenger who brought me the letters here inclosed; whereby, and by my spials, I do perceive that they intend indelayedly to proceed to their purposed enterprize; whereupon, as I have written to him, I am determined with God's grace, and the power of these borders, to make such resistance as I can, according to your late letters to me directed for the same, bearing date the 22d of May last, if upon my further request they do not desist and forbear, humbly beseeching your Lordships to advertise me of your determinate pleasure herein with all possible haste. I am credibly informed, that certain of the brethren and sons of Richard Grame, and divers others dwelling upon the barable land, are determined to become Scotsmen, if England do not resist the enemy.

WILLIAM DACRE.

At last this debatable land, (which was the cause of all these murders and quarrels,) was settled by Commissioners, (viz.) the Lord Wharton and Sir Thomas Challoner on the part of England, and Sir James Douglas and Sir Richard Maitland for Scotland. They divided it, (where no stream was) by a sod hedge, now called the Scots Dyke: the western part was given to England, and is now the estate of Sir James Graham, Baronet, of Netherby, who has a very genteel modern built house there, and the estate is now so much improved as to be upwards of L. 10,000 *per annum*.

A part of it, a few years ago, was destroyed by the overflowing of Solway Moss, (viz.) about 370 acres, the greatest part of which is yet unrecovered, and I think will ever remain so. I think needless to describe it here, as it has already been so often the subject of other writers, and my plan of it hath been copied by most of the periodical publications.

After this accommodation and division, there were, however, little peace among the borderers, till the union in 1706, depredations on all sides being still continued. Mr Bell, who, (though his office now ceased,) still continued his common-place book, has named some hundreds of complainants, of whom I shall insert a few: The reader will soon discover the reason of their odd names, being most of them Grame (now spelled Graham,) so were distinguished by their place of abode, their features, strength, goodness, badness, swiftness, &c.

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND.

The collection of the names of the principal offenders that were present, with their complices, at the incursions, murders, burnings, &c. contained in the bills of complaints exhibited to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle.

Simon Musgrave,	Will Grame Rosetrees,
Lord of Pattinson,	Will Grame brother to Hutchin,
Jock of Kinmont,	John Musgrave Catterlen,
Will's Arthur,	Gib's Jack's Johnie,
Richie Grame of Balie,	Tom's Robbie,
Will's Jock Grame,	Patie's Geordie's Johnie,
Richard Grame of Askeha-hill,	Young John of Woodhead,
Adam Grame of Hall,	Richie Grame son of Goodman of
Richie of Bushe,	Braken hill,
Fargie's Willie Grame,	John of the Side, (Gleed John,)
Geordies Christie,	Young Lard of Graitney
Black Jock's Johnie,	Archie's of Gingles,
George Grame Sandhills,	Jock of Gingles,
Dick's Davie's Davie,	Black Jock's Johnie,
Geordie Armstrong Catgill,	Black Jock's Leonie,
Hector of Harelawe,	Will's Jock,
Emie of Gingles,	Richie Grame, younger of Netherby,
Mickle Willie Grame,	Sandie's Rinyon's Davie,
Richie's Geordie,	Gibb's Davie's Francie,

Geordie

Geordie of the Gingles alias Henhar-
row,
John Nelson, Curate of Bewcastle,
Jock of the Lake's Christie,
John Noble, alias Longfoot

Watt Grame, Flaughtail,
Will Grame, (nimble Willie,)
Will Grame, (mickle Willie,)
Will Patrick, Priest of Bewcastle,
Red Rowy Foster, &c.

The Scots made the like depredations; whereupon the Lord Wharton, deputy-warden, appointed watches in several parts of Cumberland, and obliged the inhabitants to keep watch day and night: He erected watch-towers on several eminences, which are yet standing: The Scots did not then come in armies, but ten or twenty together, and robbed the little farm-houses only of their furniture, so that it was not necessary to fire the beacons and give the general alarm; and indeed the beacons were almost totally destroyed, (no one now remains but at Penrith,) for the wanton youths would set fire in two or three of them, which caused a general muster, (the rest being fired also,) so that an act of parliament was passed to make the firing of beacons felony.

In the year 1593, the young Lord Scroope, (who had succeeded his father in the wardenship) proposed divers matters to be considered upon by the gentlemen of the West Marches of England, for anempt Scotland, which were as follows:

First, Forasmuch as it is conjectured that divers disorders grow, and infinite outrages are committed upon her Majesty's * good subjects on the frontiers, and more inwards in the county of Cumberland, as well by the remiss dealing of the officers and negligence of the watches and watchers, as by the servants, tenants, and dependers of divers gentlemen, freeholders, and heads of surnames, on and near the frontier; and likewise by trifles, assurances, and alliances between the English and Scots on the borders; which sort of people, besides their own filcheries, do (as it is thought) to the great oppression of others, either guide or accompany Scotsmen in their day or night roads, for stealth from her Majesty's subjects, and to share the Englishmen's goods between them and the Scots; or at least, if they lay not the plot, do willingly and wittingly tolerate and suffer the Scots to pass and repass by them and through their strengths, for and with Englishmen's goods, without causing of hue and cry, fray or following of the thieves, in such sort as they are bound to do, both by the statute laws and ancient custom and constitutions of the borders, and by the common curtesy of good neighbourhood they should: In reformation whereof, *first*, it should be considered and resolved what course can be taken with the head and under officers under the Lord Warden's commandment, to assure the bringing in of any offenders within their charge, unto the Lord Warden at his Lordship's direction.

Secondly, Whether it will not be convenient that the order for watches resolved by the late Lord Scroope, Sir John Foster, and Sir Simon Musgrave, be now again renewed, and with severity observed: namely, that whereas any goods should pass through any of the watches, without hue and cry made by them of the watch, those said watches should answer the goods so driven and carried throughout, or within the precinct or compass of time.

Thirdly, Whether it will not be very needful duly to put the statute for hues and cries in execution, in such sort, that whosoever shall be proved by the Lord Warden not to have risen and followed the fray according to the same law; the same person or persons presently to answer and satisfy for the goods rieved or taken away; and consideration to be had, how the penalty of the same statute may best and most readily be levied for the relief of the party damnified.

Fourthly, It would fall in consideration how the marriages between the English and the Scottish nations in those frontiers may be from henceforth restrained, and heretofore hath been enacted, though too remissly executed; and what bonds and assurances can be taken of all such as are already allied, for their misdemeanor towards the rest of her Majesty's subjects, and for like good behaviour of all their branches, servants and dependants.

Fifthly, It would moreover be considered, what bonds or security can be taken of every particular gentleman, freeholder, and head of surnames, so to become answerable for their servants, tenants, and followers or dependants, as they either bring in unto the Lord Warden, and upon his Lordship's call, such servants, tenants, followers, and dependants, as have, or suspected to have committed any transgressions against the March or common laws, for to abide a trial according to their demerits; or failing thereof, to satisfy the party offended for his harm done by any of the abovesaid persons so belonging or depending unto them.

Sixthly, Because the surnames of the Grames have no commander under the Lord Warden, what

‘ what courses are therefore most meet to be taken for good order amongst them and their branches, as well for themselves, as the evil-doers under them.

‘ *Lastly*, How the resort of lowlands-men into the inland may best be restrained, seeing that under colour of their errands to gentlemen and others, many evil offices are effected by them in their passages*.

THOMAS SCROOPE.

The answer and opinions of the Gentlemen of Cumberland and Westmorland, made to the heads propounded and demanded by the Right Hon. Thomas Lord Scroope of Bolton, Lord Warden of the West Marches of England towards Scotland.

‘ To the *first*,—We think it very convenient, for reformation of offenders, that the Lord Warden, upon complaint made to him, do direct his warrant to the officer within whose office such offenders shall dwell and remain, to apprehend and bring before the Lord Warden the said offender; and where the offender dwelleth in such place wherein there is no known officer over them, that then the Lord Warden do direct his letters to the landlords of whose lands the offender dwells, that he the said landlord shall in like manner apprehend and bring the said offender before the said Lord Warden at the day limited in the said letter. And if any default be either in the said officer or landlord in the execution of the said letters, that then the said officer or landlord to be punished at the discretion of the said Lord Warden. And if the said offender make default of his appearance, either by flying from his officer or landlord, or any other contemptuous cause of himself, that then it may please the Lord Warden, of his authority, not only to restrain the said offender, or any to their use, from enjoying of the inhabitations, tenements and goods; but also if there be any that, after the said felony, do maintain and assist, or recett the said offenders, that his Lordship will accordingly write for the said offender to their officer or landlord, and minister punishment unto them according to their deserving.

‘ To the *second*,—As concerning keeping of watches, we all think that your Lordship hath very well and effectually considered of the same, and do think it very meet that watches throughout the whole wardenry be continued; and for that the place of watching by many occasions is known to be more meet for some time in one place, some time in another, and one place to be stronger, and one place to be weaker, and not to continue always in one certainty; therefore, that it would please your Lordship to give charge to all justices and gentlemen to meet together at some places convenient, as well both for the one part of the wardenry as for the other, calling to them officers and some other discreet men to every quarter, to consider and set down, as time now serveth, where or in what place watches are most needful to be established, and to make a book thereof to be preferred to your Lordship; and that thereupon your Lordship will make your several commissioners to as many of the said gentlemen and others as your Lordship shall think convenient from time to time, some in one place, some in another, to see the said watches duly established and continued: And that if any default be certified unto your Lordship of any of the said watches, that your Lordship would see the same punished as the case shall require.

‘ To the *third*,—Concerning the executing of the statute of hue and cry, commonly called in this country, Following the Fray*, we all think it meet the same be duly put in execution: And if there be any that do fail in following of the same, or who wilfully will stop or resist any person so following, that such offender be called before your Lordship, and punished according to the offence, as heretofore has been accustomed by the Warden. And yet, nevertheless, those who are offended may seek further their redress therein, according to the statute or the common laws in that behalf provided.

‘ To the *fourth*,—We think that concerning marriages, commonly used between Scots and English borderers, whereof your Lordship has most wisely considered, that the same may breed great inconvenience and hurts to England: yet, nevertheless, we think it meet, before your Lordship shall establish any order thereagainst, that your Lordship do know her Majesty’s pleasure, or Councils therein. And as concerning taking of bonds of them already married, we do think it fit that your Lordship not only call them, but all the rest of the principal headsmen of the Grames, Hetheringtons, Taylors, and other names, to enter bond unto your Lordship to be of good behaviour, and to be answerable for the appearance of all such as they take to be under them; and if they will not so do, then to commit them until such time as they be willing so to do.

‘ To the *fifth*,—We all think, that for all other persons, brought before your Lordship upon suspicion of felony, whether they belong to any gentleman, or any other, that they be safely kept and continued, until they be either justified of the said offence, or otherwise bailed by the due course of law.

‘ To the *sixth*,—As your Lordship hath considered that the Grames have no proper officer over them, as we ourselves do think, that so long as they have not one specially appointed over them, we take it that both your Lordship as Warden, and by express words of your Lordship’s letters patent, standeth officer over them; and that they ought to be obedient to your Lordship;

* Hot trod.

ship; and that your Lordship from time to time by your letters call the principal men before you, to answer for themselves and those under them; and if any of them make default, your Lordship may apprehend them, according to the authority of your Lordship's letters patent, and punish as you shall think convenient.

To the seventh;—We think it were good that warning by proclamation were given by your Lordship, that no Scottishman, or suspected borderman, under any colour, do repair into Westmorland or Cumberland above Carlisle, without your Lordship's licence, upon pain of punishment at your Lordship's consideration: And that every Justice, or other officers, or persons in England, do apprehend any such, and bring them before your Lordship upon the occasion of their repairing thither. And that no gentleman shall receive into his service any Scotsman or Borderman, but such as before his departure from his service he will make known to your Lordship, so as he may be answerable what any man can say against him.

Signed in Cumberland by

William Musgrave, Esq; Sheriff,
John Dalston, Esq.
Joseph Pennington, Esq.
John Lamplugh, Esq.
Nicholas Curwen, Esq.
Wilfrid Lawton, Esq.

Thomas Lamplough, Esq.
Christopher Dalston, Esq.
Henry Blencow, Esq.
John Denton, Esq.
John Richmond, Esq.
Gerard Lowther, Esq.

Signed by Westmorland Gentlemen,

Thomas Strickland, Esq.

James Bellingham, Esq.*

These resolutions in part took effect, for the Grames came and submitted themselves, and became bound to the Lord Scroope for themselves and their clans, on the 8th of October 1602, which are as follows:

These following belong to the Godman † of Netherby, which he will be answerable for,

Walter Grame himself,
Richie Grame his son,
Arthur Grame his son,
William Grame, }
Richie Grame, }
Dick Grame, } his brether
Thomas Grame, }
Arthur Grame, }
Andrew Grame, }

Alexander Grame,
John Gibson,
Richard Grame,
Richie Armstrong,
Herbert Johnstown,
Willie Bailie,
Andrew Little,
Christopher Calwert,
John Baytie,
John Armstrong,
John Gibson,
Mattson.

Their tenants,
Thomas Taite,

These following are they which John Grame of Anghouse-well will be answerable for,

John Grame himself
Richie Grame, }
Walter Grame, } his sons
Geordie Grame, }
William Grame, }
Arthur Grame, } his brether
Thomas Grame, }

His tenants and his brethers,
Willie Grame,
Henry Grame of Skaleby,
William Blacklock miller,
Reyne Grame,
Cuddie Glesby,
(and 25 more named.)

These following are the names that I. Fargus Grame of Sowport will be answerable for,

Fargus Grame myself,
Willie Grame, }
Jamie Grame, } my sons

My tenents and dependers are these
John Wilson,
Lewis Thomson, &c.

* Bell.

† As he stiled himself.

‡ Four others, in Bell's MS.

The rest of Mr Bell's names, and many others, I shall leave out, being a dry subject for strangers.

All this would not quiet the turbulent spirit of the borderers, they frequently quarreled, and fought terrible fierce battles at foot-ball matches, huntings, &c.; and Guthrie, p. 106, tells of a terrible battle in the borders, fought about a lark's nest and two dogs.

But the Grames were the most troublesome of any, wherefore King James issued a proclamation in the first year of his reign, as follows:

BY THE KING.

FORASMUCH as all our subjects in the North parts, who have felt the smart of the spoils and outrages done upon them at our first entry into this kingdom, by divers borderers, but especially by the Grames, cannot be ignorant what care we have had, that punishment should be done upon the offenders, having for that purpose, to our charge, maintained our forces to apprehend them, and Commissioners to try them according to the law; by whose travel, namely of our cousin the Earl of Cumberland, our Lieutenant there, with the assistance of other Commissioners, things are brought to that point, that the offenders are all in our mercy, and do all, (but specially the Grames) confess themselves to be no meet persons to live in those countries, and therefore have humbly besought us that they might be removed to some other parts, where, with our gracious favour, they hope to live and become new men, and to deserve our mercy. Although, we do confess, we have rather inclined to this course of mercy, as a thing more agreeable to our nature, than the taking of so much blood, as would be shed if we should leave them to the just censure of the law; nevertheless, lest our good subjects, seeing no such execution presently follow of our said commission, should make other construction thereof than is cause, we have thought good to make known to them, that this course, for the present, proceeding from no alteration of our former detestation of such injury, nor from want of care and affection to our good subjects oppressed by such heinous offenders, but only for lack of means to provide presently for the transplantation of the Grames elsewhere, to the intent their lands may be inhabited by others of good and honest conversation: We have thought it not amiss, for better effecting thereof, and for ease of the persons, to dismiss the vulgar sort of them, retaining their heads and principals for pledges, not only to be answerable for their forthcoming when they shall be called for, but for their good behaviour also in the mean season. Of all which our resolutions, we require all persons to take notice, and to comfort themselves with full assurance, that they shall find the effects at all times of our promises in all things tending to the weal of our people.

Given at Wilton the fourth day of December, in the first year of our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 37th.

Accordingly, in the year 1606, the Grames were sent into Ireland, and the sum of 408*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* was raised in Cumberland and Westmorland for their transplantation, which, however, Sir Ralph Sidley executed for L. 300, August 30th 1606.

In less than twelve months the most of them got back again. Mr Bell gives an account of the expenses of carrying them the second time, their names and sum given to each, &c. dated the 30th August 1607. They got back again, and were transplanted the third time, which was 11th September 1607; so it does not appear that they were desirous

desirous of being removed into other countries, (as no meet persons to live in this,) as King James in his proclamation setteth forth.

Next followeth another proclamation of the said King's, for apprehending the Grames returned from banishment, dated 22d July 1614.

BY THE KING.

IT always hath been, and is our natural disposition, and the temper of our government, to purge our dominions of malefactors; and, nevertheless, draw as little blood as may be, and rather to prevent offences than suffer them to go on to the hurt of the innocent subjects, and the final destruction of the malefactors themselves: According to which mixture of clemency and good policy, we did, in the first year of our reign, proceed against the Grames, being the principal and most violent disturbers of the peace and quiet of the middle shires. For notwithstanding that numbers, by barbarous spoils, slaughters, and outrages, were fallen under the sword of justice, to be capitally inflicted upon them; yet we were pleased to extend mercy unto them, and upon their own suit and humble prostrating of themselves by submission, to remove them, and transplant them into our realm of Ireland; there to become new men, and to put off their wicked and desperate course of life, formerly continued in blood and rapine. For which purpose, we did at that time publish our Royal Proclamation, and also direct our Commission, for the effecting of the same; which, not without the great charge of us and the country thereabouts, in their shipping and removing, was executed accordingly. But now being given to understand, that divers of them are of late returned into the middle shire, and begin to revive their old courses of robbing, riding armed, and other heinous disorders; to the great terror of our loving subjects there inhabiting, and to the manifest contempt of our former grace and mercy, and to the renewing of former troubles and dangers in those parts, which at this time, by our politic and peaceable government, enjoy equal benefit of peace and security with the rest of our counties.

We do, therefore, hereby strictly forbid, That none of the said Grames hereafter do presume to return into our realms of England or Scotland, out of Ireland, or the cautionary towns of the low countries whereunto some of them are sent, and are since returned into Ireland, without the special licence of our deputy of Ireland for the time being; which licence we intend to be according to such directions, and with such cautions as we have already prescribed unto our said deputy.

And further, we do, in like strict manner, command and ordain, that if any of them shall be taken within these middle shires within the space of forty days, of this our proclamation, or any other time after such limitation of stay as may be given to them in any their licences; that forthwith, with all search and diligence, they be apprehended and committed to prison, and further proceeded with; as well upon any of their former crimes, as upon the contempt of this our Royal Commandment, according to the uttermost severity of our law, and according to the directions formerly given by us and our council for the government of those parts: and that as well as our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin the Earl of Cumberland, and our right trusty and well-beloved the Lord Weldein, our Lieutenant in those parts, as also all our other Commissioners, Justices, and Ministers for the middle shires, do take special care and order for the due and strict executing of this our proclamation, observing all other points not here mentioned, their former instructions.

Given at Royston, the 22 July, in the twelfth year of our reign.

A proclamation followed, drawn by the Commissioners for settling the peace of the Borders, taking from them all offensive and defensive weapons. I shall only copy a part thereof, which is thus:

' Also it is agreed, that proclamation shall be made, that all inhabiting within Tindale and Riddisdale in Northumberland, Bewcastle-dale, Willgavy, the north part of Gillsland, Eskdale Ewisdale, and Annerdale in Scotland, (saving noblemen and gentlemen, unsuspected of felony and theft, and not being of broken clans) and their household servants, dwelling within those several places before recited, shall put away all armour and weapons, as well offensive as defensive; as jacks, spears, lances, swords, daggers, steelcaps, hagbuts, pistols, plate-sleeves, and such like; and shall not keep any horse, gelding, or mare, above the price of fifty shillings Sterling, or thirty pounds Scots, upon like pain of imprisonment.

' Item, That proclamation be made, that none of what calling soever, within the countries lately called the Borders, of either of the kingdoms, shall wear, carry, or bear any pistols, hagbuts, or guns of any sort, but in his Majesty's service, &c.

Notwithstanding the taking away their weapons, some few Scots continued to infest the county of Cumberland, who were generally men so strong and swift of foot, that they could not be taken by the watches: these Moss-troopers (as they were called) were a terror to all; many schemes were devised to suppress them, till at last an order was made for the keeping of blood-hounds, to pursue them with hot-trod.

The slough dogs were to pursue with hot-trod *flagrant delect with red-band*, (as the Scots term it) by hound, and horn, and voice. The watchers found their great use, and indeed their great use is found to this day; for I read in the General Evening Post, that, in the beginning of March 1786, the Convent of Sion adjoining Switzerland was attacked by 24 villains, who demanded the treasure thereof. The Monk (treasurer) told them, that their rents were ill paid, and that at present they had very little stock, but he would shew them where it was; accordingly he shewed them up stairs, where he pretended it lay, when opening a door where the blood-hounds were, and giving them a word, they fell instantly upon the villains and tore some of them to pieces. The others attempting to fly, were (by hot-trod) pursued, and taken accordingly. These dogs are kept therefore for the preservation of the Convent, and to find dead bodies in the snow; for many perish in attempting to cross the Alps, whose bodies are found by these dogs, and receive decent interment.

I shall here set down the warrant sent out by the Justices, being (I think) the shortest way of giving an idea of the matter to the reader.

Warrant for keeping Slough Dogs.

29th Sept. 1616.

Sir Wilfride Lawfon, and Sir William Hutton, Knights, two of his Majesty's commissioners for the government of the middle shires of Great Britain, to John Musgrave the Provost Marshall, and the rest of his Majesty's garrison of Carlisle, send salutations:

Whereas upon due consideration of the increase of stealths, daily growing, both in deed and report among you on the borders, we formerly concluded and agreed, that, for reformation therefor, watches should be set, and slough dogs provided and kept, according to the contents of his Majesty's directions to us in that behalf prescribed; and for that, according to our agreement, Sir William Hutton, at his last being in the country, did appoint how the watches should be kept, when and where they should begin, and how they might best and most fitly continue. And for the bettering of his Majesty's service, and preventing further danger that might ensue by the outlaws in resorting to the houses of Thomas Routledge, alias Balihead, being near and next adjoining to the Marches (he himself having also joined them, as is reported,) order and direction was likewise given, that some of the garrison should keep and reside in his, the said Thomas Routledge's house; and there to remain till further directions be given them, unless he the said Thomas Routledge shall come in

in and enter himself answerable to his Majesty's laws, as is most convenient: Now we further, by virtue of our authority from his Majesty, so as directed, touching the border service, do command you, that the said watches be duly searched as was appointed, and present to us, or one of us to be made, of every fault, either in constables for their neglect in not setting it forth, or in any persons slipping or neglecting their duties therein; and that you likewise see that slough dogs be provided according to our former directions, and as this note to this warrant annexed particularly sets down.

The Slough Dogs to be provided and kept at the charge of the inhabitants, as followeth:

<i>Imprimis,</i> Beyond Eske by the inhabitants there to be kept above the foot of Sarke,	} 1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> By the inhabitants the inside of Sarke, to Richmond's Clugh, to be kept at the Moate,	} 1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> By the inhabitants of the parish of Arthured, above Richmond's Clugh, with the Bayliffe and Black quarter, to be kept at the Bayliehead,	} 1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> Newcastle parish, besides the Baylie and Black quarter, to be kept at Tinkerhill,	} 1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> The parish of Stapleton,	1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> The parish of Irddington,	1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> The parishes of Lanercost and Walton,	1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> Kirklington, Skaleby, Houghton, and Richarby,	1 dog.
<i>Item,</i> Westlinton, Roucliff, Etterby, Stainton, Stanwix, and Cargo, to be kept at Roucliff,	} 1 dog.

The Sheriff, officers, bailiffs, and constables, within every circuit and compass wherein the slough dogs are appointed to be kept, are to take care for taxing the inhabitants towards the charge thereof, and collect the same, and for providing the slough dogs; and to inform the commissioners, if any refuse to pay their contribution, so as thereby such as refuse may be committed to the goal till they pay the same.

Sir Robert Cary*, deputy-warden of the West Marches, wrote certain memoirs of his own life, which in the year 1759 was presented to the public by the Right Hon. John Earl of Cork and Orrery, some of which I shall copy, merely to shew the difference between his mild temper and the hostile disposition of my own countrymen, &c.

* Upon the death of the old Lord Scroope, the Queen gave the west wardenry to his son, that had married my sister. He having received that office, came to me with great earnestness, and desired me to be his deputy, offering me that I should live with him in his own house; that he would allow me half a dozen men, and as many horses, to be kept at his charge; and his fee being 1000 marks† yearly, he would part it with me, and I should have the half. This noble offer I accepted of, and went with him to Carlisle, where I was no sooner come but I entered into my office.

* We had a stirring time of it, and few days passed over my head but I was on horseback, either to prevent mischief, or to take malefactors, and to bring the border in better quiet than it had been in times past. One memorable thing of God's mercy shewn unto me, was such as I have good cause still to remember.

* I had private intelligence given me, that there were two Scottishmen that had killed a churchman in Scotland, and were by one of the Grames relieved. This Grame dwelt within five miles of Carlisle; he had a pretty house, and close by it a strong tower for his own defence in time of need. About two o'clock in the morning I took horse in Carlisle, and not above twenty-five in my company, thinking to surprise the house on a sudden. Before I could surround the house, the two Scots had gotten into the strong tower, and I could see a boy riding from the house as fast as his horse could carry him. I little suspected what it meant; but Thomas Carleton came to me presently, and told me, that if I did not presently prevent it, both myself and all my company would either be slain or taken prisoners. It was

* Afterwards Earl Monmouth.

† 666 l. 13 s. 4 d.

‘ was strange to me to hear this language. He then said to me; “ Do you see that boy that rideth so fast? He will be in Scotland within this half-hour, and he is gone to let them know that you are here, and to what end you are come, and the small number you have with you; and that if they make haste, on a sudden they may surprize us, and do with us what they please.” Hereupon we took advice what was best to be done; we sent notice presently to all parts to raise the country, and to come to us with all the speed they could; and withal we sent to Carlisle to raise the townsmen, for without foot we could do no good against the tower. There we stayed some hours expecting more company; and within short time after the country came in on all sides, so that we were quickly between three and four hundred horse, and after some little longer stay, the foot of Carlisle came to us, to the number of three or four hundred men; whom we set presently at work to get up to the top of the tower, and to uncover the roof, and then about twenty of them fell down together, and by that means to win the tower. The Scots, seeing their present danger, offered to parley, and yielded themselves to my mercy. They had no sooner opened the iron gate, and yielded themselves my prisoners, but we might see 400 horse within a quarter of a mile coming to their rescue, and to surprize me and my small company; but of a sudden they stayed and stood at gaze. Then I had more to do than ever; for all our borderers came crying with full mouths, “ Sir, give us leave to set upon them; for these are they that have killed our fathers, our brothers, our uncles, and our cousins; and they are come thinking to surprize you, upon weak grass nags, such as they could get on a sudden; and God hath put them into your hands, that we may take revenge of them for much blood that they have spilt of ours.” I desired they would be patient a while, and bethought myself, if I should give them their wills, there would be few or none of the Scots that would escape unkill’d (there were so many deadly feuds amongst them,) and therefore I resolv’d with myself, to give them a fair answer, but not to give them their desire. So I told them, that if I were not present myself, they might do what pleased themselves; but being present, if I should give them leave, the blood that should be spilt that day would lie very heavy on my conscience*, and therefore I desired them, for my sake, to forbear; and if the Scots did not presently make away with all the speed they could upon my sending to them, they should then have their wills to do what they pleased. They were ill satisfied with my answer, but durst not disobey. I sent with speed to the Scots, and bade them pack away with all the speed they could; for if they stayed the messenger’s return, they should few of them return to their own home. They made no stay, but they were turned homewards before the messenger had made an end of his message. Thus, by God’s mercy, I escaped a great danger, and by my means there were a great many men’s lives saved that day.’

This Sir Robert Cary was afterwards made deputy-warden of the East Marches (as he tells us) under his father the Lord Hunfdon, and his memoirs farther tells, ‘ I wrote (says he) to Sir Robert Ker, who was my opposite Warden, a brave active young man, and desired him that he would appoint a day when he and myself might privately meet in some part of the Border, to take some good order for quieting the borders till my return from London, which journey I was shortly of necessity to take. He stayed my man all night, and wrote me back, that he was glad to have the happiness to be acquainted with me, and did not doubt but the country would be better governed by our agreements. I wrote to him on Monday, and the Thursday after he appointed the place and hour of meeting.

‘ After he had filled my man with drink, and put him to bed, he and about half a score with him got to horse, and came into England to a little village; where he broke up an house, and took out a poor fellow, who (he pretended) had done him some wrong, and before the door cruelly murdered him, and so came quietly home and went to bed. The next morning he delivered my man a letter in answer to mine, and returned him to me. It pleased me well at the reading of his kind letter, but when I heard what a brave he had put upon me, I quietly resolv’d what to do, which was, never to have to do with him till I was righted for the great wrong he had done me. Upon this resolution, the day I should have met him, I took post, and with all the haste I could, rode to London, leaving him to attend my coming to him as was appointed. There he stayed from one till five, but heard no news of me. Finding by this that I had neglected him, he returned home to his house; and so things rested (with great dislike the one of the other) till I came back, which was with all the speed I could, my business being ended. The first thing I did after my return was to ask justice for the wrong he had done me, but I could get none. The borderers seeing our disagreement, they thought the time wished for of them was come. The winter being begun, there were inroads made out of Scotland into the East March, and goods were taken three or four times a week. I had no other means left to quiet, but still sent out of the garrison horsemen of Berwick, to watch in the fittest places for them; and it was their good hap many times to light upon them, with the stolen goods driving before them. They were no sooner brought before me, but a jury went upon them, and being found guilty, they were presently hanged, (a course which had been seldom used;) but I had no way to keep the country quiet but to do so: for when the Scotch thieves found what a sharp course I took with those that were found with the bloody hand, I had in a short time the country more quiet. All this while we were but in jest as it were, but now began the great quarrel between us.’

There

* The Borderers did not trade in consciences.

There was a favourite of his, a great thief, called Geordie Bourne. This gallant, with some of his associates, would in bravery come and take goods in the East March. I had that night some of the garrison abroad, who met with this Geordie and his followers driving off cattle before them. The garrison set upon them, and with a shot killed Geordie Bourne's uncle; and he himself, bravely resisting till he was sore hurt in the head, was taken. After he was taken, his pride was such, as he asked who it was that durst avow that night's work? but when he heard it was the garrison, he was then more quiet.

But so powerful and awful was this Sir Robert Ker and his favourites, that there was not a gentleman in all the East March durst offend them. Presently after he was taken I had most of the gentlemen of the March come to me, and told me, that now I had the ball at my foot, and might bring Sir Robert Ker to what condition I pleased; for this man's life was so near and dear to him, as I should have all that my heart could desire for the good and quiet of the country and myself, if upon conditions I would give him his life. I heard them, and their reasons; notwithstanding, I called a jury next morning, and he was found guilty of March treason. Then they feared that I would cause him to be executed that afternoon, which made them come flocking to me, humbly intreating me that I would spare his life till the next day; and if Sir Robert Ker came not himself to me, and made me not such proffers as I could not but accept, that then I should do with him what I pleased. And further, they told me plainly, that if I should execute him before I heard from Sir Robert Ker, they must be forced to quit their houses and fly the country; for his fury would be such against me and the March I commanded, as he would use all his power and strength to the utter destruction of the East March. They were so earnest with me, that I gave them my word he should not die that day. There was post upon post sent to Sir Robert Ker, and some of them rode to him themselves, to advertise him in what danger Geordie Bourne was; how he was condemned, and should have been executed that afternoon, but by their humble suit I gave them my word that he should not die that day; and therefore besought him, that he would send to me with all speed, to let me know that he would be with me the next day, to offer me good conditions for the safety of his life.

When all things were quiet, and the watch set at night, after supper, about ten o'clock, I took one of my men's liveries, and put it about me, and took two other of my servants with me in their liveries, and we three, as the Warden's men, came to the Provost Marshall's where Bourne was, and were let into the chamber. We sat down by him, and told him that we were desirous to see him, because we heard he was stout and valiant, and true to his friend; and that we were sorry our master could not be moved to save his life. He voluntarily of himself said, that he had lived long enough to do so much as he had done, and withal told us, that he had lain with above forty men's wives, what in England, what in Scotland; and that he had killed seven Englishmen with his own hands: that he had spent his whole time in whoring, and drinking, stealing and taking deep revenge for slight offences. He seemed to be very penitent, and much desired a minister for the comfort of his soul. We promised him to let our master know his desire, who we knew would presently grant it. We took our leave of him; and presently I took order that Mr Selby, a very worthy honest preacher, should go to him, and not stir from him till his execution the next morning: for after I had heard his own confession, I was resolved no conditions should save his life; and so took order, that at the gates opening the next morning, he should be carried to execution, which accordingly was performed. In the same morning I had one from Sir Robert Ker for a parley, who was within two miles staying for me. I sent him word I would meet him where he pleased, but I would first know upon what terms and conditions. Before his man was returned, he had heard that in the morning very early Geordie Bourne had been executed. Many vows he made of cruel revenge, and returned home full of grief and disdain; and from that time forwards still plotted revenge. He knew the gentlemen of the country were altogether sackless, and to make open road upon the March would but shew his malice; and lay him open to the punishment due to such offences; but his practice was how to be revenged on me, or some of mine. It was not long after, that my brother and I had intelligence that there was a great match made at foot-ball, and the chief riders were to be there. The place they were to meet at was Shelfey, and that day we heard it was the day for the meeting. We presently called a council, and after much dispute, it was concluded, that the likeliest place he was to come to was to kill the Scouts; and it was the more suspected, for that my brother (who was deputy Warden before my coming to the office,) for cattle stolen out of the bounds, and as it were from under the walls of Berwick, being refused justice upon his complaint, or at least delayed, sent off the garrison into Liddesdale, and killed there the chief offender which had done the wrong. Upon this conclusion, there was order taken that both horse and foot should lie in ambush in divers parts of the bounds, to defend the scouts, and give a sound blow to Sir Robert and his company. Before the horse and foot were set out with directions what to do, it was almost dark night, and the gates ready to be locked. We parted, and I was by myself coming to my house: God put it into my mind, that it might well be he meant destruction to my men that I had sent out to gather tithes for me at Norham; and their rendezvous was every night to sup and lie at an ale-house in Norham. I presently caused my page to take horse, and to ride as fast as his horse could carry him, and to command my servants (who were in all eight) that presently upon his coming to them, they should all change their lodging, and go straight to the castle, there to lie that night in straw or hay. Some of them were unwilling thereto, but durst not disobey; so all together

‘together left their ale-house, and retired to the castle. They had not well settled themselves to sleep, but they heard in the town a great alarm: For Sir Robert and his company came straight to the ale-house, broke open the doors, and made inquiry for my servants. They were answered, that by my command they were all in the castle. After they had searched all the house, and found none, they feared they were betrayed, and with all the speed they could made haste homewards again. Thus God blessed me from this bloody tragedy. All the whole March expected nightly some hurt to be done; but God so blessed me and the government I held, as, for all Sir Robert’s fury, he never drew a drop of blood in all my March, neither durst his thieves trouble it much with stealing, for fear of hanging if they were taken.’

Afterwards Sir Robert Cary being advanced to the head wardenship of the middle March, he came to the place of the Warden’s residence at Alnwick Abbey; where being arrived, he says, ‘The thieves hearing of my being settled there, continued still their wonted course in spoiling the country, not caring much for me nor my authority. It was the beginning of summer when I first entered into my office; but before the summer was ended, they grew somewhat more fearful. For the first care I took was to clean the country of our inbred thieves, for by them most mischief was done; for the Scotch riders were always guided by some of them in all the spoils they made. God blessed me so well in all my designs, as I never made journeys in vain, but did that I went for. Amongst other malefactors, there were two gentlemen thieves, that robbed and took purses from travellers on the highways (a theft that was never heard of in those parts before.) I got them betrayed, took them, and sent them to Newcastle gaol, and there they were hanged. I took not so few as sixteen or seventeen that summer and the winter following, of notorious offenders, that ended their days by hanging or heading. When I was Warden of the East March, I had to do but with the opposite March which Sir Robert Ker had; but here I had to do with the East, Middle, and West Marches of Scotland. I had very good justice with Sir Robert Ker and the laird of Fairneherst (that had charge over the East part of the Middle March;) but the West part, which was Liddefdale, kept me a great while in cumber. The first thing they did was the taking of Haltwefell, and carrying away of prisoners and all their goods. I sent to seek for justice for so great a wrong; the opposite officer sent me word, it was not in his power, for they were all fugitives, and not answerable to the King’s laws. I acquainted the King of Scots with his answer. He signified to me that it was true, and that if I could take my own revenge without hurting his honest subjects, he would be glad of it. I took no longer time to resolve what to do, but sent some two hundred horse to the place where the principal authors lived, and took and brought away all the goods they had. The outlaws themselves were in strong holds, and would no way be caught; but one of the chief of them, being of more courage than the rest, got to horse, and came pricking after them, crying out and asking, What he was that durst avow that mighty work? One of the company came to him with a spear and ran him through the body, leaving his spear broken in him, of which wound he died. The goods were divided to the poor men from whom they were taken before. The next summer after, I fell into a cumbersome trouble, but it was not in the nature of thieves and malefactors. There had been an ancient custom of the borders, when they were at quiet, for the opposite border to send to the Warden of the Middle March, to desire leave that they might come into the Borders of England, and hunt with their grey-hounds for deer, towards the end of summer, which was never denied them. But towards the end of Sir John Forster’s government, when he grew old and weak, they took boldness upon them, and without leave asking would come into England, and hunt at their pleasure, and stay their own time; and when they were hunting, their servants would come with carts, and cut down as much wood as every one thought would serve his turn, and carry it away to their own houses in Scotland. Sir John’s imbecility and weakness occasioned them to continue their misdemeanour some four or five years together, before he left his office. And after my Lord Evers had the office, he was so vexed and troubled at the disorders of the country, as all the time he remained there he had no leisure to think of so small a business, and to redress it; so that now they began to hold it lawful to come and go at their pleasure, without leave asking. The first summer I entered, they did the like. The Armstrongs kept me so on work, that I had no time to redress it. But having ever mastered them, and the whole March being brought to a good stay and quietness, the beginning of next summer I wrote to Farnehurst, the Warden over-against me, to desire him to acquaint the gentlemen of his March, that I was no way unwilling to hinder them of their accustomed sports to hunt in England as they ever had done, but withal I would not, by my default, dishonour the Queen and myself, to give them more liberty than was fitting. I prayed him therefore to let them know, that if they would, according to the ancient custom, send to me for leave, they should have all the contentment I could give them; if otherwise they would continue their wonted course, would do my best to hinder them. Notwithstanding this letter, within a month after, they came and hunted as they used to do, without leave, and cut down wood, and carried it away. I wrote again to the Warden, and plainly told him, I would not suffer one other affront; but if they came again without leave, they should dearly abide it. For all this, they would not be warned, but towards the end of the summer they came again to their wonted sports. I had taken order to have present word brought me, which was done. I sent my two deputies, with all the speed they could make; and they took along with them such gentlemen as were in their way, with my forty horse, and about one of the clock they came to them and set

‘set upon them. Some hurt was done; but I gave special order that they should do as little hurt, and shed as little blood as possibly they could. They observed my command, only they broke all their carts, and took a dozen of the principal gentlemen that were there, and brought them to me to Witherington, where I then lay. I made them welcome, and gave the best entertainment that I could. They lay in the castle two or three days, and so I sent them home; they assuring me, that they would never hunt there again without leave, which they did truly perform all the time I stayed there; and I many times met them myself, and hunted with them two or three days; and so we continued good neighbours ever after. But the Scots King complained to Queen Elizabeth very grievously of this fact. The Queen and Council liked very well of what I had done; but to give the King some satisfaction to content him, my two officers were committed to the Bishop of Durham’s, there to remain prisoners during her Majesty’s pleasure. Within a fortnight I had them out again, and there was no more of this business.’

I shall conclude this account of the Border Laws, with an act passed in 1662, intitled “An act for preventing of theft and rapine upon the Northern Borders of England,” which was explained by two subsequent acts of Charles II.

‘Whereas a great number of leud, disorderly, and lawless persons, being thieves and robbers, who are commonly called Moss-troopers, have successively, for many and sundry years last past, been bred, resided in, and frequented the borders of the two respective counties of Northumberland and Cumberland, and the next adjacent parts of Scotland; and they taking the opportunity of the large and waste ground, heaths and moorlands, and the many intricate and dangerous ways and by-paths in those parts, do usually, after the most notorious crimes committed by them, escape over from one kingdom into the other respectively, and so avoid the hand of justice, in regard the offences done and perpetrated in the one kingdom cannot be punished in the other:

‘And whereas, since the time of the late unhappy distractions, such offences and offenders, as aforesaid, have exceedingly more increased and abounded, and the several inhabitants of the said respective counties have been, for divers years last past, necessitated, at their own free and voluntary charge, to maintain several parties of horse for the necessary defence of their persons, families, and goods, for bringing the offenders to justice: And whereas most part of the inhabitants of the said counties, being more remote from the borders than other parts, and consequently not so much exposed to imminent dangers as others, are therefore unwilling to contribute their proportionable parts of the aforesaid charge; and yet, notwithstanding, it cannot probably or possibly be avoided, but that those inhabitants of the respective counties, who hold themselves most secure, must certainly sustain much damage and detriment in their goods and estates, in case the aforesaid Moss-troopers be not timely suppressed, but suffered to grow numerous, strong, and potent, which they must needs do, in case there be no restraint upon them:

‘It is therefore enacted, that the justices of the peace in sessions shall have power to order an assessment on every of the inhabitants of the said counties, for the safeguard of the said several counties and inhabitants thereof, from all injury, violence, spoil, and rapine of the Moss-troopers aforesaid; so as Northumberland be not charged above L. 500 a year, nor Cumberland above L. 200: And the said justices shall have power to employ any person, to be chosen by them yearly, or every two years at the furthest, to have the command of a certain number of men, not exceeding thirty in Northumberland and twelve in Cumberland, whereby the malefactors may be searched out, apprehended, and brought to trial; and such malefactors, being convicted of theft in the said counties respectively, shall not have the benefit of the clergy: And the said justices shall take security of the person by them employed in the said service, to answer the damages sustained by any person by his neglect or default, and to pay the same within four months after proof thereof made on oath at the Sessions; so as the goods stolen be entered in one of the books to be kept for that purpose, within 48 hours after the same shall be stolen or gone; which books shall be kept for that end in every market town of the respective counties, and at such other convenient places therein, and by such persons as the said justices in Sessions shall appoint.’

A com^a

A Comparison between the Bow of the Ancient Archers and the Modern Rifle-Guns.

THE dexterity of the Ancient Archers was celebrated by the Poets of their own times in songs, many of which are yet extant; in one of these (see page 107.) William Cloudesley is said to have shot an apple off his son's head at 120 paces distance: the same story is told of William Tell, an Archer of Switzerland, to whom the Swifs are said to owe in a great measure their present freedom. These feats seem at this day mere poetical fictions, and to have originated merely in the heated imaginations of the Bards of those days: but if we consult a very learned author, the celebrated Roger Afcham, who in the year 1544 wrote his *Toxophilus*, or Treatise upon Archery, we shall find some reason to give credit to these marvellous tales.

As Afcham's Treatise is extremely scarce, I hope it will not be disagreeable to the curious Reader if I give some extracts from it: to me indeed this seems necessary, in order to understand at all the effects of the bow, and the attention the Archers shewed to their weapons. He begins with the *Bracer*, or leathern guard, worn by Archers upon the left arm, to prevent it from being cut or bruised by the string of the bow: this was in his time precisely the same as is used by our Modern Archers; but he recommends shooting without any bracer, as its use may be superseded by giving the bow a greater bend *, viz. about nine inches. The *shooting-glove* was likewise the same as at present. The bow-string was, (if I understand him rightly) thicker in the middle than at the ends, and was made either of silk or hemp; it seems, sometimes, to have been platted like the thong of a whip, at others twisted like a rope, and to have been made of different thickneses, for different purposes; small for long shots, and thick for short ones: the middle, however, (where the notch of the arrow was placed,) was required at all times to be perfectly round.

The *bow*, he recommends to be made from the bole of the tree; that at first it should be made clumsy, and afterwards dressed into a more perfect shape; its strength ought to be such, that the Archer, with a moderate, (though not very slight) exertion, could draw an arrow to the head. As to the materials of which it should be made, he reprobates every thing except yew. It appears from other authorities, that the length of a bow was generally five feet eight inches; but this was no invariable rule, for I have seen them both longer and shorter.

The arrow was made of ash, oak, or birch, and was of different weight and magnitude, according to the different purposes it was intended for; a weak Archer, or one who shot † under-hand, requiring a lighter shaft than a strong man who shot † over-hand; the length of the arrow was likewise various, but was generally from 27 inches to a yard; the longest arrow was used in war, and seems to have been a yard §. The feather of the shaft, was generally a goose's feather, tho' sometimes

* His words are "A shaftment and two fingers," the shaftment was (I believe) the length which would reach from the top of the thumb when extended, to the opposite side of the palm.

† Shooting *under-hand*, was when the Archer looked at his mark underneath the left-hand, in which he held his bow; in this manner of shooting the arrow must have described a very large curve.

‡ Shooting *over-hand*, was when the mark was seen above the bow-hand, and of course the arrow flew almost in a right line.

§ The old cloth-yard is by some said to have been only 32 inches; one circumstance tends to confirm this, viz. that few Archers have arms sufficiently long to draw a much longer arrow.

times other kinds were used for shew; but Ascham condemns this custom entirely, saying, "That manye men which have taken them up for gaynesse, hath layde them down agayne for profit." The head of the arrow differed much from our modern ones: that used in shooting at marks seems to me to have been made somewhat larger than the end of the arrow, and then to have been closed down to it, as we see the jewellers close the cup in which a stone is set down to the stone; the head by this means would somewhat resemble a *pine-apple*, with a sharp, smooth top, but furrowed longitudinally towards the base; on this account, Ascham says, they were called "Hie-rigged, creased, or shouldered heades, or silver-spoone heades, for a certain likenesse such heads have with the knob-ende of some silver spoones." He adds, "These heades be good both to keepe a lengthe withall, and also to perche a wind withall. To keepe a length withall, because a man may certainly pull it to the shouldering every shoote, and no farther; to perche a winde withall, because the point from the shoulder forward breaketh the weather, as all other sharpe thinges doo." For war, he recommends sharp heads without any barb, as were commonly used.

Having said thus much concerning the weapons of our forefathers, it remains to say something concerning their manner of handling them. The arrow was drawn, as we have seen, to the head, and always to the ear, and not to the breast, when they shot at pricks or short marks: when they shot at long marks, or *rovers*, it was (on account of the elevation then necessary) drawn to the breast. The Archers did not wink with one eye, as gunners usually do, but kept both open; nor did they look at their arrow, but at the mark only. Ascham, with great humour, ridicules the bad and awkward Archers of his time; but as his descriptions are rather long, I shall omit them: the reader may, if he pleases, consult the book, or take a view of a bowling-green, where he will see (*mutatis mutandis*) the self-same fund of ridicule.

To shew the great certainty of the bow, I shall quote some passages from our author, Ascham, which shew this weapon to have been nearly as exact as our modern rifles.

P. 166. "Thus every Archer must know, not onely what bowe and shafte is fittest for him to shoote withall, but also what time and season is best for him to shoote in."

P. 168. "And as I toulde you before, in the hole year, Springe-time, Summer, Faule of the leafe, and Winter; and in one day, morninge, noontime, afternoone, and eventyde, altereth the course of the weather, the pyth of the bowe, the strength of the man. And in every one of these tymes the wether altereth; as sometime hot, sometime windy, sometime caulme, sometime cloudye, sometime cleare, sometime coulde the wynde, sometime moistye and thicke, sometime drye and smoorthe. A little wynd in a moistye day stoppeth a shafte more than a good whyfking wynd in a cleare daye. Yea, and I have seene when there hath bene no wynde at all, the ayre so mistye and thicke, that both the marks have bene wonderfull great. And ones, when the plague was in *Cambridge*, the downe wynd twelve score marke for the space of three weekes, was thirteen score and a half; and into the wynd, being not very great, a great deale above fourteen score."

P. 172. "The lengthes or shortnesse of the marke is always under the rule of the wether, yet somewhat there is in the marke worthie to be marked of an Archer. If the prickles stande on a streighte plaine ground, they be the best to shoote at. If the marke stand on a hill-fyde, or the ground be unequal with pittes and turninge-ways betwixt the markes, a man's eye shall thincke that to be streighte which is crooked."

P. 170. "Besyde all these kindes of windes, you must take heed if you see any cloude appear, and gather by little and little against you, or else if a shower of raine be lyke

"to come upon you; for then both the drywine of the wether and the thickinge of the ayre increaseth the marke, when after the shower all thinges are contrarye, cleare and caulme, and the marke for the most part new to begin againe."

He likewise tells us of remarkable variations in the mark, occasioned by shooting near the sea or any water: these I have observed in rifle-shooting upon the brink of Ulfwater, and from hence we may conclude, that the certainty of the two instruments was nearly equal. What a degree of exactness this must have been the reader may judge, when I inform him, that, with a rifle-gun, I myself could, almost to a certainty, hit a mark two inches diameter at the distance of 120 yards. I have likewise frequently observed, that in shooting over damp and marshy ground, more gun-powder was required to hit the mark than in shooting over dry ground. The aberration of the ball towards the water I determined thus: having regulated my gun, &c. so that I could hit a mark upon dry, level ground, of the magnitude, and at the distance I mentioned before, I set up two targets very near to Ulfwater edge, and 120 yards distant from each other. I then took my station at one of them, and firing at the other, found the ball pretty exact as to elevation, but out of the line of my aim near four inches: I then placed myself at the target I had before shot at, and fired at the other, and found the result precisely the same: these experiments I repeated a great number of times, and found the same variation, both in quantity and direction, viz. about four inches, and always towards the water. Satisfied with the accuracy of my observations, I mentioned them to several philosophical gentlemen; some of whom honestly confessed they knew nothing that could give a solution of this paradoxical problem, and others again disbelieved the whole, or at least pretended so to do. The reason seems to be twofold; the air over the lake will always be cooler and less rarified than that over the land; on this account, the vapours raised from the banks of the lake will in their ascent tend towards the water, and thus impell the shot in that direction. Again, an account of the same rarefaction, the line of sight, or (as the gunner's call it) *Collimation*, will not be a right line, but a curve convex, towards the water: now the aim being (as is evident) taken in a line, which is a tangent to that curve, must not strike the object, but another spot nearer to the water than the object at which the gun is directed; we want sufficient *data* to bring these quantities to computation; otherwise the solution of them would be a very useful and instructive problem, not only in gunnery, but in every other science where the measuring of horizontal angles is necessary.

From the above remarks, it should seem as if the bow might almost cope with the rifle-gun, in accuracy of shot, and as such I can almost give credit to the tales of our old Archers. I am the more induced to this from the observation of the great Dr Halley, who, in determining his problems of gunnery, found a *cross-bow* to be more accurate than any artillery he could prepare: now Ascham affirms the cross-bow to be but a trifling engine, and we may thence (I think) conclude that the bow was the surest instrument ever devised. In point of utility in war, the musket must undoubtedly claim precedence; the rifle though astonishingly accurate, can hardly be discharged more than six times in an hour, and the expence of arrows make the bow a very costly instrument; so that I think, the art of war will, for some centuries at least, continue upon the present plan; "there is, however (as an elegant and learned author observes) a pleasure in knowing what *may* be done, though it may not always be the best for practice."

APPEN-

A P P E N D I X.

MY Printer having, by accident, missed a page in the manuscript, which being an illustration of the history I shall here insert it; it ought to be read in page the 20.—At the time of the Norman conquest, the counties of Northumberland, Westmorland, and Cumberland, were in the possession of the Scots, but soon after taken from them. However, the Scots, for a long time after, continued to claim the said three counties, and we find William King of Scotland demanding them of John King of England. In the 1209, when John was greatly distressed for want of money, he ceded them to William for 15,000 marks of silver, or, as the Scots Historians say, 11,000, and other conditions, none of which were ever performed. Afterwards Alexander, son of William, demanded of Henry, son of John, the said counties, or to fulfil their father's bargain: after divers messengers being sent from the one to the other, the two Kings themselves met at York in 1237 and settled the differences; Alexander giving up his pretensions to the counties on condition of Henry giving him a pension of 800 marks and 200 librates of land: But Henry neglecting to perform some other part of the agreements, (viz.) that Henry's brother, Richard, should marry Alexander's sister, the Court of Scotland grew uneasy, and Henry was obliged again, in the same year, to meet Alexander at York, and bring with him the Pope's legate.

After much conversation and debate, a new convention was drawn up by the legate, to the following purport: That the King of Scots do quit all his pretensions in England, upon the counties of Northumberland, Westmorland, and Cumberland; and grant a full acquittance for fifteen thousand marks borrowed from the late King of Scotland by King John, in consideration of two hundred pounds in land yearly, within the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmorland, with this remarkable provision, That if the revenues of the said counties did not make up two hundred pounds a-year, (exclusive of those towns which had castles in them,) then the King of Scots was to receive the balance in proper lands, out of the adjoining counties; the King of Scots paying, by way of redendo, every year a soar-hawk to the constable of Carlisle. The fide jussor on the part of Henry was the Earl of Warren; on the part of Alexander, the Earl of Monteith. This agreement being made and ratified, the legate signified to Alexander, that he intended to pay him a visit in Scotland: That prince told him, with the true spirit of a Scotsman, that he had never seen a legate in Scotland, either in his father's time or his own; neither would he suffer any to set his foot upon his dominions, if he could prevent it; adding, that if the legate should persist in his resolution, he must take the consequences, since he could not answer for the treatment he might find from his subjects.

Having spoke of the inhabitants, their manners and customs, likewise the mines, minerals, and waters, it remains to say something of the botanical plants. In that I confess myself very ignorant, and can only say, that our plants are such as are common to other hilly countries. I shall make a few observations on the beasts, (*fera naturæ*) and the birds of prey. The eagle deserves the first place: here are several sizes of them, differing in colour; the largest is of a very dark brown, inclining to black on the back and upper part of the neck: the largest I ever knew shot was 6 feet 8 inches between the tip of the wings when extended: This sort is very daring and bold.

Some persons, about four years ago, being a woodcock-shooting, one of them shot at a hare, but did not hit her, as he believed; keeping his eye upon her, he saw an eagle seize her, and fly cross Ulswater with her in his talons, and light upon the other side. I once shot at one of them at about 30 yards distance; it flew about 90 or 100, when I got near it and fired at him again, and so a third time, but did not kill it; I had shot No. 4, but durst not attempt it again, for while I was loading my gun the fourth time, it came within six or seven yards of me, so fierce as if to begin an attack, so I left it. One thing is remarkable of these large eagles, that as soon as they hear the report of a gun, they immediately fly to the place, and often seize the fowler's victim, if he hath not taken it up before their arrival: they have often been known to seize a dead and wounded bird within a few yards of the person who has shot it, and one of them actually fought a sportsman for a widgeon he had killed. Some of the eagle species are fishers, indeed most of them will occasionally catch fish; and, strange to tell! I have seen them fall quick upon the Lake and bring out a fish: This is a fact on which, (if need be,) I will place my credit as an author. It seems odd that the fish, whose sight and motion are so quick in their own element, cannot escape these huge animals whose element is so widely different. At the robbing of an eagle's nest at Wallow Cragg near *Haws-water* in Westmorland, there were found 35 fish, besides 7 lambs, and other provisions for the young ones; they never have more than two at a time, and many of them breed in these mountains every year. It hath been said by some that they come from Ireland hither to breed, and when the young ones are of sufficient strength, they return with them to Ireland again: this assertion I deny, as I have seen them at every season of the year, though they are feldomer seen in Summer than in Winter, when the snow forces them down to the vallies to seek provisions. The lesser eagles are not so common, and are known from the buzzard by their head being less, their neck longer, and their voice. We have only two kinds

kinds of buzzards, (viz.) the black buzzard, a bird larger than some of the eagles, but whose flight is dull and heavy, and is not so fierce as the eagle: what they live upon I cannot tell; I have robbed and visited their nests, which (like the eagle) are always in a rock, yet I never saw any provision for their young; they are certainly a very lazy bird. The brown buzzard is considerably less, but in all its actions and manner of building resembles the other; their voices too are alike, and resemble that of a cat when she is begging for provisions. The kite, (or glead) is a native of this country, and builds in trees, and, like both the aforementioned, has not more than two eggs at a time: they provide for their young, fish, flesh of any kind they can get, frog-spawn, snails, &c. They are a dull, heavy, inactive bird, with longer wings and tail than the buzzard. The tail seems to contribute much to their motion, for I have often observed them move forwards, up, and down, without any perceptible motion of their wings.

I cannot help here relating what a Mr George Browne, attorney at law, from Troutbeck near Winandermere, and myself once saw. As we were riding along Ulfwater side in Gowbarrow, near Ewe Cragg, we observed a kite in the air that had caught an eel, with which it was struggling, (for the eel we could perceive to be alive;) we rode after it, cracking our whips, and roaring as loud as we could; after some time it let the eel fall, which we took up alive: how this kite could catch such a fish I cannot tell, for it weighed fourteen ounces.

Ravens we have few, owing I suppose to the reward given for killing them; they build their nests in rocks, and lay four eggs. Hawks we have of all kinds I ever heard of, except the *foar-hawk*, and perhaps that too; but we have now no such name for any I have seen. The osprey I have seen: there was a nest a few years ago of this bird in Whinfield Park, they seem to be of the hawk kind, and are about the size and colour of a magpye; in what manner fish are charmed by them let others tell, for I cannot: I saw one fly into the rock at the giant's cave, and on its crossing the river there, the fish sprung to the top, and remained six or eight seconds as if intoxicated. The other birds are such as the rest of the kingdom in general produce, except the pheasant, which we have not.

Of quadrupeds.—The first is the *red deer*, which is bred upon the tops of the mountains in Martindale, and are exceeding wild, never being fed in Winter; they always seek for and abide in the highest places, and feed on herds; one always keeping watch in the day-time, which keeps snuffing and looking about: this is always a stag, and so delicate is their smell, that they will give notice of an enemy at 300 yards distance, if on the wind-side of them. In the Highlands of Scotland they tell you that it seldom happens that a man can get a shot at any of them, except the deer which is upon watch: If he is wounded with the shot, so that he is unable to follow the herd, he immediately turns upon the man, who throws himself upon his back, having his durk in his hand; the stag then cannot conveniently get at him with his horns, but tramples upon him with his feet, and when standing over him, the man frequently finds an opportunity to run his durk into the deer. If a stag is wounded, and yet able to follow the herd, he joins them, and does not shew the least pain or uneasiness, though he will sometimes fall down in sight of you; at others, if you can perceive him wounded, and have a dog to hunt him, he will be found hid in the heath or rocks as soon as ever he has got out of your sight: They will sometimes take several shots to kill them after the first wounding, but if you have a hound dog with you they will not turn.

The stag sometimes in harvest, in the dead of the night, leaves the mountain and comes into the corn-fields, lays himself down on one side to feed, and slides in that situation along a furrow to fresh places, not getting upon his feet, and thus with his body destroys more corn than he eats; if he stays two or three days, he so over-eats himself that he is easily run down. In 1786, one in Martindale did not run above two miles before a couple of hounds till he dropt down dead. In rutting time, if two stags meet that are each of them masters of herds*, a battle ensues, and dreadful is the conflict; they are next to the game-cock for agility; they walk round each other to get a push at the body if they can, but the other generally catches his adversary's head with his own, and such a clash of horns is then heard as would astonish any man; then they will push at each other like two bulls, then fetch a run like two rams; and so fixed are their eyes upon each other, that a person may sometimes get within twenty yards of them, and a good while before either of them discover him. Their engagement often lasts half an hour, and they frequently break their horns, sometimes near the head, or near the middle: which ever is conquered generally flies his country several miles, often crossing Ulfwater, and never again returning; the other then reigns sovereign of both herds, and unites them as a conquered country to his own. The conquered stag hath been known to live many years quite alone: In the 1741, a deer which laid a considerable way out of the forest was complained of by the farmers: the keeper, therefore, sent his servant John Brown, with a fox-hound called *Rockwood*, to fetch him into the forest or kill him. The dog soon roused the deer, and run him upwards of 20 miles, when he came to *How-Town*, (see Plate IV.) as if to take the Lake: He did not, however, but running along-side of it three miles, crossed it at the foot, and ascended Dunmallard. He then crossed Soulby-Fell and run towards Dacre, where Mr Hassel met him with his whole kennel of hounds, and they pursued him to Hurton John, where he was harboured: Rockwood soon roused him, and drove him full in the face of Mr Hassel's dogs, but they were unable to take him. He then, (to use my informer's words,) "run thro' the whole pack like a hare through a flock of sheep," though he had followed the deer almost

* See a poem written by Sir Robert Howard, called, The Duel of the Stags, which is a very natural description.

almost 30 miles, and in about two miles more took him, though not before he received a mortal wound from his horns: The deer was then brought to Dalemmain, where he died in about three hours, and, when opened, was found to have almost all his suet melted.

So hot are their bodies in rutting-time, that they seek for watery places to cool themselves in, where they will lay themselves down and tumble a considerable time; and if it is not a running stream, you may see a quantity of grease upon the top of the water afterwards. They never copulate with the *doe*, or ever interfere with the buck. In rutting-time they have a strange croaking voice, to make love with, (which they never use at any other time) and which will admit of no description or comparison, but is inexpressibly disagreeable. They can leap an amazing high wall or hedge, but do not go to it like other creatures, in a direct line, but in an oblique manner. Joseph Powley, the deer-keeper, about nine years ago, observing a stag lying in his corn, went home, brought a couple of hounds, and opening the gate into the field, let go his dogs; they soon roused the deer, who run straight to the gate, which Powley held in his hand half open, the deer not perceiving him till he was close to the gate, and not having time to turn, jumped over his head: he says he was so frightened, that he does not know if he stooped or not when the deer went over him, and he had not time to run away: he drove two stakes into the ground, between the first and last flotts*, which I measured to a little more than twelve yards; the stakes I suppose are yet standing: Powley was a man six feet two inches high. They gain a point to their horn every year, till they are five years old, when they are called a stag at all Points, (see the names;) after seven years old they loose a point every year to thirteen, when their horns become smooth without any antlets, yet the horn is long. Now whether after that age, they are called a *High Deer's Grease* or not, they must be better heralds than me that know: I need not tell the reader, that all manner of deer cast their horns every year, it is a thing so well known: the hind goes twenty-seven weeks with young, the doe twenty-one. The fallow-deer go in herds in the same manner, with only this difference, that after they have cast their horns, till rutting-time, the bucks go chiefly together, and the does and pricketts by themselves; these observations cannot be made where deer are tame in parks, and made familiar. The fawn when very young, is left by its dam hid in little shrubs, or rushes, where it squats like a hare so close, that you may frequently take them up; but when they gather strength they follow their dams: the bucks fight in like manner as the stags, and as desperately, and so watchful are they of each other, that you may frequently get close enough to them to hit them with your cane or walking stick. The fallow-deer keeps always near the ground where he is bred, and does not ramble about for better pasture, unless in Winter; they, like the red deer have a fine smell, and one would almost believe that they could smell a turnip field a mile off. I have seen in a morning in Gowbarrow, when a buck or two have the night before left the park and found out a turnip-field, that the other deer, upon their arrival, would have met them, and smelling their mouths and feet immediately set off, and hunt their track all they way back to the field where the others had come from, snuffing the ground like a hound: when they came there they would not have stayed, but made great speed back again; but when evening came they were sure to be in the *turnip field*. I have observed, (and several others likewise) that the best and fattest deer are seldom to be seen about the time of killing, viz. July and August; they then harbour in the day-time upon the tops of the mountains, amongst tall heath, in the form of a hare, with their horns on each side their shoulders; or amongst thickets, so close that you may pass them within a few yards, and if you do not discover them, will lye quietly: one particular instance I was present at, when above thirty men together passed a buck they were seeking within about six or seven yards; two men a very little behind were leading a hound, which took the wind of him, gave mouth, and dislodged him immediately, to the astonishment of those who passed him. I do not think they know the hunting-season, but believe with the gentleman who made his observations on the great stag at Killingworth, "that finding themselves "fat and unweildy, consequently unfit for flying, keep from the sight of their enemy as naturally as the hare maketh her doublings when hunted." The buck is much more lustful than the stag; and if a buck that is not the master of an herd chanceth to get a doe singled out into a corner, he will keep her there as in prison, till she submits to his will; if she offers to escape, he runs at her with his head, snorting with his nostrils, and threatening *vengeance*. I have relieved several from their confinement, and soon as the doe by my assistance could get a little from him, she would have roared hideously as a signal; he would at the same time pursue her, and sometimes overtaking her, force her to cease her voice and lye down, and then he would lye down beside her: after finding the master deer has heard the signal, he signifieth his approach to her relief by his croaking voice, and generally makes all the speed he can: I have known him seek for them in that couched situation several minutes before he found them: upon his coming to the doe she gets up, and trots with him to the herd; but he seldom offers any insult to the lesser deer, except a look of contempt; though I have sometimes known a battle ensue such delivery. I one time, in attempting to release a doe from such a situation, was assaulted by the buck, who came furiously towards me: when at the distance of about ten yards I was forced to discharge my fowling-piece at him, which I believe took out both his eyes, yet I was obliged to make the wall, to the foot of which he came by the help of his nose, for I think he could not see me.

Some of my readers no doubt will say, I have got upon a hobby-horseical subject: it perhaps may be agreeable to some of them; for my own part, I am never wearied with researches into

* *Slotts*, means the grazes of the Deer's feet.

SURVEY OF THE LAKES.

nature, and certainly we see it best in these wilds where it is not corrupted by familiarity; for all animals, tamed, or attempted to be tamed, lose much of their native art and sagacity; for if we had not tamed an horse and an ass, we should not have had a mule, no more than a breed between the red and fallow deer; and nature seems to abhor such productions, because they are not suffered to breed again. The buck gets a point to his horn every year; first the brow-antlet, next the south-antlet, &c. one thing however observe, that you are to count the points from the far horn, to know the deer's age, for the horns are not both alike; the doe breeds once a year, but the hind only once in two years. As every one of my readers may not know the proper names for deer at their different ages, I shall here recount them.

OF RED DEER.

THE MALE.		THE FEMALE.	
The first year, is	a Calf,		A Calf.
second, -	a Brockett,		A Brockett's sister.
third, -	a Staggard,		A Heineuse.
fourth, -	a Stag,		A Hind.
fifth, -	a Stag at all points.		
sixth, -	a Great Stag.		
seventh, -	a Hart.		
eighth, -	a Hart of Grease.		

OF FALLOW DEER.

THE MALE.		THE FEMALE.	
The first year, is	a Fawn,		A Fawn.
second, -	a Pricket,		A Prick.
third, -	a Sorrel,		A Sorrel's sister.
fourth, -	a Buck first head,		A Doe.
fifth, -	a Buck.		
sixth, -	a Great Buck.		

Some have said that the buck not only gets new horns every year, but also a new pizzle; when young I was taught to believe so, but now know it to be false: the reason for such a conjecture probably is, that after rutting time the hair from that part groweth to the length of seven or eight inches, and hangs down twisted like a cord till the Spring, when they cast it, their horns, and * pens, near all together.

Foxes we have not many, owing to the pains the shepherds take to destroy them: of their cunning it is unnecessary to say any thing, as it is so well known, but their art in catching of grouse, partridges, and hares, many may be surprised at: tracing one in the snow I observed him to have made a stand, afterwards form a pretty large circle, then a less, and so on till he made seven, when he made a leap to where were many feathers, and blood of a grouse; and by his tumbling had certainly killed one there: therefore I conclude, that they have a nose like a pointer, and finding the game, go round and round it, drawing a little nearer every time, whilst the bird, not perceiving its nearer approach, is taken; perhaps the head of the bird is a little giddy by watching the circling motion of the fox. In like manner they take hares and partridges: some of them are fishers, but in what manner they kill fish I do not know, but have found them laid for their cubs to feed upon, also many kinds of small birds. Some foxes run when hunted a long time, others not so much, as some hares. A remarkable instance of one I shall here give the reader: A farmer of the Duke of Norfolk's in Patterdale, went out one Saturday afternoon a shepherding, his hound dog (*Mountain*) followed him, and upon a mountain-side unkenneled a fox; this was about two o'clock, and the farmer being busy did not pursue them; the dog did not return home that evening, nor was heard of till next day; when, as the people were coming out of the church (Patterdale) the dog was just passing it, hardly ever giving mouth, and the fox was about forty yards before him; he made shift to get half a mile further, when he run into a garden and laid him down under a gooseberry tree: the dog was so fatigued that he lay down beside him, without offering to lay hold of him, and a man with a pitch-fork killed the fox: they afterwards heard that the dog and fox had been at Rydale, and on the Saturday evening at Wythburn, and at Legberthwaite on the Sunday morning; they must therefore have run twenty hours †, which at ten miles an hour is 200 miles: but I am willing to believe that they run many more miles, as when seen at the different places the dog was never far behind him, for no one of those who saw them ever gave an account of their being more than three or 400 yards distant. The dog was a very swift one, and when they passed Patterdale church they were above a footman's pace, yet all ran from the church, men, women, and children. The owner of the dog is still living, his name is Anthony Thompson: when that dog grew old, he never run with the other hounds after a fox was unkenneled, but took a road of his own, was generally in at the death, and often had killed the fox before the other dogs came up, unless the fox run directly to his holds.

I have

* The hair or coat of all deer in heraldry is called Pens.

† A longer chace than the stag mentioned in the Countess of Pembroke's memoirs, (see p. 3.)

I have not met with any author that hath made this observation of the fox, that after he has killed a goose and only sucked the blood, (but not taken her away,) the dogs cannot hunt him for 200 yards or more, unless the drag is very strong, then they will fly two or 300 yards without any scent at all, and come upon it again, but with difficulty, and hunt it for a quarter of a mile, when the scent becomes better. There was a fox which had killed several geese in the neighbourhood where I lived: I, with two or three others, went to hunt him; we met with the drag, which the dogs run to, where he had killed a goose and left her; they could not run the scent any further, but there being a little snow, we could observe that he had tumbled a good deal, and had crept on his side above 100 yards; here the dogs could not make any thing of it, but we tracing him a little further, they again could hunt it till they unkenneled him. From the above account, it appears to me the fox leaves the scent, and probably he had dipped his feet in the goose's blood, or what other natural reason, the more able must relate; I have told a fact.

The age of a fox is known by the lobes of his liver, he having a fresh one added every year: they breed once in a year, and seldom have more than four cubs at a litter; I never could observe that the dog fox had any care of the cubs. The wild cats here are of different sizes, but all of one colour, (grey with black strokes across the back;) the largest are near the size of a fox, and are the most fierce and daring animals we have; they seem to be of the tyger kind, and seize their prey after the same manner; they cannot be tamed, their habitation is amongst the rocks or hollow trees.

Here are the badger, otter, martern, foul-mart, (which Roger Ascham calls the Fumart,) and weasel; animals so well known that I shall pass them, with their names only.

This country hath an excellent breed of saddle-horses; few hunters in the kingdom exceed them in beauty and strength, but we do not take much pains to breed draught horses. Lancashire, Westmorland, and southern part of Cumberland, produce excellent long-horned cattle; the sheep, which are numerous upon the mountains, are small, and their wool coarse, but the mutton very good. The soil in most places produce, with little cultivation, wheat, rye, barley, oats, pease, beans, turnips, &c. The natural produce may be best understood by the exports; which are live cattle of all kinds, both fat and lean; butter firkins, bacon-hams and fitches, dried beef and mutton, salmon, charr, and trout, potted and otherwise; lead and lead-ore, black-lead, coals, iron, and iron-ore; corn of all kinds, tanned leather, and other smaller articles.

I have thus given my reader the best account I can of every thing remarkable within the line of my subject. Let me once more intreat his indulgence for the many errors which will ever creep into a work compiled as this was, amidst numerous interruptions. Truth only has been my aim, and if I have added one mite to the literary treasury, I have obtained my utmost desire.

F I N I S.



E R R A T A.

Introduction, page vi line 3. *for nefauſti, read nefafſti.* P. 5. l. 18. *for two Attornies, read two Gentlemen.* P. 7. l. 38. *for Cunven, read Curwen.* P. 8. l. 5. *for 1700, read 1720.* P. 8. l. 7. *for had no iſſue, read hath no iſſue.* P. 11. l. 8. chap. II. *for J. Simpson, read T. Simpson.* P. 11. l. 14. *for focray, read forray.* P. 15. l. 11. *for aſſizes, read ſeſſions.* P. 15. l. 42. *for all the Iriſh, read moſt of the Iriſh.* P. 20. *for 1748, read 1468.* P. 22. foot-note, *for lake Dunmallard, read lake Ulſwater.* P. 23. l. 39. *for ſeiant, read ſejeant.* P. 25. *for feat and manor of John Robinson, Eſq; read feat of John Robinson, Eſq.* P. 27. l. 19. *for Cateſby, read Catſty.* P. 31. l. 19. *for Cateſby, read Catſty.* P. 34. l. 25. *for Bampſkin, read Rampſkin.* P. 45. l. 32. *for Skiddow-Grafs, read Skiddow-Grey.* P. 50. l. 20. *for lad, read lord,*

